Introduction to Sahidic Coptic

BY THOMAS O. LAMBDIN

Mercer University Press
Macon, Ga. 31207
Introduction to Sahidic Coptic

By Thomas O. Lambdin

Mercer University Press
Macon, Ga. 31207
Preface

The present work is an expansion of a series of elementary lessons developed gradually during twenty years of teaching Sahidic Coptic at the college level. The Lessons are designed to provide a carefully graded introduction to the basic grammar and vocabulary of the language. The content of the Lessons and the mode of presentation were dictated by purely practical pedagogical considerations; the book is in no way intended to be a scientific reference grammar. The Reading Selections are furnished with glosses designed to facilitate the transition to unsimplified material. A thorough mastery of these and the Lessons will bring the student to the level at which any Sahidic text of average difficulty can be read with no trouble. The emphasis on basic matters has necessitated the omission of much technical linguistic data not immediately relevant to the needs of the average beginning student. Those who are interested in a detailed study of the phonology, in the relationship of Sahidic to the other Coptic dialects, or in the historical development of Coptic from ancient Egyptian may consult the standard works on these subjects as cited in the Bibliography.

A special effort has been made to provide a Glossary that will be useful to the student beyond his first year's study. In addition to covering the words used in the present text, the Glossary is intended to contain the full vocabulary of the Sahidic New Testament, including most associated phrases and idioms, as well as a generous selection of lexical items from other Biblical and literary texts. Deliberately excluded from the Glossary are words of a specialized nature, such as the names of plants, vessels, implements, drugs, and animals occurring only in technical texts that usually provide little clue to their precise meanings; nor has any effort been made to include the unusual lexical usage of Shenute. For these items the reader must consult the indispensable A Coptic Dictionary of W. E. Crum, which, together with M. Wilmet, Concordance du nouveau
testament sahidique, is the main authority for the Glossary included here.

I would like to express my sincere thanks to my colleague, George W. MacRae, the Charles Chauncey Stillman Professor of Roman Catholic Theological Studies, Harvard Divinity School, for encouraging me to undertake this work and for his helpful comments on a large portion of the manuscript; to Mr. Gary A. Bisbee, for the exceptional skill and care with which he prepared the final copy for publication; to Mr. Watson E. Mills, Director of the Mercer University Press, for his part in initiating and publishing this work.

Thomas O. Lambdin

Cambridge, Mass.
June 1982
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Preface</td>
<td>iii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbreviations and Conventions</td>
<td>vi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>vii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lessons 1-30</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reading Selections</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Introductory Remarks</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke I-V</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apophthegmata Patrum</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisdom of Solomon</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Life of Joseph the Carpenter</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glossary</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glossary of Greek Words</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bibliography</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grammatical Index</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table of Principal Verbal Conjugations</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subject Index</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Abbreviations and Conventions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>adj.</td>
<td>adjective, adjectival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adv.</td>
<td>adverb, adverbial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aft.</td>
<td>after</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>art.</td>
<td>article</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bef.</td>
<td>before</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boh.</td>
<td>Bohairic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c.pl.</td>
<td>common plural</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>caus.</td>
<td>causative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cf.</td>
<td>compare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circum.</td>
<td>the Circumstantial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conj.</td>
<td>conjunction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conj.</td>
<td>the Conjunctive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coord.</td>
<td>coordinated, coordinating</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cpd.</td>
<td>compound, compounded</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dat.</td>
<td>dative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>def.</td>
<td>definite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e.g.</td>
<td>for example</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eth.</td>
<td>ethical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>exclam.</td>
<td>exclamatory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f., fem.</td>
<td>feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fig.</td>
<td>figuratively</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foll.</td>
<td>following</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fut. I</td>
<td>the First Future</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fut. II</td>
<td>the Second Future</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fut. III</td>
<td>the Third Future</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gk.</td>
<td>Greek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gr. In.</td>
<td>Grammatical Index (Coptic)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hab.</td>
<td>the Habitual</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i.e.</td>
<td>that is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>idem</td>
<td>having the same meanings as the immediately preceding word</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imperf.</td>
<td>imperfect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imperf.</td>
<td>the Imperfect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imptv.</td>
<td>imperative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indef.</td>
<td>indefinite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indep.</td>
<td>independent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inf.</td>
<td>Infinitive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infl. Inf.</td>
<td>Inflected Infinitive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>intens.</td>
<td>intensive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>interrog.</td>
<td>interrogative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>intr.</td>
<td>intransitive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intro.</td>
<td>Introduction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lit.</td>
<td>literally</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m., masc.</td>
<td>masculine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n.</td>
<td>noun, nominal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neg.</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no.</td>
<td>number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obj.</td>
<td>object</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oft.</td>
<td>often</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p.c.</td>
<td>participium conjunctivum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>part.</td>
<td>particle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perf. I</td>
<td>the First Perfect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pers.</td>
<td>person</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>phr.</td>
<td>phrase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pl.</td>
<td>plural</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pred.</td>
<td>predication, predicate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prep.</td>
<td>preposition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pres. I</td>
<td>the First Present</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prob.</td>
<td>probably</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>procl.</td>
<td>proclitic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pron.</td>
<td>pronoun, pronominal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q.</td>
<td>qualitative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>q.v.</td>
<td>which see</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recipr.</td>
<td>reciprocal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reflex.</td>
<td>reflexive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rel.</td>
<td>Relative Form</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s.</td>
<td>singular</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s.v.</td>
<td>sub voce</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sah.</td>
<td>Sahidic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sim.</td>
<td>similar(ly)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sing.</td>
<td>singular</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sthg.</td>
<td>something</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sub</td>
<td>under</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>subj.</td>
<td>subject</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suff.</td>
<td>suffix(ed)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tr.</td>
<td>transitive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>usu.</td>
<td>usually</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vb.</td>
<td>verb, verbal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vocab.</td>
<td>Vocabulary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w.</td>
<td>with</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

± with or without
+
= is fully equivalent in function and meaning to

The names of specific conjugations and inflected verbal forms are capitalized throughout the book.
Introduction

The political unification of Egypt took place around the beginning of the third millennium B.C. with the establishment of the First Dynasty at Memphis. Soon afterward written records began to appear in the hieroglyphic script, which together with its cursive derivatives, hieratic and demotic, remained the sole medium for writing the Egyptian language until the end of the second century A.D. At that time, the missionaries of the Church, then centered in Alexandria, undertook the translation of the Bible from Greek into Egyptian in order to facilitate their task of Christianizing the country. They abandoned the three-thousand-year-old hieroglyphic writing system, probably as much because of its complexity and imperfections as for its "heathen" associations, and chose instead to employ a modified form of the Greek alphabet. Egyptian in this new guise is known as Coptic, a modern term derived from Arabic qubti, itself a corruption of the Greek word (ai)qupti(os), Egyptian.

The conquest of Egypt by Alexander the Great in 332 B.C. and the subsequent Greek-speaking administration of the country under the Ptolemies led to the thorough Hellenization of Lower (i.e. Northern) Egypt. Egyptian-Greek bilingualism was apparently commonplace in the Delta, and it is probable that much Greek technical, legal, and commercial terminology was introduced into spoken Egyptian at this time. Rough and unsystematic attempts to transcribe Egyptian in the Greek alphabet were made as early as the third century B.C. It was only natural, then, that the Coptic translators of the Bible not only adopted the Greek alphabet but also generously supplemented the native lexicon with many more borrowings from Greek. The Greek vocabulary of any Coptic text is significantly large.

Evidence of dialectal differences is found as early as the third millennium B.C., but the general conservativism of the hieroglyphic script and the practice of standardizing a particular form of the language for long periods of time (e.g. Middle Egyptian, New Egyptian) tend to obscure the great dialectal diversity that must have existed.
in the spoken language as one traveled the 750 miles down the Nile from Aswan to the Mediterranean. The individual dialects first become recognizable when we reach the Coptic period and see the language spelled out in the Greek alphabet. The exact geographical location of the dialects is still a matter of scholarly debate, but the reader should become familiar with their names and the approximate chronological range of their use for literary purposes.

Sahidic, the dialect treated in this book, was the dialect chosen for the official translation of the Bible mentioned above. There is conflicting evidence on its geographical location: the name Sahidic, from Arabic as-ṣuqād, Upper (i.e. Southern) Egypt, places it in the south (hence its alternate name: Theban, Thbaic); linguistic considerations, however, favor a northern locale, in the neighborhood of Memphis and the eastern Delta. One cannot rule out the possibility that both locations are correct; the fact that Thebes and Memphis alternated as the capital of Egypt through much of its history and were the chief centers of religious (priestly), building, and commercial activity could have led to the development of an "urban" dialect in these two areas, quite distinct from the dialects of the "rural" areas that lay between. By the fourth century A.D. Sahidic was firmly established as the standard literary dialect and retained this status until its demise around the tenth century. Surviving texts in Sahidic include, in addition to the New Testament and a large portion of the Old, a considerable corpus of Church literature and some remnants of secular literature, nearly all of which is translated from Greek. Of native works we have only the writings of Pachomius (c. 300), the founder of Egyptian monasticism; Shenute (c. 400), the administrator of the White Monastery in Upper Egypt; and Besa, a disciple of Shenute. The Coptic writings of Shenute, who attempted to mould the language into a literary vehicle comparable to Greek, are often referred to as the "classics" of Sahidic literature. Their syntactic complexity and unusual vocabulary usage, however, place them beyond the scope of the present work, which is based on the language of the more widely studied translation literature.

Bohairic replaced Sahidic as the standard literary dialect.
Bohairic texts are attested as early as the ninth century, but the dialect does not seem to have achieved wide usage until it was adopted as the official language of the Coptic Church in the eleventh century. Most Bohairic texts come from after this time, and many of them were translated from Sahidic originals. The term Bohairic comes from Arabic al-buhairān, Lower (i.e. Northern) Egypt; it is generally assumed that Bohairic was the dialect of the Western Delta, including Alexandria and Nitria. The designation Memphitic has also been used for this dialect.

Fayyumic, as its name implies, was the dialect of northern Middle Egypt in the vicinity of the Fayyum Basin. It is well attested in texts ranging from the fourth to the eleventh century, but it apparently never attained the status of Sahidic.

Achmimic, generally located in the area of Akhmim (Panopolis) in southern Middle Egypt, enjoyed only a brief literary period from the third to the fifth century.

Subachmimic, tentatively localized between Akhmim and Thebes, was used extensively in the fourth and fifth centuries for the translation of Manichaean and Gnostic literature. Its association with this heretical material probably had much to do with its early demise as a literary dialect. The Nag Hammadi texts are in Subachmimic or a variety of Sahidic influenced by Subachmimic in varying degrees.

For further details on the dialects the reader should consult the works of Worrell, Vergote, Kahle, and Till cited in the Bibliography.

The Arab conquest of Egypt in 641 A.D. and the subsequent suppression of the native Christian population resulted in the gradual dying out of the Egyptian language in favor of Arabic. We cannot be sure how long this process took, but it is safe to assume that by the fifteenth century Coptic had ceased to be a native spoken language, thus bringing to an end a continuous written record of over four thousand years.
The Coptic Alphabet

Sahidic Coptic is written in the Greek alphabet augmented by six letters borrowed from Demotic script, the last stage of Egyptian hieroglyphic writing. The letters of the full alphabet, together with their conventional transcription, are as follows:

\[
\begin{array}{cccccccc}
\alpha & \beta & \gamma & \delta & \epsilon & \zeta & \eta & \theta \\
\alpha & \beta & \gamma & \delta & \epsilon & \zeta & \eta & \theta \\
\iota & \iota & \iota & \iota & \iota & \iota & \iota & \iota \\
\kappa & \kappa & \kappa & \kappa & \kappa & \kappa & \kappa & \kappa \\
\lambda & \lambda & \lambda & \lambda & \lambda & \lambda & \lambda & \lambda \\
\mu & \mu & \mu & \mu & \mu & \mu & \mu & \mu \\
\n\end{array}
\]

The following paragraphs deal with the Coptic, not the Greek, pronunciation of this alphabet.

Spelling and Pronunciation

a. The Consonants

\(\beta\) was apparently pronounced like English \(v\) in \textit{voice}, but it is generally read simply as \(b\) in \textit{back}.

\(\gamma\) occurs only as a positional variant of \(k\) in a very small set of forms. Pronounced like the \(g\) of \textit{good}.

\(\lambda\) and \(z\) do not normally occur in standard Sahidic spelling. \(z\) may occur for \(c\) in a few words, e.g. \textit{APXHBE} for \textit{APXHBE} school. Pronounced \(d\) as in \textit{dog} and \(z\) as in \textit{zoo} respectively.

\(\phi\), \(\theta\), and \(\chi\) occur in Sahidic Coptic words only as combinations of two consonants: \(n + z\), \(t + z\), and \(k + z\) respectively. \(\theta\) is fairly frequent, e.g. \textit{APXHBE} evil, for \textit{APXHBE} \textit{ZOOY}. \(\phi\) and \(\chi\) are rare and need not be used at all. The Copts seem to have used this same pronunciation for these letters in Greek words, contrary to the ordinary Greek pronunciation of \(\phi\) as \(f\), \(\theta\) as \textit{th} (\textit{thin}), and \(\chi\) as \textit{ch} (German
ich, ach).

k, n, and t were like English k, p, t, but without aspiration. Thus, they were more like the k, p, t of skin, spin, stop than the aspirated sounds of kin, pin, tor.

A, m, and n were probably the same as English l, m, and n.

Y is simply a combination of k + c, rarely used. E.g. yoyp ring.

P is conventionally pronounced like English r in road. Its actual pronunciation is unknown.

c was like English s in see.

v is simply n + c, rarely used. E.g. vite nine (p siti).

w was the sh of shall.

y was the f of foot.

z was probably like English h in hope.

x is conventionally pronounced like the j of judge. Its actual pronunciation was probably closer to that of the [t] of tune. ¹

6, conventionally like the ch of church, was probably closer to the [k] of cue, cute.

† is merely a graphic symbol for r + i, but it was the normal way to spell this sequence of sounds. E.g. †he village (time).

b. The simple vowels

a like the a of father. E.g. aw [af] meat.

e like the e of let. E.g. 2en [hen] some.

w probably like the a of hate. E.g. mhr [met] ten.

i like the i of machine. This vowel is always spelled ei in initial positions: nine [ine] to bring, eic [is]

¹ Brackets are used to indicate phonetic pronunciation in standard phonetic symbols. Do not confuse these with the conventional transcriptions.
o like the o of log, fog, dog, off, on. E.g. ton [top] edge.

γ does not appear as a simple vowel in Coptic words. oγ is the normal writing of the vowel [u], the oo of food. E.g. noγb nubb [nub] gold.

ω like the o of hope. E.g. oωn [hop] to hide.

C. Semivowels and diphthongs

The consonants y and w of English yet and wet are often referred to as semivowels because they are the same sounds as the vowels [i] and [u] of beet and boot very briefly articulated. The Coptic vowels ει (ι) and oγ may function as consonants in the same way. E.g. ειωτ [yot] father, oγων [wop] to become pure.

The semivowels ει (ι) and oγ combine with a preceding simple vowel to form various diphthongs. Many of the diphthongs have more than one spelling; the reader should follow the spelling used in the Lessons. The diphthongs should be pronounced carefully, with the value of the single vowel as given above plus a final y or w as the case may be.

αι, αει as in καιν [sain] physician, αιμωτ [aipot] I ran.

αγ (rarely αογ) as in μαγ [maw] to see, αγωντ [agpot] they ran.

ει (less commonly αει) as in μείρωμε [peyrom] this man. Although a knowledge of the grammar is necessary for making the correct distinction between ει = [i] and ει = [ey], the problem is not a serious one: in normal Sahidic spelling ει has the value ε + i (ι) in the demonstrative adjectives νει- τει- νει- (Lesson 5), (2) in the first person verbal prefixes of the forms ει-, νει-, μει- (Lesson 21 and following), and in a few isolated words like ειε [eye] (Lesson 29).
εγ (rarely έοι) as in εγωμε [εωστόει] while they were talking.

Μι as in ΜΗ [πευ] the house.

ΝΥ (less commonly ΝΟΥ) as in ΝΥ [τευ] wind.

Ωι, Ωι is very rare and is [ιη] not [ιυ], e.g.

ΣΙΩ [ΣΠΙ] lamb.

ΟΟΥ is rare, e.g. ΟΟΥ [ΣΙΩ] star.

ΟΩι, Οι as in ΟΩΙ [ΟΥΝ] light.


Ωι as in ΩΙ [ΕΤΤΟΥ] on me; rare except in final position.

ΩΟΥ as in ΤΟΟΥ [ΤΟΥ] to stand up, ΕΩΟΥ [ΕΤΤΟΤ] on them.

ΟΥ [rare] as in ΝΟΥ [ΝΥ] mine; also possibly as [WI] in some words, e.g. ΚΟΥ [ΚΩ] small.

ΟΟΥ (rare) as in ΜΟΟΥΤ [ΜΩΤ] to kill, ΝΟΟΥ [ΝΥ] theirs.

Double Vowels

The double writing of any of the simple vowels is generally understood to be an indication of the presence of a glottal stop, i.e. the complete but very brief stoppage of airflow in the glottis, conventionally indicated by ' in transcription. Thus ΜΛΛΒ ΜΤΑΘ thirty, ΣΣΕΕ ΣΖΕΡ remainder, ΛΟΟΠ ΣΖΕΡ to be. The stress is on the first vowel; the vowel after the glottal stop was probably of very brief duration.

Vowel doubling occurs in diphthongs as well, e.g. ΜΛΛΥ ΜΤΑΘ mother, ΜΕΕΥΕ ΜΤΑΘΕ to think. There is no sure way of knowing whether ΟΟΥ indicates [ΟΥ] or [ΣΟΥ].

Syllabification and the Supralinear Stroke

One of the most distinctive features of Sahidic spelling is the short stroke placed over certain consonants or
groups of consonants. This supralinear stroke, as it is called, indicates a syllable, but there is some disagreement among Coptic scholars on how this syllabification actually sounded in the spoken language. When the stroke is used over a voiced consonant such as ṙ, it probably meant that the consonant is functioning as the vowel, i.e. the most sonorous part, of the syllable in question, exactly like the final ṙ of English button and sudden, phonetically [-tŋ] and [-dŋ]. Thus, ṙ PTR (to seek me) was pronounced [š-material] and ṙ PTR (to bring me) as [ŋ-material]. The voiced consonants capable of having this syllabic pronunciation are b, ṙ, m, n, and r, known mnemonically as the blemner consonants. Note that they are all voiced continuants, i.e. consonants whose voiced duration may be prolonged at will (remember that b is ɾ, not b). E.g.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{τνωτός (we hear)} & \text{ [t.nz[ot[ς]]} & \text{τττ (fish)} & \text{[t.yt]} \\
\text{ῳτόρτφ (to disturb)} & \text{[st.ɔrt[φ]} & \text{κριψίμ (to mutter)} & \text{[kr.ɔpm[φ]} \\
\end{align*}
\]

The stroke over the remaining consonants may be pronounced as a brief e or as o (the first vowel of English above) before the consonant over which the stroke is placed, e.g. \(\text{τνωτός [sæpsɔpɔf]}\) to entreat him. This pronunciation may also be used with the blemner consonants for the sake of convenience.

In non-standard texts, of which there are many, the vowel e is often written instead of using the stroke (and vice versa), but most frequently in proclitic elements and initial clusters, e.g. \(\text{ενκωτος = κονκωτος, ʁɛm ʁnɔ = ʁn ʁnɔ.}\) In standard spelling e is used regularly instead of the stroke only when the consonant preceding the consonant that would have had the stroke is a blemner; thus \(\text{mɔkmek}\) and \(\text{mɔgmen}\) are words of the same pattern as \(\text{cɔcmɔn\ and\ cɔcɔn.}\) This convention may have been adopted to prevent incorrect syllabification: \(\text{mɔkmek}\) could be read as [mɔkmek] or [mɔkmek]. The chief exceptions are indeed words where a different
syllabication is required: ἡομῶτ [sōmōt] three, τῶομῶτ [tōmōt] to befall. The ἃ of these words is an intrusive (secondary) glide from the labial ̃ to the dental τ; the earlier forms were ἡομῶτ and τῶομῶτ. The convention likewise does not apply when the final consonant is also a blemmer: ἡασμῶ [nāhm̃] to rescue us. Much of the variation between ɛ and a stroke that occurs in the writing of certain verbal prefixes (e.g. ηπερ-, ἑπερετ-, ἡαρ-, ἡαρεν-) probably results from inconsistent application of this rule.

The forms τῶογν (to arise) and κοογν (to know) have been standardized in the Lessons. In the Reading Selections the orthography of the source has been followed.

**Stress**

Coptic is a highly compounding language, mostly by prefixation. All prefixal elements are proclitic, i.e. unstressed and bound, to the word which stands last in the sequence, regardless of its length, e.g.

\[ \text{η ηεραὶξαι} = \text{η-ερ-αϊξαι} \]

in his imperishability

Any element designated as prefixal in the course of the Lessons should be considered as proclitic. All simple prepositions are proclitic, like η in the above example, but for the sake of clarity they are written as separate words in this text.

The main stress, then, is on the word standing at the end of the compound. The successive application of the following rules will enable the reader to apply the correct stress in all but the rarest cases:

1. Stress is always on one of the last two syllables of a word.
2. The vowels η, ο, and ω are always stressed.
3. Final simple -ά and simple -έ, -ί are always stressed.
xvi

(4) Final -ογ is stressed except (1) when it is the suffixed pronoun of the 3rd person plural (a knowledge of the grammar will make this clear), and (2) in the words παυογ (back), ποτογ (lips), καυογ (curse), and παυογ (dream).

(5) Final -ε is unstressed except in the adjectives introduced in Lesson 15 (thus, κατε, wise, κάτε, blind, etc.) and in a few miscellaneous words like θεκέ (wages), ματέ (witness), κάτε (figs), and ΝΑΜΕ (truly).

(6) A final syllable marked by a stroked consonant is never stressed unless it is the only syllable of the word.

Assimilation

Assimilation, for our present purposes, may be defined briefly as the alteration of a sound due to its proximity to another sound, usually resulting in greater phonetic compatibility. The final Ν of prefixal elements (e.g. prepositions, particles, articles) is regularly assimilated to Ν before Ν and Μ, e.g.

*ΣΗΝ ΠΗΝ + ΣΗΝ ΠΗΝ in the house
*ΘΜΑΕΙΝ + ΘΜΑΕΙΝ the signs.

The assimilation of consonant -Ν also occurs but is not standard, e.g. ΤΕΝΠΙΚΙΤ for ΤΕΝΠΙΚΙΤ (our faith). In some texts the particle Ν, which has several grammatical functions, assimilates completely to Ε, Χ, and Ρ, e.g. ΝΕΡΕ + ΝΕΡΕ (the young), ΝΙΜΕ + ΝΙΜΕ (the men). This is not considered standard, but it is not uncommon; numerous examples will be met in our reading selection from the Wisdom of Solomon.

Whatever the pronunciation of the supralinear stroke was, an alternate spelling with -Σ- often occurs before final -Σ: ΜΑΣΙΣ = ΜΑΣΙΣ to live. This represents an assimilation to the guttural quality of Σ.

An alternation between -Ω- and -ΟΓ- in certain word
patterns is a result of an assimilation in the pre-Coptic stage. ω was altered to ογ after μ and η; thus, words like ἀγγελία, ἀγγελεῖ, ἀγγειότ, and ἀγγεῖο originally had the same vowel as κωτ, κωτε, τωγνθ, and τωκ respectively.

The Spelling of Greek Words

Greek words in Coptic are usually spelled correctly. Certain types of errors do occasionally occur, however, resulting in part from the discrepancy between the classical spelling and the contemporary pronunciation, and they must be taken into account when consulting a standard Greek dictionary. The most frequent of these are confusions between (1) μ and υ; (2) ε and αι; (3) ι and η; (4) ο and ω; (5) ι and κ; (6) ι and ει; (7) η and ε; (8) τ and α; (9) initial ζ and zero. All of these are illustrated by the following words chosen from our Reading Selections.

Ἀγγεῖο = Ενμα (βήμα)
Εγγελίον = Ενδολιον (σπήλαιον)
Περιχωρος = Περιχωρος (περιχωρος)
Οργανον = Οργανον (δρογανον)
Περιεργαζε = Περιεργαζε (περιεργάζε-) 
Πεταζε = Δικταζε (διστάζε-)
Εριόν = Αεριόν (αεριόν)
Κυρικσαι = Κυρικσσε (κυρύσσε-) 
Συλλωθ = Συλλωθ (συλλωθ)
Πισε = Πεισε (πείσε-)
Εγγαζε = Εγγαζε (ἐγγαζε-)
Σελπιζε = Σελπιζε (ἐλπίζε-)
Lesson 1

1.1 Gender. There are two grammatical genders in Coptic: masculine and feminine. Nouns denoting male beings are usually masculine; those denoting females, feminine. The gender of other nouns cannot, in general, be deduced either from their form or meaning and must be learned for each noun. Examples:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>masculine</th>
<th>feminine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>εἰωτ</td>
<td>μαμαγ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κας</td>
<td>πε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τοου</td>
<td>οψθη</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| earth, ground | sky, heaven | night |

There are some pairs of nouns where a formal relationship exists between the masculine and the feminine form:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>masculine</th>
<th>feminine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>κον</td>
<td>κονσε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γνηψ</td>
<td>γνηψθη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ταλο</td>
<td>ταλο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>οψθοψ</td>
<td>οψθοψθη</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>brother</th>
<th>sister</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>boy, son</td>
<td>girl, daughter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>old man</td>
<td>old woman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dog (male)</td>
<td>dog (female)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These will be noted in the lesson vocabularies. The derivational process involved is no longer a productive one in Coptic: such pairs cannot be formed at will.

1.2 Number: singular and plural. Only a relatively small number of nouns have preserved a distinct plural form. For example:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>singular</th>
<th>plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>εἰωτ</td>
<td>εἰοτησ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κον</td>
<td>κονθυ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τοοι</td>
<td>τοοη</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>father</th>
<th>fathers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>brother</td>
<td>brothers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ship</td>
<td>ships</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The plural is otherwise made explicit by the form of the article (see below), the noun itself remaining unchanged.
Those plurals that are in common use will be given in the lesson vocabularies along with the singular. They should be learned as they occur, since there is no consistent pattern for their formation.

1.3 The definite article. The definite article has the forms

masc. sing. ἦ, ἠ common plural ἦ, ἠ
fem. sing. τ, τε

These are attached directly to the noun, as in

ῥῶμε man ῥῶμεσ the man ῥῶμεσ the men
ὁικ hand τεῖχ the hand τεῖχ the hands

The plural article appears as ἦ before ἦ and ἰ (cf. Intro., p. xvi):

ἓνε sky τὸ the sky ἡμῶν the heavens
μακὴ sign μακὴν the sign μακὴν the signs

Before nouns beginning with a vowel the plural article appears as either ἦ or ἰ:

ἐκὴ ships ἡκὴ or ἡκὴ the ships

Before initial stroked consonants there are several possibilities:

ὕτων, ὑτων repose ὑτων, ὑτων, ὑτων the repose
ἠκα, ἥκα thing ἥκα, ἥκα, ἥκα the things

The fuller forms ἦ-, ἰ-, ἦ- are used regularly before nouns beginning with two consonants:

μακόμ crown μακόμ the crown μακόμ the crowns
ἑκαμ woman ἑκαμ the woman ἑκαμ the women

Note that ὡ and (ὡ) have a consonantal value (ω and ὑ respectively) in certain initial situations:

ὀὐρ dog ἐμφυρ the dog (peuhor) ἐμφύρ the dogs
τῇ road τῇ the road (tehyē) ἐμφύρ the roads
The fuller forms are also used with certain nouns denoting periods of time:

πεογοσιφ the time  τερομε the year
πεογοο the day  τεογοο the night (ογοο)
τεογοο the hour (ογοο)

Note that ογοο and ογοο fall under the two-consonant rule above.

1.4 Prepositions. Coptic prepositions are proclitic (i.e. unstressed and bound) to the word they govern. In many texts some or all of the prepositions are printed as a unit with the following word: ζιποι on the ship, ενοι to the house. In this text, however, all prepositions will be printed as separate words: ζι ποι, ε νοι. An exception will be made only in the case of the preposition ε (to, for) if it is ligatured orthographically to a following ογ- as εγ-.

The preposition в (with) is used as the conjunction "and" in joining two nouns: προμε в тесзине the man and the woman.

A definite noun followed by a prepositional phrase or local adverb (e.g. ιπαλγ there) constitutes a full predication (sentence) in Coptic:

προμε ζι ποι. The man is on the ship.
τεοσινε ει ποι. The woman is in the house.
εειγυ ιπαλγ. The ships are there.

In sentences of this type there is no overt equivalent of English "is/are." We shall refer to sentences of this type as sentences with adverbial predicates.

Vocabulary 1

In the lesson vocabularies all nouns will be given with the definite article, separated from the noun by a period. This device makes both the gender of the noun and the
correct form of the article clear at a glance. To save space, the article is not included in the definition. Prepositions and particles which regularly have assimilation of final ἃ to ἃ before ἃ and ἃ will be noted, as e.g. ἃ (ἀ).

π.ρώμε man, person; mankind. n.τοογ mountain; te.χιν (pl. ne.χιονα) woman, monstery. n.χι house. n.χαρ gold. π.χαρ golden. τ.χιν (τ.χαρ) in. τ.α under. τ. α upon. τ.χιν. (τ.χαρ) on, upon. μ.ν with, together with, μ.ν with, together with, μ.ν with, together with, in the company of; and.

Exercises


B. 1. μ.νε μ.ν τε.χιν 2. μ.νε μ.ν τε.χιν 3. μ.νε μ.ν τε.χιν 4. μ.νε μ.ν τε.χιν 5. μ.νε μ.ν τε.χιν.
Lesson 2

2.1 The indefinite article. The indefinite article for nouns of either gender is οξειδω in the singular, ζην in the plural, prefixed directly to the noun:

οξειδω: a ship ζηνεξημε: ships, some ships
οξειμε: a man ζηνομέ: men, some men
ζηνα: a road ζηνιοογε: roads, some roads.

The plural indefinite article may be translated as "some, certain" or be omitted entirely in translation, as the context requires. The plural indefinite article is frequently written as ζην and is easily confused with the preposition ζην. In the exercises to the lessons we shall always distinguish between the two, but in part of the Reading Selections the orthography of the source is maintained.

Because the use of the Coptic articles, both definite and indefinite, corresponds closely to the use of the articles in English, only exceptions to this general correspondence will be noted in the following lessons when appropriate. References to the omission of the article require special attention. For the present lesson note that indefinite nouns designating unspecific quantities of a substance require an indefinite article in Coptic where there is none in English:

οξυοξειδο water ζηνοεικ bread ζηνιαη meat

The choice between the singular and plural article here is lexical, i.e. it depends on the particular noun. All such nouns, if definite and specific, may of course appear with the definite article: ημοογε, νεεικ, μεα. Abstract nouns, such as Με truth, often appear with either article (οξειμε, ημε) where English employs no article.

2.2 Indefinite nouns cannot be used as subjects of
sentences with adverbial predicates unless introduced by the word οὐν- or its negative:

οὐν-οὐεξαλο 21 τεςαμ. A monk is on the road.

οὐν- is actually a predicator of existence ("there is, there are"), and the sentence given may also be translated as "There is a monk on the road."

The negative of οὐν- is ΜΝ- (also spelled ΝΜΗ-). In general, an indefinite article is deleted (omitted) in negation in Coptic:

ΜΝ-εξαλο 21 τεςαμ. There is no monk on the road.
ΜΝ-προμε 2Μ ημι. There is no man in the house.

οὐν- and ΜΝ- are not used before definite nouns.

The sentence προμε 2Μ ημι is negated by adding ΑΝ:

προμε 2Μ ημι ΑΝ. The man is not in the house.

2.3 The genitive (or possessive) relationship between two nouns is expressed by the preposition π (of):

πημ προμε the house of the man, the man's house
τημεπε π τεςαμε the woman's daughter

If the first noun is indefinite, however, the preposition πτε is used instead of π:

ογκεσκαμε πτε πεξαλο a book of the monk
ογκεσααλ πτε πεπο a servant of the king

Vocabulary 2

π.εξαλα, τ.εξαλα (εξαλα) slave, servant.
π.προ (pl. π.πρωου) king;
t.προ queen.
π.νει (pl. π.νειυ) ship, boat.
t.νε (pl. π.νυυε) sky,
t.νεμπ (pl. π.νεμουε) harbor.
π.νοου water.

π.ειερο river.
π.τατ fish.
π.κατ name.
π.ντατ light.
π.κατοφο light.
π.ν (Π) of.
οὐάν—there is, there are.

ηδ — there is not.
ηδ — there are not.

ἐπεὶ (prep.) about,
concerning; for the sake
of, because of.

Ἀν not.

Exercises

A.1. ἔπει ἔποι
2. ἔπει τὸν
3. ἔπει ἐποίησε
4. ἔπει πέρα
5. ἔπει ἐκκεῖσται
6. ἔπει τὴν ἡμέραν
7. ἔπει πειστέρ
8. ἔπει πνεύματι
9. ἔπει ἐποίησεν
10. ἔπει ἐκκεῖται

11. ἐπεὶ ἔποιησεν ὑμῖν
12. ἐπεὶ ἔποιησεν ὑμῖν ὑμῖν
13. ἐπεὶ ἔποιησεν ὑμῖν ὑμῖν
14. ἔπει ἐποίησε
15. ἔπει ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
16. ἔπει ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
17. ἔπει ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
18. ἔπει ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
19. ἔπει ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
20. ἔπει ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν

B.1. ἔπει ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
2. ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
3. ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
4. ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
5. ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
6. ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν

7. ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
8. ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
9. ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
10. ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
11. ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν
12. ἐποίησεν ὑμῖν

C.1. ὑμῖν ὑμῖν ὑμῖν ὑμῖν
2. ὑμῖν ὑμῖν ὑμῖν
3. ὑμῖν ὑμῖν ὑμῖν
4. ὑμῖν ὑμῖν ὑμῖν
5. ὑμῖν ὑμῖν ὑμῖν

6. ὑμῖν ὑμῖν ὑμῖν
7. ὑμῖν ὑμῖν ὑμῖν
8. ὑμῖν ὑμῖν ὑμῖν
9. ὑμῖν ὑμῖν ὑμῖν
10. ὑμῖν ὑμῖν ὑμῖν
Lesson 3

3.1 Relative clauses. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, relative clauses in Coptic exhibit a variety of forms, depending on the type of predication involved. In the present lesson we shall consider only those relative clauses associated with sentences with adverbial predicates. Note the transformation

\[ \text{πρωμε ἡ ηνι} \rightarrow (\text{πρωμε}) \varepsilon \tau \text{ἡ ηνι} \]

The man is in the house. (the man) who is in the house

The relative pronoun \( \varepsilon \tau \) functions here as the subject of the relative clause; it is not inflected for number or gender:

\[ \text{τεσιμε \varepsilon} \tau \text{ι \τεσιμη} \] the woman who is on the road
\[ \text{ῳξαο \varepsilon} \tau \text{ῃ θεντε} \] the monks who are in the monastery

Negation is with \( \alpha \nu \): \[ \text{ῳξαο \varepsilon} \tau \text{ῃ θεντε} \alpha \nu \]

Relative clauses cannot be used to modify an indefinite noun. This is an important general rule of Coptic.

Any relative clause may be substantivized, i.e. converted to the status of a noun, by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article:

\[ \text{网约 ἡ ηνι} \] the one who (he who, that which) is in the house
\[ \text{网约 \ηνι \πωνη} \] the one (f.) who is with the boy
\[ \text{网约 } \alpha \nu \text{ι οιοι} \] those who (those things which) are on the ship

Such constructions may refer to persons or things, depending on the context.

The relative clause \( \varepsilon \tau \text{ῃναυ}, \) who (which) is there, is used to express the further demonstrative "that":

\[ \text{πρωμε \varepsilon} \tau \text{ῃναυ} \] that man
\[ \text{ῳξαο \varepsilon} \tau \text{ῃναυ} \] those ships
3.2 Greek nouns. The typical Coptic text contains a large number of Greek loanwords. Greek masculine and feminine nouns retain their gender; Greek neuter nouns are treated as masculine:

ο ἄγγελος παγγελος the angel
ἡ ἐπιστολή τεπιστολή the letter
ἡ ψυχή τεψυχή the soul
tὸ πνεῦμα πνευμά the spirit
tὸ δώρον πνεφον the gift

Greek nouns appear in the nominative singular form of Greek and are usually not inflected in any way. Occasionally, however, a Coptic plural ending is added to a Greek noun:

ΝΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΟΟΥΣYE the letters ΝΕΨΥΧΟΟΥΣYE the souls

The Greek noun ἡ θάλασσα (the sea) was borrowed as τ.αλάκαλα, i.e. ο was taken as the definite article plus τ. Thus, "a sea" is ογαλάκαλα.

Initial χ, φ, θ, ψ, Ε of Greek nouns are considered two consonants in attaching the definite article (cf. Intro., p. x).

te.χωρά the country te.ψυχή the soul
πε.φίλοσοφός the philosopher te.εγκία the offering.

Vocabulary 3

π.ΤΗΣ (pl. π.ΤΗΣ) town, village.
p.ρύ (pl. π.ρυωγ) door, gate.
p.χοςις (pl. π.χισις) master, owner, lord;

w. art., the Lord.
p.ΝΟΥΣΕ god; w. art., God.
p.κρο (πε.κρωγ) shore, bank, margin-land.
p.κάκε darkness.
p.ψηφος son, child, boy.
τ.ψεφος daughter, girl.
there, in that place.

at the mouth or entrance of.
in the presence of, before.

Greek nouns:

sea, ocean.
city.

t. pupil, disciple.

angels.

church.

Paul.

Jesus; almost always abbreviated in Coptic texts: ṭc, ṭḥc.

Exercises

A. 1. 2ηρη τεκκλησία
2. 2νασρη πέρο
3. 2ν πταφος
4. 2ν ῥαθαντις
5. προ 2ν οιη
6. πχοεις 2ν πχοι
7. Πχισιουη 2ν νεηηη
8. τωπερε 2ν πηξηαλ
9. 2ηρη προ 2ν πηη
10. ουεκκλησία 2νη επημε
11. ουεπιστολη 2νη παυλος
12. Ραθαντις 2ν έτε
13. 2ν πραν 2ν πχοεις
14. 2νασρη πνουτε
15. πεκρο 2ν πειερο
16. 2ιξη πεκρο 2ν ειλλασσα
17. 2ν ουκακε
18. 2ηρη προ 2ν πταφος
19. Ρακωμε 2ν ραθαντις
20. Ρρωμε 2ν ηειεμε

B. 1. 2νμε ετ 2ν τεμπω
2. Ραθαντις ετ 2ν νεητε
3. πκακε ετ 2ιξη τπολις
4. Ρεκκλησία ετ 2ν τπολις
5. πνοοεις ετ 2ν νεηηη
6. ντηηε ετ 2ν ειλλασσα
7. πξηηελα ετ 2νασρη πχοεις
8. πνοου ετ 2ν πειερο
9. 2ναξελος ετ 2ν νεηηη
10. 2ν ξαλ 2ν πτοου
11. Ρρωμε 2ν τπολις ετ Ραμη
12. ηειεμε 2ν Ραμη
13. Ραθαντις 2ν πρωμε 2ν Ραμη
14. Ροηρε 2ν πξηηελα 2ν Ραμη
15. νεηηη ετ 2ιξη πεκρο 2ν
16. πνοου ετ 2ν πειερο
Lesson 4

4.1 Pronominal possession is indicated by inserting a bound form of the appropriate pronoun between the definite article and the noun so modified. It is best to learn the forms, i.e. the article plus the pronoun, as a unit:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gender</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Pronoun</th>
<th>Gender</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Pronoun</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>masc.</td>
<td>sing.</td>
<td>noun</td>
<td>my father</td>
<td>fem.</td>
<td>sing.</td>
<td>noun</td>
<td>my mother</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sg. 1</td>
<td>com.</td>
<td>ΠΑΕΙΩΤ</td>
<td>my father</td>
<td>ταμαλαα</td>
<td>my mother</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 masc.</td>
<td>νεκειωτ</td>
<td>your father</td>
<td>τεκμαλαα</td>
<td>your mother</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 fem.</td>
<td>νουειωτ</td>
<td>your father</td>
<td>τομαλαα</td>
<td>your mother</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 masc.</td>
<td>νεκειωτ</td>
<td>his father</td>
<td>τεκμαλαα</td>
<td>his mother</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 fem.</td>
<td>νεκειωτ</td>
<td>her father</td>
<td>τεκμαλαα</td>
<td>her mother</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pl. 1</td>
<td>com.</td>
<td>ΠΕΝΕΙΩΤ</td>
<td>our father</td>
<td>τεπμαλαα</td>
<td>our mother</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 com.</td>
<td>ΠΕΤΝΕΙΩΤ</td>
<td>your father</td>
<td>τεπταμαλαα</td>
<td>your mother</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 com.</td>
<td>ΠΕΥΕΙΩΤ</td>
<td>their father</td>
<td>τεπταμαλαα</td>
<td>their mother</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plural noun</td>
<td>(my brothers, etc.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gender</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Pronoun</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>sg. 1</td>
<td>com.</td>
<td>ΝΑΣΚΝΗ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 masc.</td>
<td>ΝΕΚΣΚΝΗ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 fem.</td>
<td>ΝΟΥΣΚΝΗ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 masc.</td>
<td>ΝΕΣΚΣΚΝΗ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 fem.</td>
<td>ΝΕΣΚΣΚΝΗ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Note that there is a gender distinction in the second and third persons of the singular but not of the plural. This is characteristic of all pronominal paradigms in Coptic. The term "common" (com.) refers to forms or categories where no gender distinction is made.

4.2 The nearer demonstrative "this" is expressed by the forms

masc. sing. ρην- fem. sing. την- com. pl. ρην-

prefixed directly to the noun:

ρηναμες this man
τηναμενε this woman
νηναμενε these brothers

After a noun with a demonstrative adjective the genitive is usually expressed by ρτε, as in

ρηναμενε ρτε ρακων this book of my brother('s)

4.3 The pronominal element -κε- inserted between the article and the noun expresses "other":

κερωμε the other man
κερωμε the other men

The indefinite article is omitted in the singular but not in the plural:

κερωμε another man
κερωμε (some) other men

-κε- may also be used after demonstrative or possessive prefixes:

κερωμε this other man
κερωμε my other ship

-κε- is not inflected for number or gender in this usage.

Vocabulary 4

π.κων (pl. ρε.κνηνυ) brother; often of a brother monk.
t.κωνε sister.
π.ειωτ (pl. Ρ.ειοτε) father; (pl.) parents, ancestors.
t.μαμα mother.  
π.νοσε sin.  
π.νυμφ wine.  
π.οσικ bread; piece or loaf of bread.  
π.μα place; ἡ πείμα here, in this place.

Greek nouns:  
π.κόσμος (ὁ κόσμος) world.  
π.μοναχός (ὁ μοναχός) monk.  
τ.πρωτόν (ἡ εἰρήνη) peace.  
π.επίσκοπος (ὁ ἐπίσκοπος) bishop.  

Exercises

A. 1. ἡσα (prep.) behind, in back of.  
2. ἡσα (prep.) in; mostly synonymous with ἡ.  
3. ἡσα (prep.) near, with, beside.

B. 1. ἡσα (prep.) behind, in back of.  
2. πρωτόν (ὁ πρωτόν) world.  
3. πρωτόν (ὁ πρωτόν) monk.

C. 1. πρωτόν (ὁ πρωτόν) world.  
2. πρωτόν (ὁ πρωτόν) monk.


c. 1. πειραματος στοιχειων.  
2. πειραματος στοιχειων.  
3. στοιχειων.  
4. στοιχειων.  
5. στοιχειων.  
6. στοιχειων.
Lesson 5

5.1 Sentences with nominal predicates. A second type of non-verbal sentence is illustrated by

πατέρα πα. He is my father. It is my father.

γονέας τε. She (It) is my mother.

γόνεας πα. They are (It is) my brothers.

οιχήματα πα. He (It) is a man.

οικίσμενο τε. She (It) is a woman.

θησαυρό τε. They are (It is) ships.

The pronominal subject is expressed by πα. (m.s.), τε (f.s.), and πα. (pl.), the choice of which depends usually on the gender and number of the predicate noun. Simple two-member sentences like the above are relatively rare except in response to such questions as "Who is that?" "What are these?" where an answer giving the predicate alone is sufficient, the subject being understood from the context. Modifiers of the predicate, such as a genitive phrase, may optionally stand after the pronominal subject:

παμπάς πα Ποιμήν. He is the son of the priest.

A nominal subject may be added to the basic predication, producing a three-member sentence in which πα. τε, πα. are reduced virtually to the status of a copula. If
the predicate is indefinite, the order is almost always predicate + ἥν, the subject being placed before or after the whole unit:

ὀνειρεῖ ἥν.  }  My father is a teacher.
νειρόμενε ὅν ὁνειραὶ.  

If the subject and predicate are both definite, the normal position of ἥν, τῷ, ὧν is between them:

νειρόμενε ὅν ὁνειραὶ.  This man is our teacher.

Identification of subject and predicate in this case can be made only on a contextual basis. The rarer order, νειρόμενε ὁνειραὶ ἥν, places an emphasis on the real subject: "As for this man, he is our teacher."

In the event that there is a disagreement in the number or gender of subject and predicate, the copula ἥν, τῷ, ὧν usually assumes the number and gender of the noun immediately preceding it.

All of the preceding sentences are negated by placing Ὄ (Ὁ) before the predicate and ἢν before the ἥν, τῷ, ὧν:

Ὅ νειρόμενε ὅν ἢν.  It is not my father.
νειρόμενε Ὅ ὁνειραὶ ἢν ἥν.  My father is not a teacher.
Ὅ ὁνειραὶ ἢν ἥν νειρόμενε.  This man is not our teacher.

Note that in the case where both subject and predicate are definite, the nominal element negated is, by definition, the predicate.

Sentences with nominal predicates are converted to the status of relative clauses with ἄτι. For the moment we shall restrict ourselves to those clauses where ἄτι functions as the subject of the relative clause:

πρῶμε ἄτι ὁνειραὶ ἥν  the man who is a teacher
πρῶμε ἄτι Ὅ ὁνειραὶ ἢν ἥν  the man who is not a teacher.

The phrase ἄτι ἀλήθεια ἥν is frequently used to introduce explanatory material, much like English "namely, i.e.,
that is to say":

\[\text{περιμετρεῖ ἐτα παῖ πεῖνεί οὐρ σαβιού, i.e. Jesus Christ}\]

5.2 The nearer demonstrative pronouns (this, these) are παῖ (m.s.), ταῖ (f.s.), and παῖ (pl.). They are frequently employed as subjects in sentences with nominal predicates:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{παῖ & ποῃ ἔγγελε.} & \text{These are his words.} \\
\text{παῖ & παῖχοι.} & \text{This is my ship.} \\
\text{ταῖ ὀγιζηταὶ τε.} & \text{This is a maidservant.} \\
\end{align*}
\]

**Vocabulary 5**

π.σάρ teacher, master; scribe. π.παῖ husband.

π.ογιζητα priest (Christian or otherwise).

π.σαμφή (pl. π.σαμφή) carpenter.

π.ἐρυς, π.ἐρυς (pl. π.ἐρυς) temple.

π.μνήμη crowd, throng.

Greek nouns:

π.κριστος (ὁ κριστός) the Christ, regularly abbr. ἡσ.

π.εγγελιον (τὸ εὐαγγέλιον) gospel.

τ.παρθένος (ἡ παρθένος) virgin; young woman.

τ.ορίνη (ἡ ὅρινη) mountain district, hill-country.

π.καλαμός (ὁ καλαμός) greeting.

π.σωτήρ (ὁ σωτήρ) savior, redeemer; sometimes abbreviated as τοφ.

Proper names:

אָלִיסְבֵּרְט Elizabeth.  

יָכָאריָא Zacharias. 

מָרְיָא Mary.  

יוֹשָׁבָה John.  

יֹשֶׁב Joseph.
Exercises

A.1. ουγίζαλε τε ητε ταμαλυ. 9. πεδίοια η σή περιειστ.
  2. ούτετ η ε.
  3. ουγιώθηνε πε ητε πεκσον.
  4. ουγαρθρεονος τε.
  5. γενούνιαν πε.
  6. ποιήρε η τασσωνε πε.
  7. τσειρε η πελάμιε τε.
  8. τμιάμη η πενευτηρ τε.

B.1. ται τε τσον η πιουτε.
  2. παί η πεσώλαν η πε.
  3. ουγαμαληε τε ται.
  4. και η ηγαζε η
    πενευγελιον.
  5. πεγήε η τορίνη.
  6. πεγχι η ημιτε η τεπολις.
  7. παειοτ ουγανθε πε.
  8. πεγφηρε ουγουνια πε.
  9. γενούνιαν η πενεγελιαν.
 10. μεγιακ πεσώλαν πε.
 11. πουγαλ ζηρι προ.
 12. πεσριαν πε ελισαβετ.
 13. ελισαβετ τμιάμη τε η
    ιωζαννης.
 14. ιωζαανης πε ποιήρε η
    ζακαριας.
 15. παραν η ιωνθη αη πε.
 16. πετιηνι ζαζηνη περνε.
 17. μεγιακ περώνε πε ποκε.
 18. παι πε πενιασμος η ημιλ.
 19. ημιλ ουγαρθρεονος τε.
 20. ουη-ουγνηθε η ημιτε η
    ηταγορα.
 21. ημη-ειρινη η πεινα.
 22. ουη-ζερνηε η τορίνη.
 23. μεγιακ ουη-ουγαλ η τορίνη.
 24. παί εη πενευνε.
 25. γενοεικ η παί.

C.1. κετμε εη ηεα πηοου
  2. προηε εη εη ουγαρθρεονος πε
  3. ηειδαζε εη εη πενεγελιονος πε
  4. πημηχοε εη 2ιηηνη πεκρο
  5. τζιαλ εη εη ουγαρθρεονος τε
  6. πεζιοουε εη 2η τορίνη
  7. πεζιυε εη 2η ημιτε η ηελασσα
  8. πεζε, εη εη παί εη πενευτηρ
  9. περε, εη εη παί εη πηη η ηξωεις
 10. πεηζιωθηε, εη εη παί εη πενευγελιον
Lesson 6

6.1 The independent personal pronouns.

ἀνόκ   I  ἀνον   we

πτοκ   you (m.s.)  πτωτὴ   you (c.pl.)

πτο   you (f.s.)

πτοχ   he, it (m.)  πτοογ    they (c.pl.)

πτος   she, it (f.)

These pronouns occur frequently in sentences with πε, τε,
πε. When used as predicates in a two-member sentence,
they are invariably followed by πε:

ἀνόκ πε. It is I.  ἀνον πε. It is we.

πτος πε. It is she.

In three-member sentences they may appear in ordinary
subject or predicate positions:

πτοχ πε περε.  He is the Christ.

πτοχ ομονοτε πε.  He is a god.

ἀνον ἀλη πε ἀνον.  We are his servants.

In sentences with an indefinite nominal predicate a
special construction without πε is used with the pronouns
of the 1st and 2nd person; negation is with ἀν alone:

ἀνοκ οὐς ἄμμο (ἀ)  I am (not) a carpenter.

ἀνον ἀγιος.  We are priests.

In this construction a reduced proclitic form of the
pronoun is very often used:

ἀν-   I  ἀν-   we

πτκ-   you (m.s.)  πτκτη-   you (c.pl.)

πτε-   you (f.s.)

as in

ἀν-ογιαγελος (ἀ)  I am (not) an angel.

πτκ-ογιαγε.  You are a carpenter.

πτκτη- ενδανθτς.  You are pupils.
A 3rd person masc. form ἀνφεδελ μ ἡμοπλεία. I am the handmaiden of the Lord.

6.2 The interrogative pronouns.

nim who? ἀγ what? ὦγ what?

These pronouns are used in sentences with me, te, ne:

nim ne? Who is it?
ἀγ ne? What is it?
nic ne περιπομε? Who is this man?
nic ne περιπαν? What is your name? (note idiom)
ὦγ ne ήλ? What is this?
ὦγ ne ήλ? What are these?

The interrogative pronoun normally stands first. The choice of number and gender for the copula depends on the understood or expressed subject. The pronoun ὦγ is also found with the indefinite article:

ὦγ ήλ? What is it? (lit.: It is a what?)
ὦγοι ήε? What are they (lit.: They are what's?)

When the subject is a personal pronoun of the 1st or 2nd person, it may be placed before nim or ὦγ in normal or proclitic form:

ἀνφεδελ-nim? Who are you?
ἀνφεδελ ὦγοι? What are you?

The personal pronoun may be repeated for emphasis:

ἀνφεδελ ἀνοικ? Who am I?

Note that nim may also be used in ordinary genitive constructions:

ἥθε π ὦγ? whose son?
Vocabulary 6

π.φως (pl. Φως) shepherd. π.μας sign, token; τ.σωφε field, open country. marvel, miracle.
π.εγγεύσ sheep (pl.). τ.σχε sword.
π.εος glory, honor.

Greek nouns:
π.λαος (ο λαος) people.
π.συγγενες (ο συγγενης) kinsman (usually plural).
π.νομος (ο νομος) law.
π.αρχων (ο αρχων) governor, one in authority.

Proper names:
t.συρία Syria (note article).
t.γαλιλαία Galilee (note article).
φωτια Judea (φωτια; note article).
π.ισραήλ Israel, usually abbreviated as πισραήλ (use article when it denotes the people).

Exercises

A.1. ἀνή-ουγγεύσ ἦτε πισραήλ. 17. ἢτοι τε ταξιμε.
2. ουγ-ουγ-εύσ ήμαυ γε τσωφε. 18. ή ουγμας διν ην.
3. ἢτοι πε πενεας.
4. άνοι πε πενεγγεος.
5. άν άνοι πε ην.
6. άτοι πε πενεου η πενλαός.
7. άνε-κιν ήτο?
8. ἀνή-ουγγεύσ ήτε πισραύτε.
9. ουγ-ουγγεψ ήμαυ.
10. ου πε πισραήν?
11. άτοι πε πουγαί.
12. παι πε πισρομος η πισραυτε.
13. ουγο πε πισραγγελιον?
14. πισραί η πε πενλαός.
15. άτοιου πε.
16. κίν ην? πεσγεγενης ην.
17. άτος τε ταξιμε.
18. ή ουγμας διν ην.
19. άνοι πε ιωμφ.
20. πενεου η πενεας γε νερψε.
22. ηγακ άτοι πε πηκε.
23. ουγψ ήτε γαλιλαία ην.
24. περπε άν πιν ην παι?
25. πειξψψψ ψε ψεγγελιον
26. άτοτθ ψε.
27. άδ τε θειν;
28. ουγ-ουγγεψ ςε τγιρια.
29. άδ τε θειψομ;
30. άτοτθ-ςεξουψψ.
Lesson 7

7.1 The First Perfect. Verbal inflection in Coptic is commonly, but not solely, of the form: verbal prefix + subject (noun/pronoun) + verb. The infinitive is the main lexical form of the verb and may occur in all of the verbal conjugations. Its uses and further modifications will be dealt with in subsequent lessons. The conjugation known as the First Perfect is the narrative past tense par excellence and corresponds to the English preterite (simple past: I wrote, I wept, I sat down) or, if the context demands, the English perfect (I have written):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>dīwāk</td>
<td>I went</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dākāw</td>
<td>you (m.s.) went</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dākāw</td>
<td>you (f.s.) went</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dīhāk</td>
<td>he went</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dīkāw</td>
<td>she went</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dīwēk</td>
<td>we went</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dātēwēk</td>
<td>you (c.pl.) went</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dūwāk</td>
<td>they went</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The pronominal elements are for the most part familiar from the possessive prefixes of Lesson 4. In the 1st
person singular is normal for most of the verbal system (contrast the -α- of πασιωτ). The pronominal element of the 2nd person feminine exhibits much variation and should be noted carefully for each conjugation introduced: ἀγεβωκ and ἀσωκ are also attested in the First Perfect.

If the subject is nominal, the verbal prefix is α-:

α-πρως ἀγεβοκ

The man went

There are two other ways in which nominal subjects may be used in a verbal phrase: (1) they may stand before the verbal unit, which in the First Perfect still requires a pronoun as well:

πρως ἀγεβοκ

The man went

ἀγεβοκ ἤτοι πρως

The man went

ασωκ ἤτοι πρως

The woman went

or (2) they may stand after the verbal unit, again with a pronominal subject, introduced by the element ἤτοι:

ἀγεβοκ ἤτοι πρως

The man went

ασωκ ἤτοι πρως

The woman went.

All three constructions are common and differ only in the emphasis accorded the subject. When the verbal prefix is followed by the indefinite article, the resulting α-ογ... may be spelled αγ... as in

α-ογζελο ἀωκ or αγζελο ἀωκ

a monk went

7.2 The prepositions ε, ω, and ἐκ are frequent after verbs of motion.

1) ε indicates motion to or toward a place or person, less commonly motion onto or into:

ἀγεβοκ ε πειρο. He went to the shore.

ἀγνωτ ε τεκκαλος. They ran to the church.

ἀγαλε ε πζοι. They got on (or into) the ship.

Otherwise the preposition ε is very frequent in a general referential sense: "to, for, in regard to,"
with many other nuances that will be noted in passing.

2) γὰ to indicates motion to, up to; it is used more frequently with persons than places:
   ἀπὸ τοῦ γὰ πατέραν. He ran to his father.
   ἀνείσκω γὰ πατέραν. We went to the bishop.

3) ἐξῖ indicates motion onto, on:
   ἐξῆκεν ἐξῖ πόδιον. He got on the donkey.
   ἐσεῖ ἐξῖ πόδιον. She fell on the ground.

ἐξῖ properly denotes motion onto, while ἐνῖ denotes static location; the two are sometimes interchanged. The same contrast exists with the less frequent pair ἐπὶ (at the entrance of) and ἐπὶ (to the entrance of).

Several of the prepositions we have already introduced also occur freely with verbs of motion. For example ἐπὶ, ἐπὶ (on or along a surface), ὄπε (behind, after), ἔπε (along with), ἐπὶ (within a circumscribed area), ἔπαιρε (into the presence of), ἐπὶ (up to, near). The preposition ὄπε often has the sense of English "after" in "to go after," i.e. to go to fetch, or "to run after," i.e. to try to overtake. The reader should give particular attention to the use of prepositions with verbs, since these combinations are sometimes quite idiomatic and unpredictable.

Vocabulary 7

ἐγκ to go.

μοῦσα to walk, go on foot (usually).

ἐ: to come; ἐ: ὄπε to come after, come to get.

ἀλε to go up, climb (onto, up to: ἐ); to mount (an animal: ἐπὶ).
μωτ to run, to flee; μωτ ἑαν to pursue.
ἀνα to pray (for something: ἐ, ἐτε, ἐκ, ἓλ; for someone: ἐ).
ῥίμη to weep (for someone: ἐ, ἐκ).
τμοος to sit down (at: ἐ).
π.ἐιω (pl. π.ειοι) ass, donkey.
π.τ.το (f. τε.τωρ; pl. πε.τωρ) horse.
Ῥη subject marker (see the lesson).
ἐτε ὤ γε why?
The prepositions ἐ, ἐκ, ἓλ, ἓρ, ἐρ as given in the lesson.
Greek nouns:
παρεπονος (ὁ θρόνος) throne.
τε.τραπεζα (ἡ τράπεζα) table.

Exercises

1. ἂ-μεσηνυ βωκ ἐ τπολις.
2. ποηρε άχιε ἐ πεννι.
3. λασωκ ῥη τεκσωνε ερὴ προ Ρ τεκκανςἰα.
4. λυει ηαν νευφιρε.
5. λ-τεχναλυ μοοδε ἐ πταφος.
6. λ-νεκαδεντς λας ἐ πκοι.
7. λαςωκ γδ κεκον.
8. λεςι ερὴ πεννι.
9. λμοοδε Ρη ρ ΤΕ εξὴν πεκρο Ρ ολαλαςα.
10. Πμοναχος αύλας ἐ πτοογ.
11. λ-νεκαδες τττ ἐ κεμα.
12. λφαλα ετε νεφιρε.
13. ετε ὤ γε ττττπτ εκ τεςιη?
14. λμοοδε μη νηνπιομε ἐ πνεω.
15. λυςλο βωκ γδ πενικοπος.
16. λφαλα ετε νεμοβε.
17. λσει ῥη οηςαλ Ρηςρη πενχοβις.
18. λλαςε ῥη πενχοβις ἐ τπε.
19. ετέχ ου διηντη ησα πεισμοτ; 
20. ετέχ ου δυρρινη ετέχ ηρωνε ετ ημαυ; 
21. λησμος εξη πεκρο η πειερο. 
22. τ-εξηρ ειμε α πεσνηρα. 
23. λησμος λη νευςκυνη. 
24. ληνοοδη 2η τεσιν ης ταγθερε. 
25. ληνωκ 2η τεσιν ετ ημαυ ε τπολικ. 
26. τ-περητο πατ δα τεστωρε. 
27. εχν εξη περητο ης1 πεννκονος. 
28. τερκαλι δει1 δα πηρο ητ τπολικ. 
29. ηναλη ης νευςκυνη ετ ιν πνου. 
30. απιμε εξη νανοε. 
31. τ-πηρο λησμος εξη πενθονος. 
32. τ-νιθανθνες λησμος 2ηρη προ η πη1. 
33. ληνωτ ης1 ηγηρε 2η τεσιν ε τερπω. 
34. τ-πενιω ληνοοδη ηςα πενθοοικ. 
35. εχλα εξη νευςκοου. 
36. λησμος ε τετραπεξα ης1 τεση2ημε ης ληνεγθερε. 
37. τ-τερητο ει 2ηςτην τεκθακια. 
38. ετέχ ου διηνοοδη ηςα πειω 2ηςη τεσιν; 
39. τ-τη λησμος 2ηςτην νευμαθηνς. 
40. ληνοοδη ης1 ληνοος ηςα νευςκοου. 
41. τ-πενηκουα πατ ε τεσωε. 
42. ηναλη ε ουμαειν. 
43. τ-πλοους η τπολικ ει δα πνηγεμων η ηνυλια. 
44. τ-ταγθερη λησμος ης λνευςγηνες. 
45. ληνωκ ης1 πνηγεμων ε τηρια. 
46. πα1 πε πνουτα η πιθα.
Lesson 8

8.1 Directional adverbs. Coptic possesses a set of directional adverbs which correspond very closely to English adverbs of the type "up, down, in, out, over, along, etc." As with their English counterparts, the directional meanings found with verbs of motion are for all practical purposes the basic meanings (e.g. to go up, to sink down, to run in), but extended uses are equally common (e.g. to shut up, to quiet down, to think over). The Coptic directional adverbs consist formally of the preposition $e$ plus a noun, with or without the definite article. Most of the nouns in question are seldom met outside of these particular expressions and will be considered in more detail in a later lesson. Because these adverbs are so frequent, we shall follow the practice of other editors and write them as single units. The following eight are the most important:

$e$ðøl out, away  $ðøh$ forward, ahead
$e$²øyn in $ðh$µ$gøy$ back, rearward
$e$²ø$µ$ø$u$ up, down $ðøh$ø upward
$e$ø$ë$ø$e$ht down $ðh$ø$ø$w$ø upward.

The adverbs may be used alone, as in

$å$øh$ø$ø$ø$ø $e$ðøl. He went away.
$å$ø$ø$ø$ø$ø $e$²øyn. He came in.
$å$ø$ø$ø$ø$ø $e$ðh$ø$ø$ø$ø$ø. He ran back.

But they very frequently combine with a simple preposition to form a compound prepositional phrase. Among the most frequent of these are

$e$ðøl $e$ out to, away to.
$e$ðøl $³$ out of, out from in, away from;
(rarely) out into.
$e$ðøl $³$µ$ø$ same as preceding.
away from on, out from on, away from at.

(1) away from (a person); (2) through, out through (a place); (3) through the agency of (a person or thing).

to, into, toward.

up to, down to.

up onto, down upon.

down to, down into, down onto, down on.

down onto, down on.

back to.

ahead to, forward to.

The meaning of most such compounds when used with verbs of motion is generally self-evident, but caution is in order when dealing with their use with other verbs. The dictionary should always be consulted to check on idiomatic and unpredictable meanings.

8.2 Clauses containing a First Perfect may be coordinated with the conjunction λῦω (and) or follow one another with no conjunction (termed "asyndeton"):  

```
λῆμοος λῦω αἵρεσις.
λῆμοος, αἵρεσις.
```  

He sat down and wept.

8.3 Many infinitives are used as masculine singular nouns. This usage will be noted without further comment in the lesson vocabularies from now on ("as n. m.:"). For the infinitives in Vocabulary 7 note the nouns παραγωγή prayer, πεταλία flight, and ρηγάμε weeping.

Vocabulary 8

οἰκε to speak, talk (to, with: e, ἔν; about: e, ἔτεκε; against: ἔκας, ἔγκε); as n. m.: word speech; matter, affair.

tωγε to arise, get up (from: ἐβολα 21, ἐβολα 2Ν); to rise up (against: e, ἔν, ἐπαί ἔν).
τ.ρ.ι cell (of a monk).
n.σωμ (pl. με.σομινς) work, task; thing, matter, affair.
φακος Alexandria.
ζιν (prep.) (1) through, by means of, by the agency of; (2) from with, from by (a person).
ογες (prep.) against, opposite.
αγ (conj.) and.
Greek noun: π.θιμα (το βθμα) platform, dais, viewing or judgement seat.
Note: Only the less predictable combinations of verb and prepositional phrase will be given in the lesson vocabularies. Other combinations in the exercises should be self-evident from the meanings of the individual words involved.

Exercises

A. 1. ζιν ηεκαλα
  2. ογες ηεκιμιν
  3. εβολ ζιν ηεζιν
  4. εβολ ε πειερο
  5. εβολ ζη τπολις
  6. εβολ ζι ηετραπεξα
  7. ετεε πεζεοε
  8. ογες ηεκθαξε
  9. ζιν ηεκθαξε
  10. εβον ε πακοτε
  11. εποι ε πεηνα
  12. εποι εξη πηοου
  13. εβον ε ταρι
  14. ζα ηεζεκιμιν
  15. ζα ηεκπλενθς

B. 1. αυτοον, αυτοτ εβολ.
  2. δηει εβον, ανιηποος.
  3. ηεζοτκ επεαγο ε πεηγμε.
  4. αηςοος αγις αηςαξε ηεη
  5. αιτοον εβολ ζι ηετραπεξα.
6. ἐννοοῦμε ἐγόνη ε ῥάκοτε.
7. πρέπειν θάλασσα ἕξρα ἑξήν πείσω.
8. ετέλε οὐ ἀπευθεὶς ἔβολν ἐὰν ποινή?
9. δ' ἀπ' ἐκείνοις ἐβολν ἐγόνη ε τεχνή.
10. ετέλε οὐ οτέταθαξε ἢπα μενόσις?
11. αἰσθώμε ἀργίθη πλεῖστ.
12. ἀγάλαξε σα πευχρῖ.
13. οὐν-ζενωνοῦν ἣν γενήτωρ πάλαυ.
14. ἄργει επεστὶν ἔβολν 21 πεννά.
15. ἀγάρκων ἢ ἀνθρώπος ἑστρα ἑξήν πηρρό.
16. ἀγάλαξε ετέλε οὐκοβε.
17. δ' ἀνεύμονε μνοῦμε επεστὶ πεκρο.
18. ἀνβοκ εστρα 3 νεανία.
19. ἄργατ ἔβολν 21 πηρρό πρώα 3 ἐτ θαλά.
20. ἀνβοκ εστραν ἄναρφ 3 πενικοποι.
21. ετέλε οὐ κακωκ ἐνακαυ ε ταγορά?
22. ἀγάρκων ἐβολν 2 ἁντήνκομος.
23. ἀγάλαξε οὐν τεσσάρα 5 νεόγνυρε.
24. ἀγάλα άγαρ άνθρωπος ἑστρα ἑξήν μεγαστωρ.
25. ἀγάλαξε ε πολικ ἢι ἄρτα.
26. ἀγάλαξε οὐρί πενετολιν.
27. ἀγάρκων ἐβολν 21 πενενομο.
28. ἀνβοκ εστρα 3 πνάκε.
29. ἀγάλα εστρα 3 πνάνα.
30. ἀγάλαξε ετέλε νεόγνυρε ἢ πυρομαχος.
Lesson 9

9.1 Prepositions with pronominal suffixes. A pronominal object of a preposition is expressed by means of a suffixed form of the pronoun. The preposition itself assumes a prepronominal form which must be learned with each preposition. For example, the preposition e becomes ἐπο before pronominal suffixes. The mark * is a convention used in Coptic grammars to indicate any form to which a pronominal suffix is to be added. The prepronominal forms of the prepositions introduced thus far are as follows:

\[
\begin{array}{cccccc}
\text{N} & \text{ῬΗΩ} & \epsilon & \text{ἐπο} & \text{ἐφΝ} & \text{ἐφω} \\
\text{ὡ} & \text{ὡΡΩ} & \text{ωΧΝ} & \text{ωΧΩ} & \text{ωΑΤΘ} & \text{ωΑΡΘ} \\
\text{ walmart} & \text{ἱω(ω)} & \text{ἱΤΝ} & \text{ἱΤΟΩΤ} & \text{οΥΒΘ} & \text{οΥΒΘ} \\
\text{ω} & \text{ dataGridView} & \text{οΧΑ} & \text{οΧΩ} & \text{οΤΒΘ} & \text{οΓΘΗΘ} \\
\text{ἡ} & \text{ἡΡΩ} & \text{ἡΡΝ} & \text{ἡΡΩ} & \text{ἡΡΘ} & \text{ἡΡΘ} \\
\end{array}
\]

Because the variety exhibited by the prepronominal forms is at first puzzling, the following comments may be of some help:

1) In ἐπο and ἡΡΩ the final syllable -ρο is an original part of the preposition; it was lost in the normal pronominal form. ἡΡΩ is on analogy with these.

2) ἡΡΗΤ and ἡω were originally compounds: ἡ in the belly (of), ἡω (ω) on the back (of). The pronominal form ὡ was originally a noun meaning "interior" (cf. the ἱουν of ἱουν); ἡ was a simple preposition.

3) ἡΧΩ and ἡΧΩ are ἡ and ἡ with the noun ΧΩ (head, top); the noun is reduced to -Χ- in ἡΧΝ and ἡΧΝ, which also contain the genitival ἡ.

4) ἡΡΩ and ἐφω are ἡ and ἐ with the noun ΨΘ mouth, door; the latter is reduced to Ψ in ἡΡΝ and ἐφΝ, with genitival ἡ.
5) τοοτ' is 2ι plus the noun τοοτ' (hand); the latter is reduced to -τ- in τοτ', with genitival Ν.
6) μαραΙ' contains the noun μαρα (face). The initial element is obscure. μαρα also contains the genitival Ν.
7) ιαρτ' consists of ια plus the noun ιαρτ' (heart, breast), reduced to -ιτ- with the genitival Ν in ιατ'.

The nouns contained in these expressions will be dealt with in a later lesson.

Typical inflections of these prepositions are as follows:

εροι to me ερομ to us
εροκ to you (m.s.) εροτΝ to you (pl.)
ερο to you (f.s.)
εροη to him εροηΥ to them
εροη to her

νύμαι with me νύμοι in me νύμοι
νύμακ ηοί etc. νύματων etc. νύματον
νύμε ηοι etc. νύμεου
νύμαγ ηοι νύματα
νύμας

ούβάι against me ουβαν
ούβάκ etc. ουβαθνη
[ουβάτε]
ούβαγ ουβαν
ουβάς

ετβάντ because of me ετβάντων
ετβάντων etc. ετβάντων
ετβάντε ετβάντον
ετβάντη ετβάντον
ετβάντε ετβάντον
The prepronominal form of 21 appears as both 21οω and 21ωω; typical forms are

21ωωτ on me 21ωων, 21ων
21ωωκ, 21ωκ etc. 21-θηυτή
21ωωτέ
21ωον, 21ον
21οον, 21ον

The following details on the forms of suffixed pronouns in general should be noted for future reference:

1) The 1st pers. sing. suffix appears as 1 after a single vowel, as zero (nothing) after -τ', and as τ elsewhere.

2) The suffix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. appears as zero after a single vowel other than -α', as -ε in place of a single -α', as -ε after -τ', and as -τε elsewhere.

3) The suffix of the 2nd pers. pl. appears as -τη after single -ο', -α', -ω', with the change of -ο' to -ω' and -α' to -η'. After -τ' one uses -θηυτή. Elsewhere -θηυτή is usually added to the prenominal form of the preposition or other form in question, as in 2ατην-θηυτή.

Vocabulary 9

γόνε to come into being; to take place, happen; γόνε προο to befall, happen to (someone). άκοιε it happened that (followed directly by the principal verb, as in άκοιε λαμε φάρον it happened that he came to us).

μοι to die (of, from: εται, 2α); as n.m.: death, manner of death.

ζε to fall; ζε ο to fall to, upon, into; to find, chance upon; ζε θεολ to perish, be lost, fall away.

ποτε to lie down, sleep; often a euphemism for dying.

ζων to draw near, to approach (someone or something: ε, εζον 6).
to grow weary, exhausted; to be troubled, afflicted.

As n.m. labor, toil; weariness, affliction.

to grow hungry; as n.m.: hunger, famine.

earth, ground.

festival, feast day.

day; today (note loss of \(\zeta\)); up until today, until now.

bed.

(Me) after (of time); afterward.

Greek words

as (δὲ) postpositive conjunction: but, however.

Frequently marks the introduction of a new subject or topic and has no translation value.

synagogue.

Exercises

Translate the following prepositional phrases. Replace the nominal object with the appropriate pronominal suffix. E.g. ἔτεκε πεισός + ἔτεκνητη.

A.1. εἰς πεδία
2. οὐρέα πευκόεις
3. σι οὐρέαος
4. σιρίν πταφος
5. Μνήμη πεισόυ
6. Μαρφίς πνοούτε
7. σι Νειστήρο
8. σιτίθ Νείσιςες
9. ε Ὑπήτ
10. κτείρεα πευκό
11. έ πεσράν
12. έα Νεργήςαλ
13. Ναίριν πκάς
14. Νεόα πεγάρηςκε
15. σιτίθ πεζκό
16. ζα παξοσος
17. Μνήμη πεμπσσωτ
18. ζα τεσσερί
19. ζα Πεκκόιοι
20. ζα Νετίσιςες
21. κτείρεα Νδά
22. σιρίν τεκκάνκιζα
23. ζα τετλάω
24. ουρέα μάκαρε
25. Μαρφίς τεϊνάσσα
26. σιτίθ πουοβίν
27. σιτίθ τεμπρο
28. εἰς πεινημ
29. σι Νποούογ
30. Μνήμη πδά ετ Πελαγ
B.1. εβολα 2ιοφιν 6. γαςθην 11. ήδαιραι
2. μηνιδι 7. εδραί εξων 12. εθενητήν
3. εβολα η2ντ-θυτήν 8. ουβε-θυτήν 13. ςαραφέ
4. ουβήν 9. μηνιθήν 14. 2ιωκ
5. εθενητήν 10. επεσήτ εξωβ 15. μηνιαν

C.1. Δ-πιγιογ ωπέν αν πκοσνος εβολα 2ιτήν μεννοβε.
2. μηνια κα βακ αμπιγιο γιαλ πνφο κα θαιολ.
3. Δ-ππηρε γε επεσήτ εξαν πκαβ.
4. ετβε ογ Δ-μειαιεί γωπε ήμοι?
5. αινκοτήκ εξαν πεκλοβ, αρηνε.
6. Δ-πιγιογε ωαν εζογιν ε πηνέ ετα 2ιταν πτνου ετ θαιολ.
7. μηνικοσ κα αγγε ε πενηρε ε2ιν τευκαλθηκ.
8. αμπιγιο γιαλ ιπινεμε η τεπολικ ε2ι αγγο.
9. Δ-ογια γωπε ε πεικα η πεζοογ ετ θαιολ.
10. αινιειε 2ιτην πισκο αγη αιντωογ, ανβεκ ε κεβμε.
11. αινκαξε μηνια μεβε αιφωμε ετα 2ιν τπολίκ.
12. αινιειε, αινκοτκ, αιγκαλε ε πνογετε ετεβε κειδακα.
13. αινων εζογιν γιαλ πεζοογ ε πμδ.
14. Δ-πιξλο μογε 2ιργ προ η τεπρή.
15. αγγο γηφ αγηε επαγιοε ε πηνε.
16. μηνικοσ κα 2-τεπολικ ε2ι εβολα 2ιτοπτή.
17. αιντωογιο γιαλ ιπηρε εβολα 2ιν πκαβ, αμπιγιο γα ηπεβιοτ.
18. μηνια κειδακα 2-πεκκοτα μκοτκ.
19. αινκαξε κα αγηε ε πνογε 2ια πεκκοβ.
20. Δ-νεκλνη 2ιων εζογιν ε τερψ.
Lesson 10

10.1 The Direct Object. The direct object of a transitive verb is usually introduced with the preposition ἐν (ἐν, ἐνοχ’):

ἀργεὶ ἐν οὐν.  He built a house.
ἀργεὶ ἐνοχ.  He built it.

Many verbs, especially those denoting perception, employ ἐ:\n
ἀνακεῖθαι ἐν πνεύματος.  We heard his voice.
ἀνακεῖθαι ἐνοχ.  We heard it.

Occasionally other prepositions assume this function, as for example ἢςα in

ἀργεὶ ἢςα τηρεῖ.  He looked for his wife.
ἀργεὶ ἢςας.  He looked for her.

The appropriate preposition for each transitive verb will be given in the lesson vocabularies when a verb is introduced.

10.2 The Indirect Object (Dative). An indirect object, if present, is introduced with the preposition ἐν (ἐνα, inflected like ἐνομα in §9.1):

ἀντὶ ἔν πνεύματι ἐν πρώτῃ.  I gave the book to the man.
ἀντὶ ἦν ἔν πνεύματι.  I gave him the book.
ἀντὶ ἦν ἐνοικία ἦν.  I gave it to him.

It is unfortunate that the prenominal forms of the most frequent direct and indirect object markers are the same (ἐν, ἐν before ἦν and ἦν). In general the direct object precedes the indirect object unless the direct object is nominal and the indirect object is pronominal. In the latter case either order is correct, but there is a preference for placing the indirect object first. The preposition ἐ (ἐπ’) also often marks what Greek and English regard as an indirect object (dative).
10.3 The Negative of the First Perfect. The negative forms of the First Perfect are not formally related to the positive forms:

- ἤπισκόω: I did not go
- ἤπεκσωκ: you (m.s.) did not go
- ἤπεσωκ: you (f.s.) did not go
- ἤπεθσωκ: he did not go
- ἤπεσσωκ: she did not go
- ἤπεσκωκ: we did not go
- ἤπεθσωκ: you (pl.) did not go
- ἤπεσσωκ: not go
- ἤποισωκ: they did not go

With a nominal subject: ἤπε-πρωμενεσ σωκ the man did not go. Variant spellings such as ἤπεκ-, ἤπεσ-, ἤπεθ- are not uncommon.

10.4 As noted in Lesson 9, many prepositions consist of a simple preposition compounded with a noun. The nouns occurring in these expressions belong to a special group which take pronominal suffixes to indicate possession. We shall deal with the more important of these individually in later lessons, but for the moment note τοοτ', the presuffixal form of τοφε (hand). The absolute form τοφε survives only in the special meanings "handle, tool, spade" and in some compound verbal expressions (see Glossary); in the sense of "hand" it has been replaced by σιχ. Prepositions compounded with τοοτ', such as σιτοοτ', τοοτ', Ντοοτ', often employ a construction with an anticipatory pronominal object before the real nominal object, the latter being introduced by the particle Ν (Ν):

- σιτοοττ Ν πέρο by (through the agency of) the king
- τοοττ το Ν ἐκγομηνι to (into the hands of) his brothers
- Ντοοττ Ν τεφτείν with (from the hand of) his wife.

This same construction is also occasionally found with the other prepositions introduced thus far.

Vocabulary 10

κωτ to build, erect (Μοντ'). ἤναγ to see, look at (ὁ).
to hear, listen to (ε); to obey (μα, κα).

give to seek, look for, inquire after (κα); to visit
(ε); to greet (ε).

give to find (μο o).

to give (μο o); to entrust (μο o; to: ετθ); νοε,

μα to fight with; μο o εκα to sell (to: ε, μα o).

to take, receive (μο o).

μα to lift up, take, bear, carry (μο o); μα to agree
with; μα to bear, tolerate.

tοθθην garment, tunic.

ποθης, ποθης garment, cloak.

σοοσοο sound, voice.

μοο (μοο o) from; used in a wide variety of expressions,
but very frequently with verbs of receiving, accepting,
hearing. The separative notion lies in the verbal
idiom; thus, with other verbs it has the sense of
(being) near, by, with, in the hand of.

μοο (μοο o) to; used frequently with verbs of
entrusting, giving, handing over, transmitting.

Exercises

A.1. μοο παί ευθην.
2. μοο παί επαξο εβολ.
3. μοο πονοε ετοοτ.
4. μοο πονοε ετ Αναγ.
5. μοο πονοε.
6. μοο πονοε ει πεφιχε.
7. μοο πονοε επαξο γιροχ.
8. μοο πονοε επαξο επαλ.
9. μοοε πονο.
10. μοο πονο επαλοβ, ιοκοκ επαλ.
11. μοοε πονο πονοε πονο.
12. μοοε πονο ιοκοκ πεφιχοε.
13. μοοε επαροο ιοκοκ.
14. μοοε επαροο επαλο.

15. Αναγε ευχο Εναγ.
16. Αυλησε ιοκοκ ει ταγορα.
17. Ανελε ιοκο εκ Εναγ.
18. Αυλησε ερα ει τερπ.
19. Αναγε επαλοε.
20. μοο επαο Εποο ει πεφι.
21. μοο επαο εποε.
22. μοο επαο εποε.
23. μοοε επαο ει πεφι.
24. μεφιετ ει Εποο ει πολοε.
25. ετεθε ου οπεταικοτε?
26. αναι 2α ηςιε ετ ημην.
27. οπεεσης εςοψ ην πταψος.
28. οπιτ η νποεθε εςολ.
29. οπιτ ην η τειψθην.
30. ετεθε ου οπηει παροι?
31. οπεθαξε ρημα.
32. ετεθε ου λυτ ηνιντην?
33. οπεηςε ερομ ημα.
34. οπογαξε ε ερθηοι.
35. οπεταιξι η υεμετοικ ανοοτου η ρεθηειοτε.
36. οπεητςωυν εςολ 21 ηπαξ.
37. αηςωτη ε ηνηιροου, οπηωι εςολ.
38. αυτ ηςη γηνιγε ην ηεπικονος.
39. οπεοκωτη ε ηεφαξε.
40. αυτ ην πασοειτε.
41. οπε-πεκηδςης ηςει ναρ.
42. οπε-ναθηε εε επαξου.
43. αηςωτη ετεθε ναι ανοοτη η νακον.
44. αυτ η τεκηνηδυ ανοοτου η νεκηδζηςης.
45. αυτινε ημοι η πηνθε η πηνηθη.
46. α-πεκηδξε κατ ηαι ην ουηι ημην.
47. μεθακ α-πογαξαι ημοι.
48. αληδυ ε ηνεου η πηςειςης ην τεθθη.
49. αυπηθη ηηθαν ε τοπηεν.
50. αηγαξε ηηθαι ετεθε πευγεξειον.
Lesson 11

11.1 The Forms of the Infinitive. The nominal or pronominal object of many transitive verbs may be suffixed directly to the infinitive without the use of a prepositional object marker, as in

\[ \text{\textbackslash ing \textbackslash n \textbackslash na\textbackslash i\textbackslash o\textbackslash t.} + \text{\textbackslash i\textbackslash n\textbackslash n\textbackslash i\textbackslash o\textbackslash t.} \quad \text{I found my father.} \]

\[ \text{\textbackslash ing \textbackslash nem\textbackslash o\textbackslash n.} + \text{\textbackslash i\textbackslash n\textbackslash n\textbackslash t\textbackslash n.} \quad \text{I found him.} \]

Infinitives that allow this construction have three distinct forms: (1) the normal (absolute) dictionary form (\text{\textbackslash in\textbackslash n\textbackslash e}), (2) the pronominal form (\text{\textbackslash in\textbackslash n\textbackslash -}); note the conventional use of the single hyphen), and (3) the prepronominal form (\text{\textbackslash in\textbackslash n\textbackslash -n\textbackslash t\textbackslash e}). For infinitives of some patterns these three forms are more or less predictable; for others there is much irregularity. We shall deal with the most important patterns individually in subsequent lessons. The forms of the pronouns to be suffixed to a given infinitive are very much the same as those suffixed to the prepronominal forms of the prepositions as given in §9.1. Other examples will be given as required.

11.2 Infinitives of the pattern \text{\textbackslash i\textbackslash} (i.e. consonant + \text{\textbackslash i}). Infinitives of this pattern show some irregularities, but three of these verbs (\text{\textbackslash i\textbackslash}, \text{\textbackslash i\textbackslash -}, \text{\textbackslash i\textbackslash}) are especially frequent and their forms should be learned:

\[ \text{\textbackslash i\textbackslash} \quad \text{i\textbackslash to give} \]
\[ \text{\textbackslash i\textbackslash -} \quad \text{i\textbackslash t\textbackslash e} \quad \text{to take} \]
\[ \text{\textbackslash i\textbackslash \textbackslash i\textbackslash -} \quad \text{i\textbackslash t\textbackslash e} \quad \text{to raise, carry} \]
\[ \text{\textbackslash j\textbackslash \textbackslash j\textbackslash -} \quad \text{j\textbackslash t\textbackslash e} \quad \text{to measure.} \]

The verbs \text{\textbackslash j\textbackslash (to become sated) and \text{\textbackslash o\textbackslash (to come) are intransitive and do not take direct objects. \text{\textbackslash j\textbackslash, \text{\textbackslash j\textbackslash, and \text{\textbackslash o\textbackslash may also be spelled as \text{\textbackslash o\textbackslash, \text{\textbackslash o\textbackslash, and \text{\textbackslash o\textbackslash; the spelling \text{\textbackslash o\textbackslash for \text{\textbackslash is rare.}}}}}}}}

Object pronouns are attached to these verbs as
follows:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{ΧΙΤ} & \quad \text{ΧΙΤΤ} & \quad \text{TΛΑ} & \quad \text{TΛΑΝ} \\
\text{ΧΙΤΚ} & \quad \text{ΧΙ-ΘΥΤΤ} & \quad \text{TΛΑΚ} & \quad \text{+ΘΥΤΤ} \\
\text{ΧΙΤΕ} & \quad \text{TΛΑΤΕ} \\
\text{ΧΙΤΤ} & \quad \text{ΧΙΤΟΥ} & \quad \text{TΛΑΨ} & \quad \text{TΛΑΥ} \\
\text{ΧΙΤΕ} & \quad \text{TΛΑΟ} \\
\end{align*}
\]

Note that ΘΥΤΤ (2nd pers. pl.) is attached to the pre-nominal form of the infinitive; the prepronominal form is also found: ΧΙΤ-ΘΥΤΤ.

**Vocabulary 11**

**gi** gi- gi` to measure (ΗΜΟ'); to measure out; as n.m.: measure, weight, extent; moderation.

cι to become sated, filled (with: ΗΜΟ').

κω (1) to put, place, set (ΗΜΟ'); (2) to leave, abandon (ΗΜΟ'); κω ΗΜΟ' ΝΙΑ to leave, abandon, renounce; κω ΗΜΟ' ΝΑ' ΕΒΟΛα to forgive (someone: ΝΑ'; something: ΗΜΟ').

eινε to bring (ΗΜΟ'; to a person: ΝΑ', άλ); εινε εβολα to publish.

tηνονογ to send (ΗΜΟ'; to a person: ΝΑ', ά); τηνονογ ΝΙΑ to send for.

με to love, come to love (ΗΜΟ').

μιζε to bear (a child: ΗΜΟ'); as n.m.: giving birth; offspring, progeny, one born.

φονε to fall ill, become sick; as n.m.: sickness, disease.

παγε to rejoice (at, over: έ, ές ΗΝ, ερπαί ές ΗΝ); as n.m.: joy, gladness.

τε.γυν night (ογυν).

π.λητ silver, money, coins.

πε.φίκρ, τε.φικερ (pl. πε.φικερ) friend, companion.

εμάτε (adv.) very, very much, exceedingly; also Ημάτε.
Exercises

A.1. ἄφθατ ἐστοῦτε. 6. ἄχριτ εἰςραί.
2. ἀνθητέ εἰςραύ. 7. ἀγίτου ἀντὶ.
3. ἀκίτι ἐστοῦτος. 8. ἀκταῖς ἀναί.
4. ἀτετῆταμὲν ἀναῖ. 9. ἀπει—θυτὴ ἐβολά.
5. ἀγίτου ἐβολὰ ἀπειτέ. 10. ἄφθατε ἐστοῦτ.

B. Translate. Replace the nominal objects with the appropriate pronominal object.

1. ἀν—ποσίκ ἀναί (ἀκταῖς ἀναί)
2. ἀνεβατε—ποτὲ ἀναί.
3. ἀν—ἀνωθεν ἐστοῦτε.
4. ἀν—πολύ ἀναί ἐβολά.
5. ἀν—τεχνὴ ἀναί.
6. ἀναί—πονοῦ ἁπτούτος.
7. ἀτετεῖνε—τετείρηκεν ἐβολά ἀναί ἐστοῦτε.

C.1. ἐναρπε ἐτ ἀνωθ
2. ἐνοού ἐτ ἀνωθ
3. ἐνεβατ ἐτ ἀναί
4. ἐντ ἐν τοῦν ἐφηβερε
5. ἐναγω χεν ἐνεβεερε
6. ἐνοοῦ ἐν ἐντ
7. ἐνοοῦ ἐν τεγωθ
8. ἐν πεισωνε
9. ἐν πεισι
10. ἐν πεισωνε
11. ἐνωκ χεν ἐνεβεερε
12. ἐνωκ ανεβεερε
13. τεγωθ ἐτ ἐιστ ἐελος
14. πονε ἐτ ἐν ἐνοοῦ

D.1. ἐνωκα ἐν ἐν χεν ἐντ ἐελος ἐττετανέα.
2. ἐνοοῦ ἐν ἐνοοῦ ἐτ ἐελος ἐττετανέα.
3. ἄνθω ὑνεψαίρει ἱερόν εὐλογείται, ἄνθωκ ἐειν ἐ εὐποοῦ.
4. ἡμῶνοις ἦν ἡφώνεται ηὔδα, ἠχοῦν.
5. ἄπραξε ἐνατε ἴμπλαι ἐφη ἤποι ἐ εὔφρο.
6. ἄμην ἡ τεσσαΐρεν ἐ ἰθαγ ἐνατε.
7. ἡ-πνούτε τάθνοου ἐ πνευμονος επανοῦ.
8. ἀκτηθνοού ἦν ἐνπικοπος ἱερά πνευμαχος.
9. ἁγιὸι ηαὶ ἐ ποιεὶν ἵνὴ πνηρό.
10. ἤπομε ἄγιοι ἐ τςαΐρε.
11. ἴν-αὶ ἡ ἐνεψάξε.
12. ἱγι, ἀγιοὺς ἐβολ 21 τετράκες, ἱγεῶκ ἐβολ.
13. ἀκτηθνοού ἦν ἱερίσιομε ἵν ἐνεψάξε ἐβολ 21 ποιεί.
14. ετέε ὄγ ἰπε-πνούτε κα ηνὶ ἵν ἐπεθανε ἐβολ?
15. ἱγι ἐνεψάξε ἱγι ἀκτηθνοοῦ ἵνοι ἐβολ.
16. ἄπραξε ἐσπαὶ ἐφη ἰκσάζε ἐ πνευματε.
17. ἱγείνε ἐ πνεψαίρε ἐψέ τρὶ ἐ ἱερομαχος.
18. ἱγείνε ἐ πνεάτ δαρον 21 τρεγεθ.
19. ἱσμιε ἐ πνεψαίρε ἐ ποιεί ἐτ ἰθαγ.
20. ἰπεσμιε ἵνοι ἐ πείμα.
21. ἱ-πνεψαὶ ἵν ἐ τρεφερ ἐ πνευματε.
22. ετέε ὄγ ἱπεείνε ἵαὶ ἐ πνωμε?
23. ἱγείνε ἐ πνευμονος ἐβολ.
24. ἱγείνε ἵνοι ἐσπαὶ.
25. ετέε ὄγ ἀκτηθνοοῦ ἱοῦ ἑ;
Lesson 12

12.1 The relative form of the First Perfect. When the First Perfect is used in relative clauses, it combines with the relative pronoun into a single unit:

\[ \text{\textit{ἐνταί}κω\textit{ν} which I heard \textit{ἐντακ}κω\textit{ν} etc. \textit{ἐντατε}τω\textit{ν} \textit{ἐντατε}τω\textit{ν} \textit{ἐντα\textit{πρ}ο\textit{μ}ε} \textit{σω\textit{τ}ν} \textit{ἐντά}κω\textit{σω\textit{τ}ν} \textit{ἐντάκω\textit{σω\textit{τ}ν}} \textit{ἐντάκω\textit{σω\textit{τ}ν}}} \]

These forms are very frequently spelled with \( \text{\textit{π}} \) for initial \( \text{\textit{π}} \), as \( \text{\textit{πντ}} \), \( \text{\textit{πντα}} \), etc.

The relative pronoun \( \text{\textit{ἐν}} \) of the preceding paradigm and \( \text{\textit{ἐν}} \), which was introduced in § 3.1, cannot be preceded directly by prepositions or direct object markers. The real syntactic function of the relative pronoun within the relative clause must be expressed by a resumptive pronoun. The general construction is most clearly understood by "Copticizing" a few English examples:

the man who went + the man who he went \( \text{\textit{προ\textit{μ}ε} \text{\textit{ἐντακ}}\textit{σω\textit{σκ}}} \)
the man whom I saw + the man who I saw him \( \text{\textit{προ\textit{μ}ε} \text{\textit{ἐνται}}\textit{n\textit{α}ν\textit{α} \textit{ερο公益性}} \textit{ερο公益性}} \)
the man to whom I gave the money + the man who I gave the money to him \( \text{\textit{προ\textit{μ}ε} \text{\textit{ἐντα}τ\textit{ιν}--πρα\textit{τ\textit{τ\textit{ο}}} \textit{μα}} \textit{μα}} \)
the boat into which we climbed + the boat which we climbed into it \( \text{\textit{πκα} \text{\textit{εντακ}}\textit{n\textit{αε} \textit{ερο公益性}} \textit{ερο公益性}} \)
the sound which they heard + the sound which they heard it \( \text{\textit{πε\textit{ρ}ο\textit{ο}公益性} \text{\textit{εντακ}\textit{σω\textit{στ}}}} \textit{ερο公益性}} \textit{ερο公益性}} \)

This use of resumptive pronouns is required in Coptic in all but a few instances which will be mentioned later on. Similar constructions with \( \text{\textit{ἐν}} \) will be treated in Lesson 19.

When a relative clause contains more than one verb, the relative pronoun need not be repeated:
12.2 The relative pronoun has the form ete before the negative First Perfect:

πρωμε ετε ἢπεμνηστ εβολ the man who did not flee
πρωμε ετε ἢπεμνηστε ἦμοογ the books which he did not find

12.3 As mentioned in § 3.1, all relative clauses in Coptic may be substantivized by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article. Resumptive pronouns are required. Study the following examples carefully:

the one who (or: he who) went
the one (m.) whom they sent
the one (m.) to whom I gave the money
that (m.) which I took from you
those who took it (m.)
the one (f.) whom they entrusted to us

12.4 Infinitives (cont.). With the exception of the verbs treated in § 9.2, monosyllabic infinitives of the pattern consonant + vowel are relatively uncommon and do not constitute any sort of unified class. Some of these verbs are very important, however, and their forms should be learned:

σω σε- σου to drink
κω κα- κασ to put, place
ειω εις- ειςσ to wash
χω χε- χοσ to say

Some verbs of this type are intransitive and do not take direct objects: e.g. ἡογ (to die), ἱα (to pity), γα (to rise: of the sun etc.), εσ (to fall), εω (to remain).

12.5 When introducing a direct quotation, the verb χω requires a "dummy" object (it: Ἡμος, -c) followed by the conjunction χε, as in
He said, "I have not seen him."

With this particular verb the alternate object form ἔω άος is not permitted in the First Perfect. ἔω may, of course, have a real direct object otherwise:

Ἀνέκαη... I did not say these things.

Vocabulary 12

ὄ ε- καυ to drink (άμο'); often with ἐνολ ῦ in partitive sense (drink some of); as n.m.: drinking, a drink. ἐνοικη- ἐκαυ to wash (άμο'); + ἐνολ idem.

ὦ κα- καυ to say (άμο').

νά to have pity, mercy (on: νά', 2α); to pity; as n.m.: mercy, pity, charity.

ὦ to become pregnant, to conceive (άμο').

ἄν to rise (of sun etc.); as n.m. rising.

ὦ to stop, cease, come to a stop; to delay, tarry.

ὦ to wait for; ὦ ἄον to wait with, stay with.

π.άο face.

τ.ογερήτε foot.

π.ρηθ the sun.

π.νοτ (pl. π.νήτη) cup.

π.φω hair.

π.μακε ear.

π.ερώτε, τ.ερωτε milk.

ἡ (conj.) introducing direct quotation.

Exercises

A.1. πάο ἐνταηφψε ἄναγ
2. περομος ἐνταηφψους ἐκαυ
3. πειμ ἐνταηλαλα ἐκαυ
4. πριάτ ἄταηλαλ ne
5. ηςττωφ ἐνταηχίτου ἄτοοθκ
6. Νήρνρ ἐνταηψους άναγ
7. ταηφρε ἐνταηφψε

8. πριπ ἐντα-πηλαο καοο
9. τεθτήν ἐνταηαιας
10. ἄσκασε ἐνταηξου
11. ἀρωμέ ἐνταηηηα καφου
12. τσελην ἐνταηω ἄγω
13. πηα ἐντα-άμολαο ἀο

Νήτη
14. πεδανε ἐνταγεὼ εροχ
15. πεξλο ἐντατετνεὼ εροχ
16. πεζτο ἐντακταυμαί εβολ
17. πεζωμε ἐνταρκκαυ εχὖ
   τετρανεα
18. παινοτ πεταεις εβολ νήντη
19. τερώτε πετασω εβολ νήντη
20. πεζβεερ πετακαυς νιων
21. πεζαε ἐνταρπαφε εξωφ
22. τεζπινε ἐνταεια-νευουριτη
23. πεζ ενταεις ηνοχ
24. πεζατ ἐντα-πενχοεις
   γιτη ηντη
25. πρωμε πετακκω μαθ η
   νευκνωε εβολ
26. πρωμε ἐνταγει γαροκ 2η
   τευχη
27. νεζκνυ ἐντακεμετιτού
28. πρωμε ἐντακκαυ ε βεζγο
29. πρωμε ἐντα-πενεκικοπος
30. πνευντσ ενταγουτ ηνων

31. τεταγιβ 2η πνημε ετ ηνναυ
32. πεταγιον εβολ ε ρη πεεκ
33. πεταγιον εβολ 2η τηπεινοτ
34. πεταγιον ηνοι ηνοι γαρωτη
35. πεταγιον ηνοι γαρωτη
36. πεταγιον εβολ εβολ
37. πεταγιον-περωτε
38. πεταγιον-ετοιμοτε
39. πεταγιον-ετοιμοτε
40. πεταγιον-ετοιμοτε

41. αζειω η πεζγο ην νευζκαε
42. αζξοος κε ηνεκαυ εροχ.
43. δηνας κα μα ην ρεζ νεζπινε.
44. δηριμε ετει νεζβεερ ἐνταγου 2 δεζιν.
45. πεξλο κε ηνεπτς εβολ 2η πηρπ.
46. δηνας πης 2η πρη ανεκ ηνολ.
47. α-τεφεε υιο 2η πεζσω 2η ηννου η πειερο.
48. α-πρη η εξερα 2ην πτοου.
49. ηετε ου ηπετεια-νετναο?
50. αζξοος κα μα η ηπευεντη.
51. ανεκ νημαυ 2η τευχη ετ ηνναυ.
52. αζξαξε νημαν ετει νευζκνυ ετε ηνποει νημαχ.
53. α-πρη γα γα ην η τακουν, ανεκ ηνολ.
54. διμετη η νεζκαε 2η ηναδαxe.
Lesson 13

13.1 The Temporal. A special conjugation is used to express a subordinate temporal clause (English "when" with a simple past or pluperfect verb), as in

\( \text{περιεχόμενον εὗρον, διηνέκει τῇ θαρσεῖ.} \) When I saw him, I ran to him.

\( \text{περιεῖχομεν οὕρωσι φύσιν, ἀρπαξάμενος ἐγὼ.} \) When he had completed his work, he left.

The full inflection of this form, called the Temporal Conjugation, is as follows:

- \( \text{περιεχόμενον εuctose,} \) when I heard
- \( \text{περιεχόμενον σωμα,} \) etc.
- \( \text{περιεχόμενον σωμα,} \)
- \( \text{περιεχόμενον σωμα,} \)
- \( \text{περιεχόμενον σωμα,} \)

\( \text{περιεχόμενον σωμα,} \) when the man heard

Alternate spellings, such as \( \text{περιεχόμενον εuctose,} \), \( \text{περιεχόμενον σωμα,} \), \( \text{περιεχόμενον σωμα,} \), are common.

The Temporal is negated by prefixing -\( \text{τοκ-} \) to the infinitive:

- \( \text{περιεχόμενον ε桷οω,} \) when I did not find him

With a nominal subject, -\( \text{τοκ-} \) usually remains with the verbal prefix:

- \( \text{περιεχόμενον ε桷οω,} \) when the man did not answer

A Temporal clause usually stands before the main clause, but occurrences after the main clause are not rare:

\( \text{περιεχόμενον ε桷οω, ἀπὶ τῆς.} \) I wept when I heard

\( \text{ἀπὶ τῆς περιεχόμενον ε桷οω,} \) his words.

When a Temporal clause is continued with a second verb, the Temporal prefix is not repeated and the First Perfect is used:
when I heard his voice and saw his face...

13.2 Relative clauses with ἔν, τε, ὅ. Contrast the two sentences:

α-πασιωτ κατ Ἰηνα. My father left me there.
apasiwt pe entaqkaat thnay. It was my father who left me there.

The second sentence, known in English as a type of cleft sentence ("it was . . . that/who . . ."). singles out the subject ("my father and no one else") as the actor, while the first sentence merely describes a past action with no special emphasis. The Coptic correspondent of the English cleft sentence employs ἔν, τε, ὅ followed by the relative form of the verb. ἔν, τε, ὅ usually combine with the relative form to produce πενταί-, πεντάκ-, etc.:

πασιωτ πεντακαατ Ἰηνα.

This form should not be confused with the nominalized relative πενταίκαωτ etc., which consists of the definite article plus the relative form (see §12.3). Contrast

πασιωτ πεντακαατ Ἰηνα. It was my father who left me there.
apasiwt pe pentakkaat thnay. My father is the one who left me there.

The second sentence is a normal ὅ sentence: πασιωτ is the subject, πεντακαατ Ἰηνα is the predicate.

The cleft sentence with ἔν is a favorite one with the interrogative pronouns:

نبيم πεντακτυνοου Ἰηνκ? Who sent you? Who was it that sent you?

ού πεντακταακ θαυ? What did you give to them? What was it that you gave to them?

Note that in this case the English cleft sentence pattern ("who was it that") is slightly different from the one
given above.

13.3 The preposition ἐ is used before an infinitive to express purpose:

Δίδω ἔ γαλε ἡμᾶς. I have come to speak with you.

The subject of the infinitive in this construction is usually the same as that of the main verb, but some laxness occurs, as in

Δητὴν οοῦ ἡμῖν ἔ γαλε ἡμᾶς. He sent me to speak with you.

13.4 Coptic has no real passive conjugations. The passive is expressed by using the 3rd pers. pl. of the active form in an indefinite sense:

Δητὴν οοῦ ἡμῖν ἔ προκ. I have been sent to you.

That such expressions are to be taken in a passive sense is most evident (1) when there is no clear reference for the pronoun "they," or (2) when an agent is added, usually with ἔλα ἐπί, as in

Δητὴν οοῦ ἡμῖν ἔλα ἐπί ἡμᾶς. I have been sent by the king.

13.5 Infinitives (continued). Transitive infinitives of the pattern κωτ have the following forms:

κωτ- κοτ' to build

χωκ- χοκ' to complete

ζων- ζον' to hide, conceal

ζον- ζον' to count.

Transitive verbs of this pattern are quite common.

Vocabulary 13

χωκ (forms above) + ἔλα to finish, complete (ἡμο''); as n.m.: end, completion.

ζων (forms above) to hide, conceal (ἡμο'').

ζόν (forms above) to count (ἡμο''); to esteem, have regard for (ἡμο''); to ascribe (someone or something: ἡμο'');
to: ε), to reckon as.

εβαλ εβαλ- εβαλ’ (1) to loosen, unfasten, undo (Μδο’); (2) to interpret, explain (Μδο’); εβαλ εβαλ = (1) and also: to nullify, annul (Μδο’).

των τεσ- τον’ to close, shut (Μδο’).

οψων οψων- οψων’ to eat (Μδο’; partitive: εβαλ εν’);

οψων ξηλ to gnaw at.

γων γεν- γον’ (1) to receive, accept (Μδο’; from: ΝτΝ); (2) to buy (Μδο’; for a price: ζλ).

οψων to open (Μδο’, ε).

π.λη meat, flesh (human or animal); piece of meat.

πε.γασόρ (f. τέ.γασόρε; pl. πε.γασόρ) dog (γασόρ).

π.βαλ eye.

π.ναυ time, hour.

π.νούς rope.

Greek nouns:

τέ.χερι (η χερι) widow.

π.ορφανός (ὁ όρφανός) orphan.

τ.σαρα (η σαρά) flesh.

τ.πύλη (η πύλη) gate.

Proper names:

Δαβίδ David (sometimes abbreviated ΔΔΔ).

Ειρούσαλημ Jerusalem (with def. art.), regularly abbreviated ΕΙΡΑ."  

Exercises

A.1. πανοτ ἐνταξιον ετοτε 7. τπυλ ένταξιβακ εβαλ
2. πνημα ενταχτωυν εβαλ γιων 2τοτε
3. πων ενταξιων πνοι εβαλ 8. πων ενταξιωες ελρον
4. πνι ενταχκτετ επαυ 9. τεχερα εντατε πετ ι
5. πνους ενταξιων ε ονε 10. πκλο ενταξιων ε ουν η
6. πος ενταξιως 8ενευ γαν 10. τεφρι

B.1. λιβωκ ε πακιτε ε φαυ ε πλειωτ.
2. Δυσί ε δάκε νήματ.
3. Δέσσε κ ε πειερο κ ε εια-νεγιοιτε εβοι.
4. Διεσκελοσ ε συ κ τερώτε αυσ ε ουσι ε πνε.
5. Δυτθευος άνοι ε εινα ολικ η πειυμε.
6. Δέσσε ο ουμοος ε εια-νεγιοιτε άνοι.
7. Δειων ε ουκ επάγον ε ετθαμ.
8. Νί πενταθεωκ εβολ κ νειλωε?
9. Νί πενταθεοπον ε ι πη?
10. Νειεντοεογες πενταθεολογο εβολ.
11. Τεχθα το Εθθας ε νας ε ποιπ.
12. Νί πενταθεοκ οιηθ η ιθωπε?
13. Πτολ πενταθεων η ιππι.
14. Νε! ε έλαςιοιν Πτοθατο.
15. Ναγοορ νε έλαςιογονη.
16. Πεκριοτος πενταθεωθα ν ιππαλ.
17. Νί πενταθεοποι ε πινε ε ετ άηθα?
18. Παλε πενταθεοτα ελαι.
19. Πεικοπακος πεντα-παγελος ιοοι νας.
20. Όι πεντακηθοπ ε ι ιαγω?
21. Πειφ ηε Νπακοτα ε ειε νεπειοτ.
22. Πελαμε πενταθεκαε θημι.

Σ.1. Πετερε-πλωκος κ ι πεινθας εβολ, αετθοη, λδςοκ εβολ.
2. Αεο θημια ηα παη η περ.
3. Πετερε-προς ηα, αελα εκα νεποτοφ ηας οκποτ θηω.
4. Αυηθ η πη η θηαιει.
5. Πετερεκατη η ιαλη, αεκι-πεκαθα, αεκαπη.
6. Αυτοη ηα ιραμε η ππυλ η επικ.
7. Πετερεπ-πδλ, άηθαγ ιαλ.
8. Επογαθ η άδας κ πετεθαθ.
9. Αθωπε αε Πετερογογαθ η ιππι η επικ, λποςο κοτ εβολ ζηθατα.
10. Πετερθακ, λδη η πνογ θημι.
11. Πετερεκατη η άδας επακογογη, απαδη εθατα.
12. Απολη ε πλος η ιππι.
13. Πετερογεθεινε η ιππωθ ε επακογοποι ε ι πη, λδςοκ εβολ.
Lesson 14

14.1 The Second Perfect. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, each "first" tense in Coptic has a counterpart called a second tense, the use of which places a (special emphasis) on some element of the sentence other than the verb, usually an adverbial phrase. Contrast the following:

First Perfect: Α-ΠΑΙ ΓΩΝΕ ΕΤΒΝΗΤΡ.
This happened because of you.

Second Perfect: ἩΤΑ-ΠΑΙ ΓΩΝΕ ΕΤΒΝΗΤΡ.
It was because of you that this happened.

As our translation indicates, the English cleft sentence is a handy way to render Coptic sentences with second tense verbal forms. Except for the special uses taken up below, the use of a second tense is not obligatory but
depends on what the writer chooses to emphasize.

The Second Perfect has the same inflectional forms as the Relative of the First Perfect, but usually without the initial ε: ἡτακώθη, ἡτακσώθη, etc.

When phrases containing interrogative pronouns or adverbs are placed after the verb, a second tense is regularly used, but exceptions are not rare:

Ἠτακτόνωος ᾿Ημοῦ ετέε οὐ? Why did you send him?
Ἡτακτείνεις Ἡ τείεντικτον ῾Η Νίμ? To whom did he bring this letter?

But if the interrogative phrase is place first, as is usually the case with ετέε οὐ, the first tense is used: ετέε οὐ ἡτακτόνωος ᾿Ημοῦ?

14.2 Further remarks on interrogative pronouns and adverbs. The interrogative pronouns Νίμ (who?) and οὐ (what?) may be used as subjects or objects of verbs and as objects of prepositions. When they are used as the subject of a verb, the verb is normally in the second tense form:

ἠτα-οῦ ᾑδὴ; What happened?
ἠτα-νίμ ῥῦκ ἐγοῦν; Who went in?

Examples of object usage, again regularly with the second tense:

ἠτακτάνυ έ Νίμ; Whom did you see?
ἠτακτάνυ Νά Νίμ; To whom did you give it?
ἠτακτα-οῦ ᾿Ημαγ; What did he put there?

The construction introduced in § 13.2 is used much more frequently than the preceding: Νίμ ἡτακτσικτοκ ἐγοῦν; Νίμ ἡτακτάνυ ἐγοῦ?

The interrogative adverbs τῶν (where?), ᾶ τῶν (whither?), ἐβολ τῶν (whence?), and τῆμαγ (or τῆναγ, when?) occur regularly in post-verbal position with a second tense:
Πτά-πεκσίωτ ὥς καὶ τωι; Where did your father go? Πτάγμου τῶναι? When did they die?

14.3 Infinitives (continued). In infinitives of the type κατ the ο is modified to ου when the initial consonant is η or η:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ΜΟΥΡ</th>
<th>ΜΕΡ-</th>
<th>ΜΟΡ&quot;</th>
<th>to bind</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ΜΟΥΝ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>to remain.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The ο of the presuffixal form i regularly replaced by ι before stem final ι and (usually) ο:

[ ]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ΟΥΒΣ</th>
<th>ΟΥΣ-</th>
<th>ΟΥΣ&quot;</th>
<th>to put, place</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ΟΥΦΩ</td>
<td>ΟΥΦ-</td>
<td>ΟΥΦ&quot;</td>
<td>to want, desire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΜΟΥΣ</td>
<td>ΜΕΣ-</td>
<td>ΜΑΣ&quot;</td>
<td>to fill.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Vocabulary 14

ΜΟΥΡ ΜΕΡ- ΜΟΡ" to bind, tie (someone: ΝΜΟτ or suff.; with: ΝΜΟτ, ιΝ; to: ι, ιΧΝ, ιΩΥΝ ι).

ΜΟΥΣ (or ΜΟΥΣ) ΔΕΣ- ΔΟΣ" to cast, throw (ΝΜΟτ; at, into: ι; ΜΟΥΣ ΑΙΟΛ to discard, throw away, abandon; ΜΟΥΣ ΕΠΕΣΧΤ to cast down.

ΟΥΒΣ ΟΥΣ- ΟΥΣ" (1) to put, place, set (ΝΜΟτ); ΟΥΒΣ ΕΧΝ to add to, augment; (2) intrans.: to settle, dwell, reside (in: ιΝ; with: ΜΗ).

ΟΥΦΩ ΟΥΦ- ΟΥΦ" to want, wish, desire (ΝΜΟτ); as n.m.: wish, desire; η ΠΕΠΟΥΦ of his own volition, as he wished. ΟΥΦ- may be compounded with another infinitive: ΟΥΦ-ΕΙ to wish to come, ΟΥΦ-ΚΩΤΛ to wish to hear.

ΜΟΥΣ ΜΕΣ- ΜΑΣ" & ΑΙΟΛ (1) to fill (something: ΝΜΟτ or suff.; with: ΝΜΟτ, ιΝ, ΑΙΟΛ ιΝ); (2) intrans.: to become filled, full (of, with: ΝΜΟτ). An indefinite noun after ΝΜΟτ (that with which something is filled) normally has no article.

† ΝΜΟτ ιΙ to put (a garment: ΝΜΟτ) on, to dress.

ΠΕ. ΣΝΑΥΣ bond, fetter.
 νεστεκό (pl. ναςτεκώοι) prison.
τ.φθείρα (Ν. φθειρού γαδ) tear(s).
t.εκ hand.
tων (adv.) where? ε των whither? εδώλ των whence?
tηνα, την (adv.) when?
νεστημέλα (Gk. το σχήμα) fashion of dress; monk's habit;
μούρ το μό' η νεστημέλα to garb someone in a monk's
habit, to accept into monkhood.

Exercises

1. Τηνωγούσε ε των εδών ερων.
2. Ντα-πεκειώντ λού τηνα?
3. Δεσμόντες κα τερεσέως εδώλ η πλασκε, λιθώουν, λιβωκ εδώλ.
4. Νώμ πεντανυκτή ε πεντεκό; πενεσάς νε.
5. Α-πνήνει μούς η ουγιάιν.
6. Ντακόι δωγού ε πενεικονος η πενειουσ.
7. Δεσμόντες εδώλ η νεκρούς επεμπερ-πρώτε ηδητού.
8. Ντακά η νεστημέλα 21ωκ τηνα?
9. Ναι νέ ηνακε επεμπερείν η πενεύον ετ ημαν.
10. Ντακούσα 21η θειολικ τηνα?
11. Δεσμόντες κα τερεσέως ερωι, αχίμτη, δεσμόντες εδώλ νημαρ.
12. Ντάροποι των?
13. Αγοράντο ω νασωπίτες επόμενη μή ναςτι αγώ αγκαλη ημαθ 21 πεκρο.
14. Νώμ πεντατετήφεν-ναί Ρέκοτη?
15. Ναι νέ μους ενταφογή.
16. Νεπεχούμες εξή πιστε επεμπερή ναυ.
17. Νημάκα μαί δε απομούς η ράγε.
18. Α-τεκκανείς μούς η νεστρού η πλάνα.
19. Ντα-νώμ κλισ χήν ναςτεκό?
20. Ντατετήφον-νεέμειτε εδώλ ετέρι ω;
21. Α-πρώτες μουρ η πνεανακός ε πεντο.
22. Α-νεκεύες μούς η ρησίν.
23. Νταφογούσε ε ους ε νίμ?
24. Ντα-νετήσιτε 26 εδώλ ετέρι νεγοβε.
25. Νημάκας δε ανδι εδώμ ε τσιναγωνή.
26. ἄνευξοι οὖς ἔννοια.
27. οὐ πεντάκομος ἔννοια;
28. ἡμείς ἔννοια, διότι διώκειν ἐνεπτυχθα μαί.
29. ἄνευξορ οὕς ἔννοια θεογορεῖτε.
30. πώ γαὶ ποινὴ ἐνεπτυκότη ἐνελ.
31. Νῆτα-πορ ὡς ἔσι θῆλε;
32. οἵ τις πεντὰκατ ἐνελ ἔννοια;
33. ἄ-πεντοκοπος οἰρή ἔννοια.
34. Νῆτα-πενύμε οὐκ ἔσι ἐτέκε νέκο.
35. οἵ τις πεντακοῦσα ἔτι ἔσι ἕμα?
36. ἄποκρι-τεχνή└ε ἔτι θεολογ.
37. ἄ-νεπτοδίας ἑφού ἔννοια ἐμετέ.
38. Νῆτα-κειλικε ἔτι ἔκω καὶ ἔσι ὑπ.
39. Νῆτα-πούοι ἕνα ἐνεπτυχθα τῆλε;
40. οὐ πεντακοῦσα ἔνοικ ἐνεπτυχθα τῆλε;
41. ἄποιοκρι οὐ ἔννοια ἐπειστὶ ἐνεκ.
42. ἔποιοκρι-κοτῆ ἐναδέσ.
43. Νῆτηλι περὶ τὴν ἐννοια.
44. ἄποιοκρι ἐν κοτῆ.
Lesson 15

15.1 Adjectives. Although there is some debate over the existence of adjectives as a grammatical category in Coptic, it is nevertheless convenient to retain the designation for the words treated in this lesson. Most attributive adjectives may either precede or follow the noun they modify, joined to the noun with a linking particle $\wedge$ ($\wedge$). The noun and adjective form a close unit; any article, possessive adjective, or demonstrative stands before the whole unit:

$\omega\nu\n
The plurals in -ηςεν also occur as -ενας. The fem. forms are used with sing. and plural fem. nouns. The plural forms occur mainly in substantivized usage: ηκαθενες the wise, ηγειαςεος the elders, prominent persons (e.g. of a city).

Greek adjectives may appear (1) in the Gk. masc. sing. form with nouns of either gender or number:

πρωμος η καισαος the good man
τετεσιμε η καισαος the good woman

or (2) in the Gk. fem. sing. form if the modified noun refers to a female person:

τετεσιμε η καισαος the good woman

or (3) in the Gk. neuter form with nouns of either gender if they denote non-humans:

τετεσιμε η ταξισιον the perfect spirit.

Greek substantivized neuter adjectives are treated as masculine in Coptic:

παραηεομ good, that which is good (το αγαθον).

A noun may be modified by more than one adjective, with various orders:

πρωμος η ζηκε η αικαλος the righteous poor man
πνος η ηρο η αικαλος the great (and) righteous king.

All Coptic adjectives may be substantivized ("one who is . . . , that which is . . .") by prefixing the appropriate form of the article:

περιαθη the poor man περιαθη the poor (people)
περιαζηκε this poor man περιαζηκε this poor woman
ουγαεη a wise man ουγαεη wise men

When the first noun in a genitive construction is followed
by an adjectival phrase, ἦτε may optionally be used instead of ἦ for the genitive:

παῦρε ἦ ἄγαλμα ἦτε πρῶμες  the man's crippled child.

15.2 Adjectives as predicates are treated exactly like noun predicates. Note the obligatory use of the indefinite article:

οὐράγαθος ἃς.  He is good.

ἡ ἡμέρα ἡμέρας ἃς ἃς.  They are not good.

πρῶμες ὁγαθακός ἃς.  The man is good.

πρῶμε ἃς ἡμέρας ἃς.  The men are just.

οἶνος τὸς τεινόλας.  This city is large.

15.3 The cardinal numbers from one to five are

one  masc.  ὁγαθακός  fem.  ὁγαθεί

two  ἡμέρας  ἡμέρας

deine  ἑτετε  ἑτο  ἑτο

dine  ἑτο  ἑτο

dine  ἑτο  ἑτο

The numbers from three upward stand before the noun with the adjectival ἦ. The noun is in the singular form, as is the definite article when present:

ὦτρίδα  ἤτοι  three ships

ὦτρίδα  ἤτοι  three years

Note the absence of the indefinite article in the indefinite expressions.

The number one is construed in the same way, but the linking ἦ may be omitted:

(π)ογαθακός ἥτο, (π)ογαθακός ἥτο  (the) one man.

The number two follows its noun, which is likewise in the singular; no ἦ is used:

κόν κόν, κόν κόν  two brothers, the two brothers

κόν κόν, κόν κόν  two sisters, the two sisters.
Vocabulary 15

νόε large, great, important.
κογι small, little; also of quantity: a little (e.g. ογκογι η σεικ a little bread); with pl.: few (e.g. χακογι η καυμα a few books).
μεγατ (pl. μεγατε) beloved.
επικ (f. επικη; pl. επικες) wise.
τηκ (pl. τηκες) lame, crippled.
τηκη poor.
τηκη poor, wretched, miserable.
τηα.'ρομμη (pl. τηα.'ρομμες) year; (τηα.) τρομμη this year.
η αρομμη for a year. η ρομτε τηρομμε for three years.
μεμοτ (pl. μεμοτε, μεμετε) month.
μεμεμε μεμε month, small child (a frequent fixed expression).
νοε to reach, attain (ε, ἀ).

Greek adjectives:
ἀγατος (ἀγαθος) good.
δικατος (δικαιος) just, righteous.
πιστος (πιστος) faithful, true, believing.
ἀπιστος (ἀπιστος) unbelieving.
πονηρος (πονηρος) bad, wicked.

And the numbers given in the lesson.

Exercises

A.1. ογκογι η τηκη 11. ογκογι η αρ
2. τειμος η πυλη 12. ογκακοι η σεικ
3. ογκακοι η πιετος 13. μεμεμες η πιστος
4. ογκακοι η δικατος 14. μεμοτ η επικη
5. μπιλακος η απιστος 15. ημενιομε η επικη
6. ογκακοι η πομηρα 16. μπιλακοι η ρομμε
7. ογκακοι η γεγεμων 17. ταμετιτ η μαλη
8. πιεμεριτ η ειστ 18. ογκογι η οτακο
9. πκογι η τετ 19. μεμεμες η μορηρον
10. ογκακοι η τηκη 20. ηακε η μεμεμες
C.1. ἡτακνῶς εἰς τεινολίσ τὴν ἄγιοι?
  2. ἀγκατὸ ἐν οὐκοὺ ἐν πολίσ ἁμαρ.
  3. ἄμουσ ἁμαρ ὁ θεός ἐν ρωμή.
  4. ἡτάρῃ κῆναθτ ἐστε ὁ οὐ?
  5. οὐ πε πράξε ἐν πολιτετησ οὐρα ἐν τειν ἐν ἁμαρ?
  6. οὐν πεταυθίνη ἑκώι?
  7. παι ἐπεσροου ἐν πενημιτ ἐν ψηφε.
  8. αἴτῃ ἐν πειτ ἐν ἀνθίνη.
  9. ἀνουσφο ὡς ἐμε βρε ἐν πειλα ἐν ἁμαρ.
10. ου πε ποι ἐνταχνῶς έρον οὐν πεισζ λο ἐν δικαίος?
11. ἡτακνοινογ ἐτολ των?
12. ἀνεῖ Ῥ πευτὶ ἐν οὐρωμή.
Lesson 16

16.1 The interrogative pronouns ἦν, ὁς, and ὅς may be used adjectively. This usage is most frequent in certain fixed expressions, the most important of which are

1) ἦν ὃς ὅς (of) what sort? This phrase is used attributively, as in

οὐαγ ὃς ὅς ὅσσοι? what sort of ship?
or predicatively (note obligatory use of indefinite article):

οὐαγ ὃς ὅς ὅς ὅσσοι? Of what sort is this man?

2) ἦν ὃς ὅς (of) what sort? ἦν ὃς ὅς in what way? how?

οὐαγ ὃς ὅς ὅς ὅσσοι? Of what sort is this sign?

3) ὅς ἦν ὅς ὅς ὅσσοι? at what time?

Similar use of ὁς and ὅς is rarer, e.g. ὅς ὅς ὅσσοι? what man? ὅς ὅς ὅς ὅσσοι? what sort? In special contexts these same or similar expressions may have an indefinite value: ὅς ὅς ὅσσοι such and such a person, ἦν ὅς ὅς ὅσσοι the some village or other, ὅς ὅς ὅς ὅσσοι this and that.

16.2 "Each, every" is expressed by ὅς (not the same word as ἦν who?) placed after a singular noun with no article: ὅσσοι ὅς ὅς every man, everyone; ὅς ὅς ὅς ὅσσοι every everything; ὅς ὅς ὅς ὅσσοι every village. Pronominal resumption is usually in the plural:

ὁ ὅς ὅς ὅς ὅσσοι every which we heard
ὁ ὅς ὅς ὅς ὅσσοι every evil thing that he did

But resumption in the singular is not rare.

16.3 The indefinite pronouns are ὁς ὅς anyone; ᾧ ᾧ anyone, anything. These are most frequent in negative contexts as "no one, nothing":
I saw no one there.
He gave me nothing.

Also appears with the indefinite article: οὐάναγ.

is often used adjectively:

No man saw me.

I received no book from him.

When (ο υ)άναγ or phrases beginning with (ου)άναγ are
direct objects of transitive verbs (i.e. object with ἦνοο),
the use of the prenominal form of the infinitive is obliga-
tory in the First Perfect and its negative. Thus ὑπογεν άν
άναγ ... is not permitted in the sentence above.

As a nominal predicate άναγ means "nothing," even when
no negative is formally involved. The indefinite article
is obligatory:

I am nothing.

Their gods are nothing.

άναγ or άαγ alone may be used adverbially in the sense
"(not at all):

I didn't speak with him at all.

Note also the expression ουοι ηημ everyone, everybody.

"All, the whole (of)" is expressed by ηηη used
in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun. A resumptive
suffix is required:

all the men (lit. the men, all of them)
the whole world, all the world

They all came in.

The pronominal suffixes are the same as those used on pre-
positions and infinitives; the 2nd pers. pl. form is ηηηηη.
The 3rd pers. pl. ηηη may also be used for 2nd pers. pl.
reference.

The numbers from six to ten:
six  masc. cooy  fem. co, coe
seven  cαγγε  cαγγε
eight  γιουγν  γιογνε
nine  ψιτ, ψιε  ψιε, ψιε
ten  μηγε  μηγε

They are used like the numbers three to five in §15.3.

Partitive expressions with numbers employ the preposition "ό (όμοιο"

ογα οι οραμε one of the men  γοιντ οι οικην three of
γοιντ οιογου three of them  οι οικην the ships

The number "one," ογα (f. ογεί) is also used as an indefinite pronoun: a certain one, a certain man (or woman), as in

α-ογα έκα ωλ παρχιεπικος. A certain man went to the archbishop.

Vocabulary 16

εε (τ.εε) manner, way. οεε ο prep. like, in the manner.
of; with pron. suff.: ο τεε like me, as I do. ο οεε in this way, thus.

τ.οιμε kind, sort, type, species. οο οιμε of what sort?
ο τοιμε of this sort, such.

οεοειω time, occasion. ο εοειω οιμε every time, always.
ο εοειω once, on one occasion (in the past). ο
οεοειω at this/that time.

ο.μετο εσαλ presence. ο μετο εσαλ οι in the presence of;
with pron. suff.: ο μαμετο εσαλ in my presence.

And the words and expressions treated in the lesson.
Greek words and names:
τε.χωρα (ή χώρα) land, country.
τ.ερημος (ή έρημος) desert, wilderness.
π.καρπος (δ καρπος) fruit.  π.παρχιερευς (δ παρχιερευς)
μωυσης (Μωυσῆς) Moses.  high-priest.
π.παρχιεπικος (δ παρχιεπίκος) archbishop.
Exercises

A. 1. ζοείνε Ν τείμινε
2. σοου Ν εσοου
3. παζτ θρή
4. ο γα Ν Γέλλεεγε
5. ο γα Ν Μίνε Ν οοου?
6. Ν σαφε Ν ζοου
7. τευγν θρή
8. ζοε Ν Μίν ενταίγοοου
9. ο υοου ε Ν τείμινε
10. κέηθε θρού Ντε τευρία
11. Ν Πεντο εβολ Ν
    παρξιερευς
12. Ν ζε Ν ουνοο Ν ιακε
13. παζτ θρή
14. ρωμε Ν Μίν ενταίγοοου εροου
15. ωοντε Ν Μίνε
16. ουον Ν Μίν ετ ζο θυναγογθ
17. πνομος Ν Μίνευς θρή
18. σοε Ν ζαφε
19. τείμινε Ν εντολθ
20. πεκκαθ θρού Ντε πεικοκος

B. 1. Νικα-λαλυ εμφ τετραπεξα.
2. ουν-ζοείνε Ν τείμινε ζο
    πολικ Νίμε.
3. Ντακείνε Ν πεκαθ Ν ζο Ν 2ε?
4. ουα Ν Μίνε πε πεικοκομε?
5. ζο Ν ζο Ν ουοείρ ακμίε Ν
    πεκφρε?
7. λπερι-ουλλαύ Ναι.
8. άνκα-ουον Νίμε ομων.
9. γελλαλλυ Νε νεγαφθ Ν
    πονερον.
10. ά-ουα εί θαρου ζο
    τευγν.
11. άζεβο Νίμ ουα Ν κεσ-
    κυγκεκς.
12. εβε ου Νταειρε Ν
    τεισ?
13. Ν ουοοείρ α-παρξι-
    επικοκος εί ε πεντοου.
14. λαείνε Ν πειτ Ν ρωμε
    εσουν ερου.
15. Νταεικοοου Νμοι ε
    πειλλος θρή.
Lesson 17

17.1 The Imperative of most verbs is the same as the Infinitive, with no indication of number or gender:

- μοοδε ἔσωι. Walk behind me.
- μερ-πνοεῖ εἴπων. Tie the boat to the rock.
- μερε-πνοεῖς. Love the Lord.
- καθιέ καὶ μᾶςκέ. Listen to my words.

Negation is with the prefix ἄπε-:

- ἄπεγαξέ μὴμαγ. Don't speak with them.
- ἄπεβεκ καὶ τόποις. Do not go to the city.
- ἄπεκακτό ἔπειμα. Do not lie down here.

A few verbs have special Imperative forms with prefixed ἄ-:

- Μάγ γλυκαν, κανε, καναν. look, see
- Ξάγ άνεπ, άφις. say, speak
- Ούγαν άγαν άφις. open
- Είνε άμπε, άραπ, άρις. bring
- Σείρε άπαρε, άπαρ, άπαρ. do, make

The verb ἁλ, ἁλα, ἁλτε (or ἁλει) is used as the imperative of ἐπι, but ἐπι may also be used. The imperative of ἐπι (to come) is expressed by ἁμοῦ, which has distinct feminine and plural forms: f. ἁμή, pl. ἁμεῖτιν.

17.2 The vocative is expressed by using a noun with the definite article or a possessive prefix: ἄφιο ο ὁ ἁγίας king! ἄφιο ο my son! The Greek vocative particle ὁ (Gk. ὁ) may also be used, but not before a designation of God.

17.3 Infinitives of the type μείκε, with stressed
vowel -ι- and final unstressed -ε, have the following pre-
nominal and presuffixal forms:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>mica</th>
<th>μοῖα(ʔ)</th>
<th>μακτ'</th>
<th>to bear (a child)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>stigma</td>
<td>εγν-</td>
<td>λατ'</td>
<td>to hang up, suspend.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The prenominal forms of many of these verbs occur with or without the final -τ. Several important verbs of this type have irregularities:

- eipe :F-  :αα'  to do, make
- site  :ή-  :ήτ'  to bring
- gine  :γή-  :γήτ'  to seek, inquire
- sime  :σή-  :σήτ'  to find.

The final η of :ή-, γή-, and σή- may be assimilated to η before a following η or η. Note that in ητ', γητ' and σητ' the syllabic η is the stressed vowel of the word. Ψ- is often written as ηψ-. Suffixes are added to these forms regularly: σητ, σήτη, σήτε, σήτη, σήτε, σήτη, σήτης, σή-θυγή, σήνογ. ιαα' is inflected like ιαα' in §11.2.

17.4 There is a certain ambiguity surrounding the terms transitive and intransitive in classifying Coptic verbs. The strictest definition of a transitive verb requires (1) that its direct object be marked with the "pre-
position" η (μοιο') and (2) that the general equivalence κοτ ημοιο = κοτον be attested for the verb, i.e. that the verb possess prenominal and presuffixal forms. A less
strict definition would require a transitive verb to satisfy either, but not necessarily both, of the above criteria. This is approximately the position adopted by W. E. Crum in his Coptic Dictionary, the standard lexical work in the field. Verbs not satisfying either of these criteria are labeled intransitive or are left unlabeled.

In the present work the designation transitive is
extended to include verbs having prenominal and presuffixal forms that correspond exactly in meaning to the infinitive with η or ηα (e.g. κοτ η η, γίνε ηα). Thus κοτον = κοτ η
ερόω and γνίω = φίλε γκων are taken as fully equivalent to the criterion κωτ γμον = κοτιν above. A verb like ἀμαρτέ (to seize) is considered transitive because its direct object is marked by γμον, even though it does not have prenominal or presuffixal forms. It seems reasonable, therefore, to extend the designation transitive even further and to include verbs like ἐκβολ and εἰμαι (to understand), both of which normally have an object with ε, but neither of which has prenominal or presuffixal forms. In other words, as long as there is no lexical contrast requiring the preposition ε to have the semantic force of a true preposition (for, in regard to), we have generally labeled verbs with ε-objects as transitive in the glossary of this work. Some subjectiveness remains, however, and one can sympathize with W. E. Crum in his desire to drop the terms transitive and intransitive altogether (op. cit., p. vii).

Vocabulary 17

ἀπεξ vb. tr. to guard, watch (ε; from: ε, εβολ εα). to keep, observe, preserve (ε).

ἐκβολ vb. tr. to understand (ε); to know, realize (that: xe).

εἰμαι vb. tr. to serve, worship (να). as π.м. service, worship.

μονει vb. tr. to call (ε), summon, name. Note the constructions:

Λμονει ερόω χε Ιωςάννης. They named him John.
Λμονει εν πηρβαν χε Ιωςάννης. They called his name John.
Λμονει εροον η πραν η πηειηντ. They named him after his father.

ἀμαρτέ vb. tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of, take captive (γνον); to learn by heart.

π.κακε (pl. π.κικερεγε) enemy.
π. κατοι soldier.
τε.σω (pl. τε.σκρόγε) teaching, instruction, doctrine.
ne.mka thing (in general); property, belongings; ἃκα οὔκ everything.
ex (1) conj. that, introducing noun clauses after verbs of speaking, knowing, perceiving; (2) introduces proper name or epithet in certain contractions.

Greek words:
π.αἰαβολος (ὁ διάβολος) the devil.
tε.ψυχή (ἡ ψυχή) soul.
σε.ψευμα (τὸ ψευδα) spirit, nearly always abbreviated (πε.) ΠΝΧ.
t.παραβολη (ἡ παραβολή) parable.
ακαθαρτος (ἀκαθάρτος) unclean.

Exercises

A.1. πανοτ εντασθη ημιαγ 6. πκαρλος εντασθη η πεσεια
2. πνομος εντα-πνοεις ταλη 7. πναξε εντα-ηνατοι ωητη
ν. νυςες
3. γωη νιη ενταγαλη ηηη 8. πειτ ετε ηη-ηνατοι εητη
νναντης
4. πνηρε εντασαπτη
9. πεντααματε εη πεσεια
10. πενταηνηντου γαρον
5. πενπης αναθαρτον
11. πεντααπτηναν
12. πενηανηνηντου ημαηγ
εντανηνοητ ηβολ

2. σε-ερσε, πνηρη.
3. ηη ηαι, παξοεις.
4. ηπεξοος η ηηηηγ η ποεε.
5. γαεεε εη ηειεηεηεηθη ηηηνγ. 15. ηερη-ηεοεεηε ηη δηηεηεηεης.
6. 9ηηψδη η πνοεις εεηηεηεηδη. 16. χηηθη γα παρκεεεης.
7. ηηποηηε εροη.
8. εηηε-εηηκεη.
9. ηηποηηκ ε ηερηηκης.
10. γαεεε ε ηαεηκηη, παξοεις. 21. ηηποηηε η παμηο εεολ.
11. ηη-ηηκ ηηη ηηεηπηη.
12. δω νηηηηη ηηηη ταεη.
13. ηηηη-σοου η ηηηατε ηηηηηηη.
Lesson 18

18.1 The First Present (Pres. I):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>1st pers.</th>
<th>2nd pers.</th>
<th>3rd pers.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>singular</td>
<td>ἰδίμε</td>
<td>ἰδίμε</td>
<td>ἰδίμε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>plural</td>
<td>ἴδιμεν</td>
<td>ἴδιμεν</td>
<td>ἴδιμεν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

With nominal subject: ἰδόν τις ἰδίμε the man is weeping

The prefix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. also appears as
τετρ— or τετρ—. ὃν must be used to introduce an indefinite nominal subject.

The First Present usually describes action, activity, or process in progress at the time of speaking. It is therefore equivalent to the English progressive present (am weeping, am writing, etc.) except in those English verbs that do not normally use this form (e.g., think, know, see, hear, understand, wish, hope, believe), where its equivalent is the simple present: ήπιμεν I understand, ἰδεύω I see, etc.

The First Present is negated with ὑ before the subject pronoun and ἀν after the verb: ἰπρίμεν ἀν I am not weeping. The second pers. ἰπρίμεν ἀν usually appears as ἰπρίμεν ἀν, with ὑ for ἱ by assimilation to the preceding ὑ and with a shift of the supralinear stroke: ἰπρίμεν to ἰπρίμε (i.e., from ἱπρί— to ἱρί—). A similar shift of the stroke occurs in the 3rd pers. sing.: ἰπρίμεν ἀν, ἰπρίμεν ἀν. ὑ is optional before a nominal subject: (ὑ) ἰπρίμεν ἀπίς ἀν. An indefinite subject requires the negation ὑμέν: ὑ δὲ ἀν is used: ὑκτ—(οὐ) ἰπρίμεν ἀπίς no man (or no one) is weeping. As in the negative of predications of existence, the indefinite article is usually omitted if the negation is felt as general rather than particular.

The infinitives ἰποκ and ἐι are not used in the First Present.

With the sole exception of ὅμω (to wish, love), the prenominal and presuffixal forms of the infinitive cannot be used in the First Present. Certain compound verbs are an exception to this rule and will be considered in a later lesson.

The pronominal prefixes of the First Present and its negative are also used before adverbial predicates:

ἵτιν ἰπί I am in the house.

inheritdoc ἰπί ἀν They are not in the house.
18.2 The First Future (Fut. I) is formed by prefixing ην to the Infinitive. Inflection is exactly like that of the First Present, including its negative:

ηναρίμε, κναρίμε ... Neg. ηναρίμε άν, ηναρίμε άν...
πρώμε ηναρίμε
ούν-ούρωμε ηναρίμε
ην-πρώμε ηναρίμε

The First Future corresponds to the English simple future (I shall write, I shall go) or to the intended (planned) future (I am going to write, going to go). The 2nd pers. pl. commonly appears as τετθα- for expected τετθα-.

18.3 The term intransitive as applied to Coptic verbs requires a further comment (cf. § 17.4). Coptic has many intransitive verbs, such as verbs of motion (eι, κοικ, μοομέ) and verbs denoting activities involving no direct object (ρίμε, Κοτκ, etc.), whose classification is not problematic. But the intransitive use of verbs that are also transitive requires some attention. In certain situations any transitive verb may be used intransitively: the object may be omitted because it is understood from the context, or the speaker may wish to predicate the action of the verb without reference to any particular object (e.g. we plowed all day as opposed to we plowed the field). This usage is as commonplace in Coptic as it is in English and will not be noted in the vocabularies or final glossary. There is another type of intransitive usage, however, that is quite different. Compare the following:

1) ήτερεψωκ η νεψωυου χολ when he had completed his days
2) ήτερε-νεψωυου χοκ χολ when his days were completed.

(1) is the normal active transitive use of χοκ χολ; (2) involves a change in voice from active to passive (or medio-passive, as a more general term). For speakers of English this medio-passive usage offers no problem since many English verbs have the same ambiguity: he closed the door
vs. the door closed; he burned the paper vs. the paper burned. In the vocabularies and final glossary the designation intr. before the meaning of a verb whose transitive meaning is given first will always refer to this medio-passive usage. Of the transitive verbs introduced up to this point, the following have important medio-passive uses:

**σωκ σβολα** intr. to be completed, finished, fulfilled; to die.

**σων** intr. to hide (oneself).

**σωλ σβολα** intr. to be melted, scattered, dispersed; to come undone, be loosened; to go to pieces.

**των** intr. to shut, close (subject: door, eyes, mouth, etc.).

**ογων** intr. to open.

**ογωσ** intr. to settle, dwell; to alight (on: 2ινν, ενεχτ 2ινν).

**μογε** intr. to become filled, full (of, with: ἀμος).

18.4 Infinitives of the type κωτε (to turn), with stressed -ω- and final unstressed -e, have the same pre-nominal and presuffixual forms as the type κωτ:

κωτε κετ- κοτε to turn.

*μογε* (to throw), with -ογ- for -ω- because of initial μ (cf. p. xvi) also belongs to this type; the infinitive *μογε* mentioned in Voc. 14 is a less frequent variant. Infinitives with -ωω- and final -e have similar forms:

*φωσ* άσε- *γως* to strike, wound.

18.5 Greek verbs occur frequently in Coptic texts. These have a single fixed infinitive form resembling the Greek imperative form and are inflected like any other Coptic verb. Examples:

πιστευε νιστεω to believe (ε)

επιτιμα επιτιμιω to rebuke (μα)

πειραζε πειραζω to tempt (μος)

πιστευε νιστεω to fast

αρξε αρχω to begin (+ ον + Inf.: to begin to do something).
Vocabulary 18

κωτε κετ- κοτ' vb. tr. to turn (Ἡνο'); away: ευολ; back: εµλαογ'); intr. to rotate, circulate; to surround, go around (ε); to consort (with: ἡν).

εὐωτ vb. tr. to write (Ἡνο'); on, in: ε, εχην, 2η, 2ηεην, 2η; to: αλ' ε, ωλ); to register; to draw, paint; as n.m. writing, letter.

εὐωτ vb. intr. to look, glance (at: ε, εχην, ηκα, ευογ α'); 

εὐωτ ευολ) ζητ' to look forward to, expect, await. Often with ευολ, ευογν, ειραί, ειςεινον.

cοουν vb. tr. to know (Ηνο'); about: ετεκ; how to: η + Inf.; that: ηε); to recognize, be acquainted with; as n.m. knowledge.

μεχεν vb. intr. to think, suppose (that: ε); about: ε); to ponder, consider (often + ευολ); as n.m. thought, mind.

κωτε n.m. neighborhood, surroundings; η ηηεκωτε η in the neighborhood of, near, around; pron. obj. are expressed w. poss. prefixes: η μεςκωτε around him.

ζητ' prep. forward to, before; used idiomatically with certain verbs, like εὐωτ above and ηωτ ευολ to flee (ζητ': from); anticipatory suffix is required.

ευολ χε, ετεκ χε conj. because.

ν ηηειε desert, wilderness.

tε ηηειε, πε ηηειε dove.

εηεε (pl. ηηηεεγε, εηηεεε) adj. blind.

And the Greek verbs in §18.5 above.

Exercises

(1) α-πενελαε ηωκ ευολ. (2) σενανογν η βαφε ηει ηεφιεγεεν.

(3) πενετεγε ευολ ηη. (4) τενανο ση ειεεεε. (5) α- 

πελαγελοσοε πειραε ηηογ η εαηε ηουγ. (6) πεπια η ακαεη- 

tον ουωο ηη ε ει ευολ. (7) η ηεηοηοηη πεικοσηοη ηηηη ηη-

ειελ ευολ. (8) α-πεηελε ηοηε ηε ηηε, πεηοεηιε. (9) α-πηηη 

η πεηοηηηηε χεκ ευολ. (10) ντηηναηογν ηη ειη τεηηοα.
(11) ἰμεγευε χε ἵτοκ οὐαικαιος πε. (12) ΠΕΑΛ Ν ΠΕΧΕΥΕ ΝΔΟΥΝ. (13) ΚΜΕΓΕΥΕ ΧΕ ΛΙΨ-ΝΙΜ? (14) ΕΤΕΕΙ ΟΥ ΤΕΤΗΚΩΤΕ ΜΗ ΚΕΝΡΟΜΕ Ν ΤΕΙΜΙΝΕ? (15) Α-ΝΕΧΝΑΥΕ ΕΒΑΙ ΕΒΩΛ Ν ΝΕΧΟΥΕΡΝΤΕ. (16) ΑΥΣΩΝ ΠΕΙ ΝΕΧΝΥΕ Ε ΝΗΜΑΤΟΙ Ν ΠΡΟ. (17) ΕΤΕΕΙ ΟΥ ΚΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ ΝΑΙ? (18) ΕΤΕΤΗΝΔΕΙΝΕ ΑΝ Ε ΝΕΧΠΑΡΒΟΛΗ. (19) ΝΕΚΝΑΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ Ε ΝΔΑΧΕ ΑΝ. (20) ΝΙΧΙΕΓΕΥΕ ΝΑΚΩΤΕ Ε ΠΕΝΗΜΕ. (21) Α-ΤΗΕ ΟΥΨΗΝ, ΑΧΕΙ ΕΒΩΛ ΠΕΙ ΟΥΝΟ Ο ΟΥΟΕΙΝ. (22) Α-ΤΕΣΧΙΝΕ ΑΡΧΕΙ Ν ΡΙΜΕ. (23) ΝΕΜΑΚ ΑΕΝΑΚΕΤ-ΘΥΤΗΝ ΕΠΑΣΟΥ. (24) ΝΗΟΟΣ ΖΑΡΕΣ Ε ΝΕΧΟΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΟΨΕ. (25) Α-ΝΕΧΒΑΛ ΤΩΝ ΖΗ ΝΜΟΥ. (26) ΣΕΝΔΟΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΠΚΩΤΕ Ν ΩΣΙΝ. (27) ΝΗΜΕΧ-ΠΑΤΙ Ε ΝΕΧΟΟΡ. (28) ΤΗΝΔΟΥΤΕ ΕΒΡΟ Π ΠΡΑΝ Ν ΝΕΧΕΙΩΤ. (29) ΑΝΘΕΠ- ΤΕΝΙΣΤΟΛΗΝ ΕΝΤΑΚΣΚΑΙ ΝΗΟΟ ΝΑΚ. (30) ΕΤΕΕΙ ΟΥ ΤΕΤΗΝΔΕΤΕΥΕ Ν ΟΥΟΕΙΓ ΝΙΜ? (31) Α-ΝΕΧΒΑΛ ΜΟΥΣ Ν ΡΗΣΙΟΟΥΕ. (32) ΝΕΣΙ ΤΕ΢ΙΝ ΑΝ. (33) ΝΙΤΕΡΕΧΩΣΤΗΝ Ε ΝΕΧΡΟΟΥ, ΑΧΕΩΤΙ ΕΒΩΛ. (34) ΦΡΙΜΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ Λ-ΝΑΚΟΝ ΜΟΥ. (35) Α-ΤΕΘΡΟΩΝΕ ΟΥΝΣ ΕΧΝ ΠΕΝΗΜΑ. (36) ΣΕΜΕΕΥΕ ΧΕ ΠΤΟΧ ΠΕ ΠΕΧΣ. (37) ΝΙΤΕΣΟΟΥΝ ΑΝ Ν ΚΖΑΙ. (38) ΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ ΝΑΥ ΕΤΕΕ ΝΕΧΝΟΣΕ. (39) ΤΗΘΩΤΙ ΕΒΩΛ ΖΗΤΪ Ν ΝΕΧΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΝΗΛΥ. (40) ΝΗΕΟΟΥΓΟΥ Ε ΝΗΣΤΕΥΕ. (41) Α- ΝΕΡΝΑΣ ΕΙ ΕΠΕΧΝΕΤ ΩΣΗΝ Ν ΘΕ Ν ΟΥΦΡΟΩΝΕ. (42) ΝΑΙ ΝΕ ΝΙΓΑΧΕ ΕΝΤΑΚΣΚΑΙ ΝΗΟΟΥ ΕΝ ΠΧΨΩΜΕ. (43) ΝΙΤΗΣΟΟΥΝ ΑΝ Ν ΝΙΓΑΧΕ Ν ΑΚΑ. (44) ΝΙΣΟΟΥΝ ΧΕ ΠΤΟΧ ΠΕ ΠΟΡΕ Ν ΠΝΟΥΤΕ. (45) ΑΥΣΩΝ ΕΒΟΥΝ Ε ΤΛΨΑΝ ΑΤΗΝ ΝΤΟΤΗΝ. (46) ΝΗΖΙΝ ΠΗΙ ΑΝ. (47) ΝΙΤΗΣΟΟΥΝ ΧΕ ΟΥΝΟ ΣΕ ΤΕΣΧΒΩ. (48) ΝΗΜΑΤΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗΤΟΥ Ε ΠΛΑΕΙΕ. (49) ΑΧΕΚΟ ΕΜΑΤΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ ΔΤΗΝΔΕΤΕΥΕ Ν ΓΜΟΥΝ Ν ΓΟΟΥ. (50) ΕΤΕΕΙ ΟΥ ΤΕΙ- ΧΝΡΑ Ν ΓΚΗΚ ΜΟΟΓΕ ΝΓΩΙ? (51) ΑΧΑΡΧΗ Ν ΓΑΧΕ ΝΙΓ ΠΙΝΝΗΓΕ. (52) ΑΧΚΩΤΕ Ν ΠΖΗΚΕ ΕΒΟΛ. (53) ΝΙΣΟΟΥΝ ΝΗΟΚ. ΠΤΟΧ ΠΕ ΠΛΙΑΒΟΛΟΣ. (54) ΕΤΕΕΙ ΟΥ ΚΝΕΡΙΑΖΕ ΝΗΟΙ Ν ΤΕΙΖΕ? (55) ΝΣΕΙ ΠΣΗΚΩΤΕ ΑΝ. (56) ΤΕΤΗΝΔΟΟΟΥΝ ΧΕ ΝΤΑΙΦ-ΝΑΙ ΕΤΕΕ-ΘΥΤΗΝ. (57) ΝΗΝΑΨΗ Ν ΝΕΧΝΥΕ ΕΤ ΓΗ ΤΕΝΡΩ. (58) ΝΙΤΕΡΨ-ΟΥΜΟΥ Ε ΝΩΚ ΕΒΩΛ, ΔΥΚΟΤΗΝ ΕΠΑΣΟΥ Ε ΠΕΝΗ1.
Lesson 19

19.1 The relative forms of the First Present and First Future employ the relative pronoun ἵπτε, ἵτε. When the relative pronoun is the subject of the relative clause, no further pronominal subject element is required:


the man who is weeping

those who hear my words

the soldiers who will seize him

the men who will bring the silver.

When the relative pronoun is not the subject of the relative clause, a subject noun or pronoun and resumptive pronouns are required; the relative pronoun combines with the various subject elements as follows:


who/which I...

who/which you...

etc.

etc.

etογ (note this form)

With nominal subject: ἵτε τοὺς ἰπότις who/which the man...

Study the following examples carefully:


the words which I am writing

the man whom you are seeking

the city in which they are settling

the child whom he will leave behind

the commandments which he will give to us

the money which your father will entrust to you

When the verb of the relative clause is negative Pres. I or Fut. I, the relative pronoun is ἵτε and subject as well as resumptive pronouns must be expressed in all constructions:
The men who do not heed me
the man who will not heed me
the words which we do not understand
the villages which they will not seize

19.2 The direct object of a transitive verb may be used in a reflexive sense:

I threw myself to the ground.
He washed himself in the water of the river.

Some verbs have special meanings in the reflexive, e.g.

οὐλα ἔσκα to place oneself in the following of, go in accordance with; also simply "to follow."
kort (1) to return, go back (to: ἐπανογ μ, ἐβολ μ, ἐβολ θ, ἐσουν μ, ἐσπη ὦ); (2) to repeat an action, usually coordinated, as in

ἀγκόβ ἄρθρα he wept again

or with μ + Inf., as in

Ἀγκόβ ἔνδωμ μα γ ἔπος we did not see her again.

The verb ἐκομο ὕν occurs optionally with reflexive suffixes:

Ἀγκόβ ὕν = ἐκομο ὕν (he arose). After stem-final -μ the 2nd pers. masc. sing. suffix -κ often appears as -γ:

Ἀγκόβ ὕν you arose.

The reflexive verb ἀγκόβ, to stand, is actually a compound of ἁ (a form of the verb ἁ, to stand) and the preposition ἁ, to or at the foot/feet of. ἁ itself consists of the prep. ἁ and the noun ἁ foot, which belongs to that small group of nouns that may take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense: ἁ ὦ my foot, ἁ ὦ your foot, etc.

19.3 Infinitives of the type ἔσωμ, to choose,
constitute the largest class of verbs in Coptic and have the following prenominal and presuffixal forms:

\[ \text{co₂ṭn} \quad \text{cetn} \quad \text{cotn} \]

When the final consonant of the infinitive is a \( b\) consonant, the presuffixal form is usually written with \(-\sigma\) before the suffixes \(-τ\), \(-κ\), \(-μ\), \(-τ\): \( \text{coτn}, \text{coτn}, \text{coτnτ}, \text{coτnκ}, \text{coτnκ} \), etc. When the final consonant is \(-\zeta\), spelling alternates between \(-ζ\) and \(-ζ\) in the unbound form: \( \text{ογωςн} \) or \( \text{ογωςνζ} \).

When the second consonant of the Infinitive is \( ι\) (more rarely \( γ\)), the presuffixal form may have \(-\lambda\) instead of \(-ο\): \( \text{ογωςιν} \quad \text{ογωςιυ} \quad \text{ογωςιυζ} \) to repeat

\( \text{τωςι} \quad \text{τωςιυ} \quad \text{τωςιυζ} \) to invite

When the infinitive begins with \( η\) or \( η\), \(-ω\) is replaced with \(-ογ\):

\( \text{νογουτ} \quad \text{νεγουτ} \quad \text{νογουτζ} \) to kill

\( \text{νογοςη} \quad \text{νεγοςη} \quad \text{ναςηζ} \) to rescue.

Vocabulary 19

\( \text{γιςο} \ \text{γις(τ)} - \text{γιςτ} \) vb. tr. to change, alter (\( \text{πιςο} \)); intr. and reflex. to change, be altered (to: \( ε\); into: \( ζι\); in form: \( \text{η} \ \text{κιοτ} \)).

\( \text{ζιςσατ} \) vb. reflex. to stand (before: \( ε\); against: \( ε, εξιν\), \( \text{ογυε} \); with: \( \text{ηι} \)).

\( \text{ογωςι}, \text{ογενις} - \text{ογονις} \) (often + \( \text{εξοα} \)) vb. tr. to reveal, make manifest (\( \text{πιςο} \); to: \( \text{πιςο}, \text{ε} \)); reflex. to appear, reveal self; intr. to appear, become manifest.

\( \text{διωςι}, \text{δελπι} - \text{δολπις} \) (usually + \( \text{εξοα} \)) vb. tr. to reveal (\( \text{πιςο} \); to: \( \text{ε}, \text{πιςο} \)); vb. intr. to become revealed, known, clear.

\( \text{hoωκε} - \text{ρεκες} \) vb. tr. to burn (\( \text{πιςο} \)); vb. intr. to burn.

\( \text{πωςι}, \text{πεςι} - \text{παςις} \) vb. intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self.

\text{πε.κιοτ} form, likeness, appearance; character, behavior.
τός. ως voice, sound.
π. κωτ fire.
άρρε adj. new, young; ἐ σφρε recently, anew.
λκ adj. old (not used of persons).
Greek words
τεργαφή (ἡ γραφή) writing, scripture.
τ.ευγιστή (ἡ ἐξουσία) power, authority.
τ.πιστική (ἡ πίστις) faith, trust.
π.μυστηρίου (τὸ μυστήριον) mystery.

Exercises
A. (1) πως ετυμογρ η πικοι εροχ (2) πελώμε εφογοια (3) προσιτε εττάθ ηνοθ γιαις (4) πεστέκο ετυμογνώμονα εροχ (5) προογι ειθ νοσι η πενκοι (6) πρωμε ειθ ναμοτ ε πλασι (7) τεκσρα εττάθνατε (8) ητ ναογνογ ησόφ (9) τεπιστοικον εφάνωσα ημος γάροκ (10) τετην ετυμογνωσε γιαος (11) πελάς ετε ητετήθειον γιαος αν (12) ητ ηλασαρατου η πεκίθο εβολ (13) πνοιε ετηναεροφη η πεσκημα (14) πηρρο ετητπκτ εβολ ειτε (15) ειθ ουογ η δενδη η πακαλι (16) πρωμε ειθ κέκατε πίναγ (17) ησακε εφογοια-κοσμοι (18) τεξογιει ετερε-πνούτε ητ- ταξα ηαχ (19) τπιστικ εφήμε ημος ειθ τεςιε (20) τεςπρομπε ετηναερα ερος (21) ητετην ετητηκνομε ημος εβολ (22) ητετηαεπτηή ανα (23) πνυστηριον ετηνανολή την εβολ (24) πι ιετυμογρκετι ηε νεταετοι (25) πελάς εφηναογι ησόφ (26) ησακακσε ετ κατε ε τετοποιι (27) πινιμα ετηνα- αερατιγ γιαος (28) ητ νετράκε ηματι (29) πικωτε ετερε- πνούτε νανοχ εην λκας (30) τεςην ετερεπτε ερος (31) η- ηματοι ειθ ηανοτε επαγο (32) προσιτε ειθ αφρε ετηнαφοτε (33) ητ πωτε ημοο ηαρακ (34) τεργαφ εφπιστευε ερος (35) πετ ετερε-πνορε ναςε εροχ (36) πρωμε ειθ γωτε εζογ ερον (37) πναειν ετυμογνογονε εβολ (38) τεςιε ετηπε ημος (39) πεσκοτ ετηηγον βιμογ εβολ ειτε (40) πελόνοι ετετηα- αερατευε ησιτοι

B. (1) ησρε-αάδα η σαξε ετηναερατου γιαεκε. (2) αυνογ η μυστηριον ουογ ηατι (3) η πελόνοι ειθ ηαγε σενα-
Other uses will be taken up in a later lesson.

20.2 Impersonal Expressions. The impersonal use of ἄμωμεν was introduced in Vocabulary 9. There are several other impersonal expressions, some verbal, some anomalous, which occur frequently:

1. ἀνεῖ it is necessary (neg. ἃν ἁνεῖ ἄν), followed by the Inflected Inf. The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with the preposition ἐ; an untranslatable ἐν often co-occurs with ἀνεῖ.

ἀνεῖ (ἐν) ἔτρεψατε ἑρόλ. It is necessary that we flee.
ἀνεῖ (ἐν) ἐροῖ ἐτραγαξαῖκε It is necessary that I speak with you.

2. ὁνὼ- (ὁ) ὅτι it is possible; neg.: ἀν- (ὁ) ὅτι it is not possible. The subject of a following infinitive may be introduced with ἁμοι, with the Inflected Inf., or both:

ἀν-ὁτι χαίρε ἐν εὐχάριστα. It is not possible to understand his words.

ἀν-ὁτι ἁμοι ἁμοι ἐν εὐχάριστα. It is not possible for us to understand.

3. ἅγε (or ἅγε) it is appropriate, proper, fitting; neg.: ἂν ἅγε ἄν or ἁγεῖ. The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with prep. ἐ.

ἁγεῖ ἐροῖ ἐν ζωκ ἐγοῦν. It is proper for him to enter.
ἁν ἁγεῖ ἐρωτῆ ἂν ἐτρέπετεῖνῳ. It is not proper for you to remain here.

The relative forms ἀνεῖ ἅγε, ἁτε ἅγε, what is proper (neg.: ἁτε/ἀγε) are often used as substantives.

4. ἄνας to please, used impersonally with subject ἐ- and an object suffix, or with a personal subject and a reflexive suffix. The suffix on ἄνας is required; a nominal object is anticipated by a suffix and introduced with ἃν.
Study the following examples:

\[\text{ΔΣΤ-ΑΝΑΙ ΕΤΡΆΕΙ 6ΙΟΥΝ} \] It pleased him to come (i.e. he
\[\text{ΝΕΙΚΟΣΜΟΣ.} \] came willingly) into this world.

\[\text{ΔΣΤ-ΑΝΑΙ Μ ΠΗΡΙΗΓΕ ΕΤΡΈΙΝΑΥ} \] It pleased the crowd (for them)
\[\text{Ε ΠΗΙ.} \] to see this.

\[\text{ΔΙΕ-ΑΝΑΙ ΕΤΡΆΣΩΤΗ Ε} \] It pleased me to hear your
\[\text{ΝΕΙΓΩΑΧΕ.} \] words.

Note also the partially synonymous verb \[\text{Φ-ΣΗΛΕ} \] to be
willing, desire, which is used only with a personal subject
and reflexive suffix:

\[\text{ΔΙΕ-ΣΗΛΕ ΕΤΡΆΣΩΤΗ ΜΑΚ Ν} \] I wanted to write to you
\[\text{ΝΕΙΓΩΑΧΕ.} \] (about) these things.

\[\text{Φ-ΣΗΛΕ} \] is not used in the First Present; \[\text{Φ-ΑΝΕ} \] has no such
restriction.

20.3 The verb \[\text{ΝΕΞΕ-}, \text{ΝΕΑΛΕ}, \] followed by its subject,
is equivalent to \[\text{ΧΩ} \] in the First Perfect, but is used only
to report speech, with \[\text{ΧΕ} \:

\[\text{ΝΕΞΕ-ΝΕΧΛΟ ΧΕ...} \] The old man said, "...
\[\text{ΝΕΑΛΕ ΧΑΙ ΧΕ...} \] He said to me, "...

20.4 Infinitives of the types \[\text{ΚΟΛΧ,} \] to console, and
\[\text{ΓΟΡΡΤΥ}, \] to disturb, have the following prenominal and pre-
suffixal forms:

\[\text{ΚΟΛΧ} \quad \text{ΚΧΚ-} \quad \text{ΚΧΚΧΕ-} \quad \text{ΚΧΧΚ} \]

\[\text{ΓΟΡΡΤΥ} \quad \text{ΓΤΥΓ-} \quad \text{ΓΤΥΓΤΥΡ} \]

With the exceptions of the infinitives treated below in
Lesson 26, the remaining types of transitive infinitives
do not constitute regular classes of any significant size.
The following verbs of minor types have occurred in the
lessons up to this point:

\[\text{ΓΗΣΕ} \quad \text{ΓΗΣΕ-} \quad \text{ΓΗΣΓΗΤ-} \quad \text{ΓΗΣΓΗΤ} \quad \text{to serve} \]

\[\text{ΓΩΛΙ} \quad \text{ΓΩΛ-} \quad \text{ΓΩΛΓΟΝ} \quad \text{to write} \]

\[\text{ΚΟΥΝΙ} \quad \text{ΚΟΥΝ-} \quad \text{ΚΟΥΝΓ} \quad \text{to know} \]

Lesson 20

20.1 The Inflected (Causative) Infinitive.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Inflected Form</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>τρεσωτῆς</td>
<td>that I hear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τρεκωτῆς</td>
<td>that you hear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τρέσωτῆς</td>
<td>etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τρεσωτῆς</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τρεσωτῆς</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τρεσωτῆς</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τρες-πρῶμεν σωτῆς</td>
<td>that the man hear</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Negation is with τον- placed either before the whole expression or before the infinitive: τὴντρασωτῆς or τράσωτηστην that I not hear.

The Inflected Infinitive is used in the following ways:

(1) As a complementary infinitive, with ε, after appropriate verbs of wishing or commanding when the subject of the infinitive is different from that of the main verb. Contrast

τογωνεί ἐν εἰς ἡ πείραμα. I want to remain here.
I want you to remain here. We want you not to go away.

It is not incorrect, however to say ἔθρεκας ἃ πείμα, with no change in subject.

(2) Like the ordinary infinitive with ἐ, the Inflected Infinitive is used in a wide range of result or purpose expressions, often corresponding to English "for... to..."

ἀμεσογείω ξῶκ ἐβολ ἐθρέσακτ ἐβολ.
The time arrived (lit. was fulfilled) for us to leave.

ἀνὴ ἡ ἡ τεχνος ἡ ἐθρέσακτ ἐβολ ἦ τινὴς ἡ ακαθαρτος.
He gave him the power (for him) to cast out unclean spirits.

Because of the frequent use of the Inflected Infinitive with ἐ, we shall spell this as a single unit, as in the preceding examples.

(3) With the preposition ἐν the definite article ἐn - the Inflected Inf. has the force of a temporal clause with "while, as":

ἐν περίκλεος ἐν as he was walking
ἐν περίκλεος ἐν as the priest was praying.

The tense of such "clauses" depends on the context. They occur frequently after introductory ἀγωγε:

ἀγωγε ἐν ἐπέρεα ἐν περίκλεος... It happened, however, as he was serving in the temple, that...

(4) After the preposition μὴν and without an article the Inflected Inf. is equivalent to a temporal clause with "after":

μὴν τράβω ἔροον after I saw them,...

μὴν τρι-πεθειωτ ἐβολ ἐβολ after his father left,...

(5) The Inflected Inf. is used frequently with the impersonal expressions treated in the following paragraph.
When the presuffixal form of the infinitive ends in a diphthong, as in καί and τίνοοογ', the object suffix of the 3rd pers. pl. regularly appears as -coγ: καίκογ to write them, τίνοογγογ to send them. The -c- of this form sometimes appears also before other suffixes, e.g. καίκε to write it.

Vocabulary 20

cολαγχ καλαγχ καλαγχ vb. tr. to console, comfort (μοο');
intr. to be comforted; as n.m. consolation.

ωτροττρωττρωττρωτ' vb. tr. to disturb, trouble (μοο');
intr. to be disturbed, troubled; as n.m. trouble, disturbance.

κοντι καντι καντι vb. tr. to beseech, entreat (μοο'),
often followed by ετρε-. The unbound and prenominal forms also occur as κοντ and κεντ-. As n.m. prayer, entreaty.

ουγων ουγων ουγων vb. tr. to respond to (μοο', η');
to answer.

χνογ χνογ χνογ vb. tr. to ask, question (μοο'; for: ε;
about: ετρε).

μοκμεκ μοκμογκ vb. intr. or reflex. to think, ponder; as
n.m. thought(s).

μοκτε μοκτε μοκτε vb. tr. to hate.
κε μοο ε + Inf.: to allow (someone) to do (something).

Greek words:

π.σωμα (το σωμα) body.
π.φασμος (ο φασμος) temptation.

And the impersonal expressions ζαντε, ωφε, ογο- (η)μον,
νο- (η)μον.

Exercises

A. (1) Μηνσα τρε-ηπηρε η ζρεε βακ ενολ (2) άν πτεγβεν
εων η ψειμυστηριον (3) άν πτεγηνή ινεφρατε γιροπ
περνε (4) Μηνσα τρηγκογ 2ιη ηκομη (5) άν πτεγηουχε
Η παράσημα εκά πκωτ (6) ΜΝΗΣΑ ΤΡΕΨΧΩΛΟΥ (7) ΖΗ ΠΤΡΕ-
ΠΑΙΔΙΟΛΟΥ ΠΕΙΡΑΖΕ ΝΙΟΧ ΣΗ ΟΥΝΟΣ Ν ΠΕΙΡΑΣΜΟΣ (8) ΜΝΗΣΑ
ΤΡΕΨΧΩΛΟΥ ΥΝ ΠΕΙΡΑΖΕ ΥΝ ΝΕΡΤ ΦΑΡΟΝ (9) ΜΝΗΣΑ ΤΡΕΨΧΩΛΟΥ
ΕΒΟΛ ΥΝ ΠΕΙΡΑΣΜΟΣ (10) ΜΝΗΣΑ ΤΡΑΠΑΣΤ ΥΝ ΠΕΙΡΑΖΕ ΕΒΟΛ (11)
ΖΗ ΤΡΕΨΧΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΠΑΝΟΤ ΥΝ ΔΣ (12) ΜΝΗΣΑ ΤΡΕΠΘΑΤΟΙ ΡΕΚΕ-
ΝΕΝΗ

Β. (1) ΖΑΝΘ ΠΕ ΕΡΟΝ ΕΤΡΕΠΚ-ΠΕΤΕ ΣΤΕΓΗ ΥΝ ΟΥΝΟΙΓ ΝΙΜ. (2)
ΝΑΙ ΝΕ ΠΔΑΞΕ ΕΤΡΑΠΑΣΑΛΙΟΥ ΝΑΧ. (3) ΠΕΧΕ-ΠΣΧΛΟ ΣΕ ΟΥΝΟΣ ΤΕ
ΤΕΚΝΙΚΤΙΚΟΣ, ΠΑΘΜΗ. (4) ΣΤΕΓΗ ΕΤΡΕΠΚ-ΠΕΤΕ ΝΙΜ. (5)
ΖΑΝΘ ΕΤΡΕΨΧΕ ΥΝ ΠΕΙΜΑ ΥΝ ΤΡΟΜΠΕ. (6) ΠΗΓΑΠΑΣΟΥΤ ΥΝΑΡΩΤΗ
ΕΤΡΑΠΑΣ ΝΙΜΗΝΤΗ. (7) ΠΕΧΕ-ΤΣ ΝΑΧ ΥΗ ΔΠΟΥΡΑ. (8) ΔΣΙΑΜΑ
ΒΕ ΖΗ ΤΡΕΨΧΕ ΥΝ ΝΑΙ, ΑΠΑΣΑΤΗ, ΑΠΑΣΑΤΡΠ. (9) ΝΙΜ-ΒΟΜ ΝΙΝΟΙ
ΕΤΡΑΠΑΣΑΛΤΗ. (10) ΖΑΝΘ ΕΡΟΝ ΠΕ ΕΤΡΕΨΧΚΕ-ΠΙΑΛΥ ΥΝ ΠΥΝΗΡΕ.
(11) ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΖΗ ΝΑΧ ΥΝ ΤΕΧΟΥΣΙΑ ΕΤΡΕΨΕΙΡΕ ΥΝ ΝΕΙΖΗΒΥΕΣ. (12)
ΠΕΙΡΕΨΧΩΝ ΥΝ ΠΔΑΞΕ, ΑΠΑΣΑΤΡΠ, ΑΠΑΣΑΤΡΠ. (13) ΔΟΥΡΕΘΕι
ΕΤΡΕΨΧΕ ΝΙΜΗΑΙ ΥΝ ΓΟΝΗΤ ΥΝ ΕΒΟΤ. (14) ΣΤΕΓΗ ΕΤΡΕΨΧΩΝ ΝΟΑ ΝΘΑΞΕ ΥΝ ΝΕΧΟΙΚΕΤΗΣ. (15) ΟΥΓΗ-ΦΟΜ ΝΙΜΟΙ ΕΤΡΑΨΧΚΕΛΤΗ.
(16) ΠΗΓΑΠΑΣΟΥΤ ΥΝ ΤΕΓΡΑΦΗ ΥΝ ΔΣ ΤΩΝ? (17) ΖΗ ΖΑΝΘ ΑΝ ΕΤΡΕΨΘΑΣ Ε
ΠΗΜΕ ΥΝ ΠΟΟΥ. (18) ΟΥ ΠΕΟΟΥΝΑΛΑΙ ΖΗ ΤΡΕΨΧΩΝ ΥΕ ΤΕΘΗΛΙΝΗ ΥΗ
(19) Λ-ΤΕΨΧΚΕ ΝΥ ΠΟΝΙΡΟΝ ΥΤΡΥ-ΠΑΡΧΙ ΜΠΕΙΝΚΟΠΟΣ ΕΝΑΤΕ. (20)
Λ-ΤΟΥ Ν ΚΟΥΙ Ν ΧΟΙ ΕΙ ΕΣΟΥΝ ΥΕ ΤΕΜΡΕ. (21) ΣΤΕΓΗ ΕΡΟΝ ΕΤΡΕ-
ΨΧΕ ΝΙΜΗΑ. (22) ΤΗΝΑΡΑΨΟΥΤ ΕΤΡΕΨΧΩΛΟΥ ΕΡΟΝ. (23) ΝΙΜ-ΒΟΜ
Ε ΣΟΛΣΗ Ι ΠΑΝΙΣΤΟΣ. (24) ΔΣΙΑΜΑ ΖΗ ΤΡΕΨΧΕ ΜΕ ΝΕΧΟΙΚΕΤΗΣ,
ΔΥΑΡΧΗ ΥΝ ΕΠΙΤΗΜΑ ΝΑΥ. (25) ΠΕΧΑΙ ΝΑΧ ΥΗ ΝΙΚ-ΟΥΡΑΚΑΙΟΣ.
(26) ΣΕΝΑΝΟΥΝΤΗ ΕΤΕΕ ΤΕΧΟΥΣΙΑ ΕΤΗΝΑΤΑΛΕ ΝΑΥ. (27) ΜΕΓΕΘΕ
ΕΤΡΕΨΧΕ ΕΣΟΥΝ ΥΕ ΠΕΡΝΕ ΥΝ ΤΕΓΗΣ. (28) ΔΟΥΡΕΘΕ ΝΙΜΟΙ ΝΕΚ-
ΨΑΧΕ ΥΝ ΠΟΝΙΡΟΝ. (29) ΛΥΜΑΣ-ΟΥΓΗΛΟ ΧΕ ΑΥ ΤΕΝ ΤΕΚΝΙΚΤΙΚΟΣ? (30)
ΔΣΙΑΜΑ ΒΕ ΜΝΗΣΑ ΤΡΕΨΧΕ ΕΒΟΛ, ΔΥΑΡΧΗ Ρ ΖΑΧΕ ΕΤΕ ΡΗΣΑΙΝ
ΕΝΤΑΨΑΛΥ ΥΝ ΤΕΓΗΝΣΕ. (31) ΝΙΠΗΜΕΣΤΕ-ΛΑΛΥ ΝΥ ΡΗΜΕ. (32) ΑΠ-
ΣΑΠΑΝΤΗ ΕΤΡΕΨΧΩΛΟΥ ΝΑΙ. (33) ΠΕΦΚΩΝ ΝΘΩΤΟΥ ΥΕ ΛΑΛΥ ΝΥ ΖΑΧΕ.
(34) ΛΥΜΑΣ-ΟΥΓΗΛΟ ΝΑΧ ΝΙΒΙ ΠΟΝΟΝ ΣΝΑΛΥ ΝΕ ΝΙΚΑΝΩΥ ΕΡΟΝ ΥΗ ΤΕΓΗΣ.
(35) ΤΗΝΑΡΑΨΟΥΤ ΕΤΕΕ ΠΕΟΟΤΟΥ Ν ΖΘΟΜΕ ΝΤΕ ΝΕΧΟΙΚΕΤΗΣ.
Lesson 21

21.1 The Imperfect.

**NEIKWOT** I was building  **NEIKWOT**
**NEKKWOT** you were building  **NTELΣΝKWOT**
**NEPEKWOT** etc.
**NEIKWOT**  **NEYKWOT**
**NEKKWOT**

**NEPE-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΚΩΤ** the man was building

The Imperfect is optionally, but often, followed by an untranslatable **πε**: **NEIKWOT ΠΕ**, **NEKKWOT ΠΕ**, etc. Negation is with **ἈΝ**: **NEIKWOT ἈΝ (ΠΕ)**, **NEKKWOT ἈΝ (ΠΕ)**, etc.

The Imperfect is used to describe an action, activity, or process as in progress in past time and is normally the equivalent of the English past progressive unless idiom requires the simple past, e.g. **NEYΣΟΟΥΝ** they knew (not: they were knowing). It also often conveys the meaning of habitual or recurring activity in the past: they used to build, they would build.

Relative clauses containing an Imperfect are introduced with the relative pronoun **ἐτε** or, more frequently, with **η-** prefixed directly to the verbal form:

**ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤΕ ΝΕΨΗΜΟΟΓΕ 2 ΤΕΣΙΝ** the man who was walking

**ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΝΕΨΗΜΟΟΓΕ 2 ΤΕΣΙΝ** on the road

**ΠΗΙ ΕΤΕ ΝΕΥΚΡΟΤ ΑΜΟΥ** the house which they were

**ΠΗΙ ΕΝΕΥΚΡΟΤ ΑΜΟΥ** building

Pronominal resumption of the subject is required. In general, the prenominal and suffixal (prepronominal) forms of the infinitive may not be used in the Imperfect.

21.2 The Qualitative. Many verbs possess a second lexical form known as the qualitative. The qualitative describes a state or quality resulting from the action, activity, or process expressed by the Infinitive; it is
most conveniently taken as equivalent to English "to be" plus an adjective. The qualitative of transitive verbs is passive from the English point of view. E.g.

Inf. κώτ to build Q. κΗΤ to be built (i.e. in a fully constructed state)
Inf. ζωή to hide Q. ζΗΠ to be hidden, secret.

The form of the qualitative is more or less predictable for verbs belonging to the main classes:

(a) type κώτ: Q. κΗΤ; ΜΟΥΡ: Q. ΜΗΡ

ΗΠ to be reckoned, ΜΗΣ, ΜΕΣ to be full
ascribed to (e) ΟΥΗΣ to live, dwell, be
κΗΣ (6ΘΩΛ) to be finished, ΜΗΡ to be bound
done, perfect ΤΗΝ to be shut
ΒΗΛ to be loosened, ΟΥΗΝ to be open
done, untied, dissolved
ΩΗΠ to be received, acceptable

(b) type κωτε: Q. κΗΤ; ΜΟΥΧΗ: Q. ΜΗΧ

ΚΗΤ to be turned, turning, circulating
ΜΗΧ to be lying, reclining (esp. at table); to be

(c) type μισε: Q. ΜΟΟΣ

ΜΟΟΣ to be born ΓΟΒΕ to be different, various

(d) type σωτῆ: Q. σΟΤΗ; ΠΑΣΣ: Q. ΠΑΣΣ

ΟΥΟΝΣ to be manifest, clear, plain
6ΟΛΗ to be known, revealed, clear
ΡΟΚΣ to be burned, destroyed by fire
ΠΑΣΣ to be prostrated, bowing

(e) type κολά: Q. ΚΟΛΑ; ΑΤΟΡΡ: Q. ΑΤΡΩΠ

ΚΟΛΑ to be consoled ΑΤΡΩΠ to be disturbed, upset.

Otherwise, there is some irregularity:

ΚΩ: Q. ΚΗ to be situated, lying; to be
cēa1: Q. chē to be in writing, written
cī: Q. chy to be sated, full.

Note that kh, nhx, and oyx may all correspond to English "to be" when location or position is involved.

The qualitative is a verb and may stand in place of the Infinitive in the First Present and the Imperfect, together with their negative and relative forms. It is especially important to keep in mind that the qualitative does not express a passive action (cf. §13.4); it describes the state that the subject is (or was) in:

νερε-προ τθν πε. The door was shut.

νυφττωρ αν. I am not disturbed.

προμε νηξ 21 πκς. The man is lying on the ground.

προμε ετ μηρ the men who are bound

The qualitative may not be used in any of the other conjugations introduced up to this point, including the various constructions with the Infinitive and Inflected Infinitive.

21.3 Prepositional phrases with zē a noun with the indefinite article occur very frequently as adverbs:

zē ογγωκ εβολ completely zē ογγαζε joyfully
zē ογγεκε suddenly zē ογγέκε with difficulty,
zē ογγεζε hurriedly zē ογγεζε anxiously
zē ογγε truly zē ογγετορε agitatedly

For γκς, με, and γενν see the Vocabulary below.

Vocabulary 21

νογν vb. intr. (± εβολ) to remain, last, endure; as n.m. perseverance, continuing. zē ογνογν εβολ continuously.

σμογ, Q σμαδατ vb. tr. to bless (ε); Q to be blessed.

σεσ cēs- cōg Q cē vb. tr. to paralyze; Q to be paralyzed.

τεγνού (ογνού) hour. zē τεγνο adv. immediately, forthwith.

tεγνο adv. now. ζα τεγνο until now. χιν τεγνο from now on.
ene, eternity; freq. as adv. forever (with neg.: never).

agues, agora idem (for κι- see §30.8).

xin prep. from, starting from, since. xin ἐν nooy evoał from
today onward.

φενε occurs only in ἐnen oynène adv. suddenly.

γεν vb. intr. to hurry, hasten (to: e, ἡρατ; to do: e +
Inf.). ἐnen oynène adv. quickly, hurriedly.

T.me truth, justice; as adj. true. ἐnen oynèe adv. truly.

name idem.

Exercises

A. (1) τεχνώρα ετνουνή ἤνεττε (2) τπαρσενος ετ σμαλλατ (3) θαλω ετ ση (4) πάξε ετ ζην (5) πρωμε ετ ἢν ε τει-
χώρα (6) πνε με κη ἐνεφος (7) πνομε ετ κη ἐν εβολ (8) λεγεόλη ετ σης ἐν πεικσώμε (9) πμα ετούνην ἤνεττ (10) πάξε ετ ἐοι̂ εβολ φαν (11) ἅνετιοτε ετ σμαλλατ (12) πλαος ετ σκαόλ (13) γαξε κημ ετ σης ἐν πνομο (14) πρωμε ετπείνης ἐθνεπι κε νευμ ε νυομ (15) πνεμε ετε πεικσμος
τικε (16) πνεμε ετε πεικσρογ

B. (1) ἅνεκσολκτ ἀνί: πεκα σε ἀνέκμαντς. (2) περε-πευμνυ
κη ἐθ τεμπα. (3) ἅνεκσοτε ἀνοου εματε. (4) περε-πλαος
φνεμε ναυ ἐθ νυράδε. (5) ετεμ αυ ρεκτερμοκερ μετάτη ἐ
τεις? (6) περε-πηνυς μεσ ἐν νυοειν. (7) τελεκκλας ἁ
ναμογν εβολ γα ενες. (8) περε-πευμν υς κη ἐθοποιν. (9)
ζαντ ετρεκκντ εβολ ἐθ νυοειν. (10) περε-πευμνρε σκες.
(11) αςωπας ας ἐθ νυργεμε νυοτετθε νυογν ἐ τροου. (12) περε-
πουνης υτττωρ εματε. (13) ναι νε περεγκαxe ἐθ νυομε. (14)
νεκσμυ ἀν. (15) ηναυκτοτερτ ετε ἀνκςειν ετακκαλλ. (16)
πεκοκσε τκρογ κη νακ εβολ. (17) ναπεκαμύν εβολ ἀν ἀντ
πεκσκμος. (18) περε-πευμνρας σκε εβολ γαμ. (19) περε-
πεκανης αυγας ἐθ εποι τερκμος. (20) ἅνεμτατ μετα εβολ ἐ
προ. (21) γατηςτ ἐθ νυογν ἐ τραγ. (22) περε-πρωυς ν
πνοε ἐ φε τκμ. (23) γας ερτνε ετρεκκντοτθε πκα νειστολιν. (24) πτερκστεν ε νεκάσακμος, ἀνεκσπ εραττ. (25) πεικσμος
τικε νεκρο ἐ καλακα. (26) μι-φομ νηνι ετρουσθε εροκ.
Lesson 22

22.1 Possession is predicated by the use of οὐν- and ἰν- compounded with the preposition ἒνε, ἐκα'. There are two sets of forms:

(A) οὐνταί I have οὐντάς (B) οὐντ- οὐντας-
οὐντάκ you have οὐντάκ, οὐντάκ οὐντή-
οὐντέ etc. οὐντήτη- οὐντήτη-
οὐντας οὐντας οὐντας οὐντο-
οὐντάκοι the man has

And similarly for the negative: (A) ἰνταί I do not have; (B) ἰντ-. Set (B) is actually a reduced proclitic form of (A). Both sets may be accompanied by an untranslatable ἰναγ (there).

If the possessor is pronominal (i.e. suffixal), an immediately following object is unmarked:

(A) οὐντας οὐσίνε He has a wife.
(B) οὐντά- οὐσίνε.

But if some word intervenes (and this is possible only in set A), the object is marked with ο (ὁμο'):

(A) οὐντας ὁμαί οὐσίνε He has a wife.
If the possessor is a noun, the object is usually not marked:

οὐ̂ντε-πρωμη ουςείμε. The man has a wife.

Pronominal objects are used only with set (A) and are attached directly to the subject suffixes. These are generally limited to the third person forms:

m.s. -η, -ειν f.s. -ε c.pl. -κογ

as in οὐ̂νταν, οὐ̂νταγκα I have it (m.), οὐ̂ντακε you have it (f.), οὐ̂νταεκογ he has them.

We have seen that the genitive is expressed with ητε after indefinite nouns (ουςηλα ητε πηρο), nouns with demonstrative prefixes (πειξωμη ητε πακον), and nouns with a following modifier (πηρε η ητε πρωμη). ητα is used similarly when the possessor is pronominal:

ουςηλα ηταί a servant of mine
πειξωμη ητακ this book of yours
πηςητ η πηρε ητακ three sons of his

ητε, ητα is may be used predicatively:

ους-ουλοε η ηιτακ. He has a large house.
ηιτ ει ητακ the house that belongs to him.

ποον ηα is also sometimes used to predicate possession:

ηη-εατ ποον ηαι. I have no money.

The occasional use of ποον to indicate possession should also be noted. We have already seen an instance of this in the idiom ους-/ηη-εον ποον lit., there is/is-not power in.

22.2 Possessive pronouns, corresponding to English mine, yours, his, hers, etc., are formed by adding the appropriate pronominal suffix to m.s. πον*, f.s. τον*, c.pl. νον*; thus, ποι, ποκ, πον, πον, πονσ, πονη, ποντη, πονον, and similarly for τον and νον*. When used as predicates of ne-sentences, they serve to predicate possession:
the books which are his
It is mine.

This ship is his.
They are yours.

It (f.) is yours.

The proclitic pronouns ηα-, τα-, and ηα- are used to express "that of, that which pertains or belongs to." Number and gender are determined by an understood or expressed antecedent. The exact meaning must be gained from the context:

ηα-παςιωτ the affairs of my father
ηεςψηρε ηή ηα-πεςχον his children and those of his brother
ηα-τηςολικ the inhabitants of the city
ηα-τεςινοι people of this sort

22.3 The qualitative (continued). Many intransitive verbs of motion or position (e.g. ʰοςφε, ʰαςφαρ, ʰμοος) do not have a strong contrast in meaning between infinitive and qualitative, the process and state involved being about the same thing. ʰαςφ and ʰμοος are in fact qualitative forms that have usurped the role of the infinitives ʰαςφ and ʰφςφ for all practical purposes. But note the following:

Inf. ʰψκ Q. ʰνκ to be going, be on the way there
ʰι to be coming, be on the way here, be about to come, be about to arrive
ʰντ to be fleeing, running, in pursuit
ʰον to be near, nigh, at hand
ʰο to remain, wait, stay, be
ʰοψ to be enduring, lasting, continual
ʰαςφ to be riding, mounted

The infinitives ʰι and ʰψκ may not be used in the First Present and Imperfect; only the qualitatives ʰψ to and ʰνκ appear in these conjugations. For the other verbs the
qualitative is preferred, but the infinitive is also found. The future nuance of ἔχω is especially noteworthy.

There are many intransitive verbs for which the infinitive and qualitative bear a "becoming"/"being" relationship to each other:

Inf. ἔγον to become, come into existence; Q. ὄγον to be, to exist.

Inf. ὡμ to become pregnant; Q. ἔσετ to be pregnant.

Included among these are many verbs with -ο- or -ά- in the final stem syllable:

Inf. ἐγοῦτ to become hard Q. ἐθάγῖ to be hard
ὀγκαί to become well ὀγκαί to be well
ζκό to become hungry ζκαέτ to be hungry
αἴλαι to increase αἰ to be great
ὀγον to become holy ὀγάλα to be holy

Vocabulary 22

ὀγκαί to become sound, whole, safe; Q ὀγκαί to be sound, whole, safe; as n.m. health, safety, salvation.
ἐγοῦτ, Q ἐθάγῖ to become/be hard, harsh, difficult.
ἐτού, Q ἐτόθ to become/be at ease, at rest, relieved; as n.m. rest, relief. The Q is also used impersonally:
ἐτόθ it is easy (to do: ε, ἕτρε).
ζκαί, Q ζκότ to become/be painful, difficult; as n.m. (pl. ἄκοος) pain, difficulty, grief. The Q is used impersonally:
ζκότ it is difficult (to do: ε, ἕτρε).
ὀγον, Q ὀγάλα to become/be pure, holy, hallowed.
αἴλαι, Q αἰ to increase (in age, size, quantity); Q to be greatly honored.
ἀγαλ, Q ἀγό to become/be numerous, many.
π.άρε lifetime.
καμε Egypt.
αλ: adj. of quantity: many, usually before sing. noun with ἄ, as in αλ ἄρη many men.
n. heart, mind, intellect.

πεσχάνυ (they) both, both (of them); used appositionally to another pronominal element, as in ἀγὼν Ν πεσχάνυ they both went. Sim. for other numbers: Ν σώματι all three of them.

φων Q to be, to exist; a predicate adj. is introduced with Ν and has no article: νεφώνων Ν πονηρός he was wicked.

Exercises


B. (1) πείσοιν πων πε. Ν πωκ άν πε. (2) παξοι Ν Ν πα- πακέω (3) Ν-ποδ (4) πεντάφος Ν Ν-πενταφιετο (5) παοείκ Ν Ν-πα-πακέεβερ (6) τείχισε τωκ ΤΕ. (7) κοιάνθη Νουγού πε. (8) Ννούγα πων πε. (9) πενηι Ν Ν-πα-τεχθρα (10) Ννούγα Ν πω άν Ν πε.


D. (1) νεγωθωρ 2κάειτ. (2) Νέρε-ΤΕ άλαν εξην ουγέλ. (3) τεθεΐνε εετ. (4) νέγετε Ν νεγεγγενες. (5) νεγέενς Ν νεφώον 2Ν τεσγέ εε. (6) τείς Ν παοείς νεφώον Νέμαη Ν.
Lesson 23

23.1 The Circumstantial.

εἰκώθην I, hearing ενεκώθη
eκκώθην you, hearing ετετεκκώθη
eρεκκώθην etc. ετετεκκώθη
eπάσωθη ευεκκώθη
eφικτάμενος εκάσωθη the man, hearing

The Circumstantial is used only in subordinate clauses modifying either a particular element of the main clause or the main clause as a whole. Such clauses describe an activity or state existing simultaneously with the time designated by the verb of the main clause and do not, in themselves, have a tense. They correspond to various English constructions: nominative absolutes, participial modifiers, or temporal clauses with "as, while, when" and a progressive verb form. Typical uses in Coptic include

(1) subject complement:
Standing near the temple, I saw a great crowd.

(2) object complement:

\[ \text{ἀγὼ Εποχές ἐγέρθη οἵς τὰροπά.} \]
They found the man sitting in the marketplace.

\[ \text{ἐν καὶ ἐγέρθη ἐμοὶ ἔπεισιν.} \]
We saw them walking on the road.

(3) complement to the entire main clause:

\[ \text{ἐρε-νεκας ὅτι Εἰς ἔλεγξακ, ἐγέρθη ἐγνηπη γυνε.} \]
As our teacher was saying these things, a great wonder occurred.

If the context requires it, circumstantial clauses may also be translated as causal, concessive, or conditional clauses.

There are several important special uses of circumstantial clauses in Coptic:

(1) They are regularly used as relative clauses to modify an indefinite antecedent. Contrast

\[ \text{πρῶτες εἰς εἰς τὴν ἑρῶνασ, ἐγέρθη ἐγνηπη γυνε.} \]
\[ \text{πρῶτες εἰς εἰς τὴν ἑρῶνασ, ἐγέρθη ἐγνηπη γυνε.} \]

The man who understands my words

a man who understands my words

Such indefinite antecedents include ἱλαρος, ὑπαρ, ὑπολος, and Ἐθεινε. Further examples will be found in the exercises.

(2) Certain verbs are regularly followed by the Circumstantial of a complementary verb:

\[ \text{ἐγνηπη ἐκεῖ τῆν ἑρώτην τῆν ὅρεα.} \]
They continued talking the whole night.

\[ \text{ἐκλω εἰς ἐρώτεμε.} \]
She stopped crying.

(3) The Circumstantial of ἔσεθη ἡμοῖς ἐς is regularly used to introduce direct quotation after appropriate verbs:

\[ \text{ἀνοχεῖ τῆς ἠγεῖ, ἐν ἡμοῖς ἐς ἐς ἐς ἐς ἐς.} \]
He answered them, saying . . .

The Circumstantial is not negated. Instead,
circumstantial prefix e-, also called the circumstantial converter, is added to the negative of the First Present:

\(\text{e-} \text{n̲̲t̲̲t̲̲n̲̲} \ \text{an}\)  I, not hearing
\(\text{e-} \text{n̲̲t̲̲t̲̲n̲̲} \ \text{an}\)  you, not hearing

After e- the syllabic pronunciation of n̲ is given up; the stroke is not needed, but is sometimes retained.

23.2 Nouns as adjectives. In Coptic, as in English, a large number of nouns may do double duty as adjectives (cf. pencil sharpener, bookstore, brick wall, etc.). The order is reversed in Coptic, with the modifying noun second, preceded by the adjectival linking n̲ (N̲):

\(\text{o̲γ̲a̲ν̲ο̲τ̲̲} \text{ n̲} \ \text{ζ̲α̲τ̲̲}\)  a silver cup
\(\text{o̲γ̲μ̲α̲} \text{ n̲} \ \text{ξ̲α̲ε̲ι̲γ̲ε̲}\)  a desert place
\(\text{π̲e̲χ̲μ̲ο̲ν̲} \text{ n̲} \ \text{ς̲ω̲μ̲α̲}\)  his corporeal form (lit. body-form)
\(\text{o̲γ̲ε̲ι̲ε̲ρ̲ο̲} \text{ n̲} \ \text{κ̲ω̲ς̲τ̲̲̂̂}\)  a fiery river

Such items are very frequent, but not as freely formed as their English counterparts. In some cases two translations are possible: \(\text{o̲γ̲α̲ν̲ο̲τ̲̲} \text{ n̲} \ \text{μ̲η̲ρ̲n̲}\) a wine cup or a cup of wine. Note that, as with adjectives, the construction differs from the genitive by the absence of an article on the second noun.

Several words form a large number of compounds whose meanings are more or less completely predictable. Among these are

\(\text{μ̲α̲ n̲} \) (place of), as in \(\text{μ̲α̲ n̲ \ ω̲ω̲ν̲e̲}\) dwelling place
\(\text{μ̲α̲ n̲ \ ο̲γ̲ω̲μ̲} \) eating place, refectory
\(\text{μ̲α̲ n̲ \ μ̲ο̲ο̲γ̲μ̲e̲}\) road, path
\(\text{μ̲α̲ n̲ κ̲α̲-̲ο̲ε̲ι̲κ̲}\) pantry (place for putting bread)

\(\text{σ̲α̲ n̲}\) (seller of, vendor of, dealer in), as in
\(\text{σ̲α̲ n̲ \ τ̲̲τ̲̲}\) fish-monger \(\text{σ̲α̲ n̲ \ μ̲η̲ρ̲n̲}\) wine-seller
\(\text{σ̲α̲ n̲ \ ι̲μ̲}\) meat-seller \(\text{σ̲α̲ n̲ \ ζ̲α̲τ̲̲}\) dealer in silver.

A glance through the final Glossary will provide dozens of
further examples.

The nouns ἔμη and ἐμή often occur redundantly in this construction; the order of the nouns may be reversed:

τεκέως ἡ ἐμή his sister (lit., woman-sister)
παμμέν ἡ ἔμη the carpenter (lit., man-carpenter)
πρόμεν ἡ ἐμη the enemy (lit., enemy-man)

Noun-noun modification does not always correspond exactly to English idiom, but little difficulty will be met in translating these constructions. Most of them will not be given separate listing in the vocabularies or Glossary.

Vocabulary 23

μοῦν εβολ﹢ Circum.: to continue (doing something).
σῶ﹢ Circum.: to continue, persist in (doing something).
ἀο vb. intr. (1) to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something); (2) to leave, depart (from: ἄψος, ἄς, εβολάς). This verb has special Imperative forms: m.s. ἄλοκ; f.s. ἄλο; c.pl. ἄλωτη.
ογῶ vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something), to finish (doing something), to have already (done something).

π.σε wood. πε.σωγο grain, wheat.
π.σενιε iron. τ.ταπρο mouth (also fig.).
θεσσετε monastery, convent. άλλα conj. but.
μούντ (Q of μοῦ) to be dead. π.σω β έλια handwork, 
π.ιέραμνος the Jordan River. handicraft.

Greek words:

τ.περιχωρος (ἡ περιχωρος) surrounding countryside.
τ.μετανοια (ἡ μετάνοια) repentance.
τ.ἀποθήκη (ἡ ἀποθήκη) storehouse, barn.
π.ἄλαμον, π.ἀλέμον, π.ἀλεμ (ὁ ἀλμων) evil spirit, demon.
πε.σταυρος (ὁ σταυρός) the Cross; usually written πεσταυ.

Exercises

A. (1) ογουγορ εμοουντ (2) ογουμαργον εκεκτ ἐς την
ταγωρά (3) ούρωμε ενούμε 21 έξαενέ (4) ούσγηςαλ ε-νήςωτή
ας ήδα πενχοςις (5) ούσκηρε ημήν ενή ουκε πενχον (6) ούςκαλω
εσνεκ (7) ουγχήν εσμαετ (8) ουγείρηνη ε-νήςμην εβολ ας (9)
oυχγεμε εσεετ (10) ζενγάκε δεσκάειτ (11) ουγίην ε-νήςοτη
ας (12) ουλής ενουμάς (13) πενσούς άτ κή 2ης ταποβήκη
(14) ουμαμεν ένεώ (15) ουματοι ενάλυν εκή ουστό

Β. (1) γενάξκε ή με (2) ουρού ή κενί κε (3) ουγρότη ή γε
(4) ουνί ή άγε (5) γενάξκας ή κενί ήμε (6) ημαξε ή κενίκια
(7) πνία ή γοπέ (8) ουγμούτ ή άγγελος (9) τρίπτικ ή με
(10) ουγκεμε άκάτ (11) ούμυστήριον ή ινοτέ (12) ένιαμη Ό
ουν (13) γεματοι ή έκε (14) ουγμότ ή ερφέτε (15) ουμα
ή γάρες

Α. (1) ενίσχοτος 2ης ταγωρά, άνανε ή πνίμενος εναγά ενούμεν.
(2) γογού ή πειμά ειέωτη έβολα 2ης ου μερούς ή πενχοςις. (3)
ερε-νεκις ουνές ε ενεεετε, άγε ουρως ενούμεν ένημ ζίκνη
παλα. (4) λύνους ενούμεν ένείκε ή πενσούς ε ταποβήκη. (5)
δάστη! ή-πογού ή ή έσωτή έ γεμαξκε ή τεινίκε. (6) άνναυ
ερούς εγκή έβολα 2ης άγεεετε. (7) ήητ μογο 2ης τεκαποβήκη,
άλα ουγκεμε άιναμ ή 2ας ή γε. (8) σωτή ή ημαξε άν ταταπρο,
έβολα ή ζέ κενίκε άνε. (9) άιναμ ή ούουγορ ένημ ή ουποι ή
γροομπε 2ης τεκταπρο. (10) άγνε άνορν ή ήμε νερ ουγα 2ης
τεκταπρος ή πιοράκη περσού. (11) ήαν ή ήμε ή ενίκα
ετ άπ ή κρεμ. (12) ένηλευούν ή ή έρε ένεβακμε ινοτή
με. (13) ενίσχες ενούμεν ε τποιις, άιναμ εμαιςά ένούμεν ένημ ένημ
ερούς έβολα 2ης άπιά τπουλ. (14) ενούμεν έτςατή άπερ, άιναμ εγκή άείν
έβολα ή πενχοςις ή 6ιξ. (15) ήη-νεομ άνομ ή ινοτέ έ πνέε έβολα α
γελασάμοι άν άκακηρτον. (16) ένομος ενισκά άγγ άγγεωη ένούμεν
ε προ ή τετρά. (17) έγανέ έρον ετπέλαλ έβολα 2ης άπια.
(18) δρεαν δρέμε εκην ημοή ή πειμερίτ ή 2ας. (19) άγκλο εκάκε
μεν ή πενχοςις ή 6ιξ. (20) ήο κ ή, έγκαθ έβολα ή πίλα ενούμεν,
άκκοτη έβολα 2ης πιοράκης, ενούμεν 2ης πημάκ 2ας τετηνος ή 2ας
γεβού, ευπεριξάκε ήνοή 2ης παλακωλόζ, άγγ ήπευγογκήλαλ ανη
πενχοσις ετ ήηαμ. άντεκαξκ άν έβολα, άγκλο. (21) ένθμοος
ενισκά ή δομίτε ή ουγού. (22) λύνους έβολα επίκε άν τετρά

99
Lesson 24

24.1 The Second Present has exactly the same inflection as the Circumstantial. This ambiguity poses a serious difficulty for the reader of Sahidic Coptic which can be resolved only by a careful study of the context. The uses of the Second Present parallel those of the Second Perfect:

(1) emphasis on an adverbial element:

ερε-ναι γοον ὅμοι ετεκε πανοκε.
It is because of my sins that these things happen to me.

(2) preceding various interrogative expressions:

ερημε ηκα ημ; Whom do you seek?
ερημε ε μοι? Why is he weeping?
ετον? Where is he?

When των is used with a nominal subject, the usual idiom is ετον N? Where is N?, without the expected ηκι:

ετον πεκειωτ? Where is your father?

The alternate construction (ερε-πεκειωτ των?) is less frequent.

Clauses containing second tense forms are negated with ἀν:
GREEK ΕΗ ΠΕΙΜΙ ΔΕ. It is not here that I dwell.
ΗΤΑΙΛΑΙ ΝΑΙ ΔΕ. It is not for you that I did it.

As may be seen from the translation, the negation applies to the adverbial element and is not a negation of the verb proper.

24.2 The Bipartite Conjugation (Present-Imperfect System). The First Present, its relative forms, the Circumstantial, the Second Present, and the Imperfect comprise a system:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Pres. I</th>
<th>Rel. Pres. I</th>
<th>Circumstantial</th>
<th>Pres. II</th>
<th>Imperfect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ΕΦΩΤΗ</td>
<td>ΕΤΙΕ ΦΩΤΗ</td>
<td>ΕΠΕ ΦΩΤΗ</td>
<td>ΕΦΩΤΗ</td>
<td>ΕΦΕ ΦΩΤΗ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ΦΩΤΗ</td>
<td>ΕΤΙΕ ΦΩΤΗ</td>
<td>ΕΠΕ ΦΩΤΗ</td>
<td>ΕΦΩΤΗ</td>
<td>ΕΦΕ ΦΩΤΗ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ΦΩΤΗ</td>
<td>ΕΠΕ ΦΩΤΗ</td>
<td>ΕΠΕ ΦΩΤΗ</td>
<td>ΕΦΩΤΗ</td>
<td>ΕΦΕ ΦΩΤΗ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Following the penetrating analysis of H. J. Polotsky (see Bibliography), Coptic scholars now refer to this system as the Bipartite Conjugation. This term arises from the fact that the base form, the First Present, consists only of subject + predicate, with no conjugational prefix. The remaining forms of the system consist of this bipartite nucleus preceded by a set of elements called converters: the relative converter ΕΤΙΕ ΕΠΕ, the circumstantial converter Ε/ΕΠΕ, the second tense converter Ε/ΕΠΕ, and the imperfect converter Ε/ΕΠΕ. The term tripartite is applied to all other Coptic verbal conjugations, which consist of a verbal prefix + subject + predicate, e.g. the First Perfect ΑΠΕ ΦΩΤΗ, ΑΠΕ ΦΩΤΗ. The First Future is a special case and will be treated in the following lesson.

The conjugations belonging to the Bipartite Conjugation may have three kinds of predicates: infinitives, qualitatives, or adverbial predicates (i.e. adverbs or prepositional phrases). In the tripartite conjugations only the infinitive may be used. The conjugations of the
Bipartite Conjugation, as we have already seen, characterize an action as durative, continuing, or (less commonly) habitual. The following features of the Bipartite Conjugation are equally distinctive:

(1) The First Present requires the use of οὖν- (neg. μὴ-) before an indefinite subject (e.g. οὖν-ογρώμε σώτη). The use of οὖν-/μὴ- is optional after the converters, e.g. μὲρε-ογρώμε σώτη ομ ο-ου-ουρώμε σώτη.

(2) Apart from the use of μὴ- just mentioned, negation is universally with (Ν) ... άν.

(3) An infinitive cannot, in general, be used in the prenominal or prepronominal form, i.e. prepositional direct object markers (προ-, ε-, etc.) must be used. This rule, known as Jernstedt's Rule (see Bibliography), has the following exceptions:

(a) the verb οὐγλ οὑργ- οὐργ-, which may occur in all forms; e.g. ΤÔογλ ΝΜΟΙ or ΤÔογλ.
(b) infinitives having indefinite pronominal or numerical objects; e.g. ΝΩ-ΛΛΛΛΗ ΗΑΑΑ άΝ he is giving us nothing.
(c) certain types of compound verbs; see 26.1.

The Imperfect may be expanded into a subsystem of its own by the prefixation of the other converters:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Prefixation</th>
<th>Examples</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Imperfect</td>
<td>μέχρι-</td>
<td>μέρε-πρώμε σώτη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imperfect Rel.</td>
<td>εμέχρι-</td>
<td>εμέρε-πρώμε σώτη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imperfect Circum.</td>
<td>εμέχρι-</td>
<td>εμέρε-πρώμε σώτη</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These forms have all the characteristics of, and belong to, the Bipartite Conjugation. The relative forms have already been introduced. The circumstantial forms are used syntactically exactly like the Circumstantial (of Pres. I). The past tense of the action is explicitly marked, however, while in the Circumstantial it must be gained from the context. Second tense forms of the Imperfect may occur, but
they are too rare for consideration here. All verbal forms containing the imperfect converter may be followed by me.

24.3 Numbers (continued). The 'teens are formed by prefixing מֵת- to special forms of the units. מֵת- is a proclitic form of מֵת ten:

11 m. מֵת-וֹנוֹ; f. מֵת-וֹני 15 m. f. מֵת
12 m. מֵת-נוֹוֹוּ; f. מֵת-נוֹוּוּ (e) 16 m. f. מֵתָאָג (e)
13 m. f. מֵת-וֹונָמָה 17 m. f. מֵת-וֹוֹלָה (e)
14 m. f. מֵת-ואָשָתָה 18 m. f. מֵת-וֹוָנָה

Construction is the same as that of the units:

מֵת-וֹונָמָה נֶפֶשׁ thirteen men

Vocabulary 24

ראָת רַשׁ- רַשׁ Q רַשׁ vb. tr. to strike, kill (אמר); to strike down, cast down.
וכָּתָה כֹּתָה- כֹּתָה Q כֹּתָה vb. tr. to prepare, make ready (אמר; for: e); intr. and reflex. to get ready.
כָּבָּשׁ חַכָּשׁ- חַכָּשׁ Q חַכָּשׁ vb. tr. to raise up, exalt (אמר; over: e, אָשָׁנָה; חַכָּשׁ vb. tr. to be exalted; as מ. נ. מ. כָּבָּשׁ the Almighty.
דוֹיָנָה vb. intr. to pass (subj. usually period of time).
כָּנָה- כָּנָה vb. tr. to touch (e, with: e); to move, shift, stir (אמר, e); vb. intr. to move, stir, be moved.
מִלָּה vb. intr. to be ashamed (about: אַשָּׁר); as מ. נ. shame.
כָּנָה כָּנָה to revere, be humbled before.
כָּנָה Q to be empty, vain.
כָּוָה Q to be bad, wicked.
כָּנָה- כָּנָה- כָּנָה Q כָּנָה vb. tr. to liken, compare (אמר; to: e, מֶנֶה, אָשָׁנָה).
כָּנָה כָּנָה- כָּנָה- Q כָּנָה vb. tr. to choose, select (אמר);
Q also = to be excellent, exquisite.
כָּנָה כָּנָה Q to kill (אמר).
כָּנָה כָּנָה finger.
כָּוָה Q why? for what reason?
Scetis, the Lower Egyptian center of monasticism, in the Western Delta.

Exercise

A. (1) ψεντονιμε ε-νευειω η ψεντοειτε (2) πεσονι ένταντη ναθνη (3) ουσινε ε-νερε-πεσαλε η δικαι ηματε (4) ουχηρα ε-νερε-πεσαλε θωνε (5) πνηματε ενεγαςερατον η πενακωτε (6) μυστηριον ετουναυογονη ενωλ (7) πενιφρατης ενταντη νηματη μοουτη (8) ουτοου ενχοει (9) ουνοι η ουσειν εγνην επεσινε ενωλ ην πνισε (10) ουλαοι εγκησετω ην ουσωκ ενωλ (11) ουσαε εγκηνε ηντη (12) πεσονι ενερε-νειω ουση ενωλ.

B. (1) μπηντσοους η αποστολος (2) πειφομην η μειντης (3) μπητοχητη η ψενεετε (4) σατη ν αλημην (5) φηουν η χι εγκουειτ (6) μητε η νοση ενουςα (7) μπησοοους η ουσιε (8) μηθη η ζουου (9) μπητουει η ρομπη (10) μπητουε η ενωλ

Lesson 25

25.1 The relative, imperfect, circumstantial, and second tense converters may be used with the First Perfect, the First Future, existential and possessive predications, and copulative sentences with 

The relative forms for all of these have already been discussed. The second tense of the First Perfect, i.e. the Second Perfect, was introduced in Lesson 14. The second tense forms of existential, possessive, and copulative sentences are too rare for inclusion here.

(a) First Perfect  ἀπεκδέκτησε  Neg. ἀπεκδέκτησε 
   Perf. I Rel.  ἐνεταχκόμενη  ἐτε ἀπέκδεκτησε 
   Perf. I Circum.  ἐν ἀπεκδέκτησε  ἐ-ἀπεκδέκτησε 
   Pluperfect  ἑ-ἀπεκδέκτησε  ἑ-ἀπεκδέκτησε (πέ) 
   Second Perfect  ἁπεκδέκτησε  ἁπεκδέκτησε ἀν

The imperfect of the First Perfect (潏-απεκδέκτησε) corresponds to the English pluperfect: he had heard, he had written. The circumstantial of the First Perfect is used to describe an action as completed prior to the tense of the verb in the main clause.

ε-ἀπεκδέκτησε, ἔργασε ... Having sat down, he wrote ...

Ἀνέγκα ερωτε ἐ-ἀμιτοῦ. We found him dead (lit., having died).

(b) First Future  ἐγενάστησε  πρῶμεν ἐγενάστησε 
   Fut. I Rel.  ἐπεγενάστησε  ἐπενεπρῶμεν ἐγενάστησε 
   Fut. I Circum.  ἐπεγενάστησε  ἐρε-πρῶμεν ἐγενάστησε 
   Fut. I Imperfect  ἐνεπεγενάστησε  ἐρε-πρῶμεν ἐγενάστησε 
   Second Future  ἐπεγενάστησε  ἐρε-πρῶμεν ἐγενάστησε

The circumstantial of the First Future describes an action as imminent, about to take place, with respect to the tense of the main clause:

ἐπεγενάστησε ἔργα, ἔμπνυε ἔρωτι. As I was about to leave, he summoned me.
Ἀνέγερε ἔρως ἐγναμόγει. We found him on the point of death.

The imperfect of the First Future describes an action as imminent in past time:


This form is commonly called the imperfectum futuri. The Second Future (ἐγναμωτῇ) has all the normal uses of a second tense form. Special uses of both these conjugations will be mentioned later on.

The First Future and its related system are formally an off-shoot of the Present System, with ἔ- inserted before the infinitive. It has no other characteristics of the Bipartite Conjugation, however: (1) it is not durative (except with certain aspectually neutral verbs, e.g. ἐμοὗε); (2) only the Infinitive may occur in predicate position; (3) the prenominal and prepronominal forms of the Infinitive occur freely.

(c) Existential and

Possessive ὁγὸ-/ὀγνταχ               ἡμὲ-/ἡμταχ
Relative ἐτε ὁγὸ-/ὀγνταχ               ἐτε ἡμὲ-/ἡμταχ
Circumstantial ἐ-ὀγὸ-/ὀγνταχ               ἐ-ἡμὲ-/ἡμταχ
Imperfect  ἐ-ὀγὸ-/ὀγνταχ               ἐ-ἡμὲ-/ἡμταχ

The circumstantial forms describe a state simultaneous to the tense of the main clause:

ἐ-ἡμὲ-οἰκ ἰμαγ, ἀνέβακ ἐβολ. There being no food there, we left.

Ἀνέγερε ἔρως ἐ-ἡμὲ-ἀθομ ἰμογ ἐ γάνε. We found him unable to speak.

The imperfect forms simply place the state in past time:


(d) Copulative sentences with ἐς, τε, ἐς: 
Relative  ἐτε ὁγκαὶ  ἐτε  Ἕν ὁγκαὶ  ἐτε  Ἕν ὁγκαὶ
Circumstantial  ἐ-ὁγκαὶ  ἐ- Ἕν ὁγκαὶ  ἐ- Ἕν ὁγκαὶ
Imperfect  ἐ-ὁγκαὶ  ἐ-ὁγκαὶ

The circumstantial and imperfect are used as above.

The circumstantial forms of all the subsystems listed above have a frequent use as relative clauses after indefinite antecedents:

ὀγκαὶ ἐ-ἀνεκτ-ὀγκαὶ  a man who had built a house
ὀγκυστηρίον ἐγνατικὴν ἐβολα  a mystery which is about to be revealed
ὀγκαὶ ἐ-ἐμάτας ὑπὲρ ἑλαυ  a widow who has no son
ὀγκαὶ ἐ-ὀγκαὶ τῇ ἑμιαγ  a boy whose mother is a widow

The circumstantial converter ἐ- is sometimes used improperly for ἐ- before copulative sentences.

25.2 The Conjunctive.

(Ἡ) ὑς ὅς ὅς ὅς ὅς

Ἠ-γω Ἑ-γω Ἑ-πρωμ Ἑ-πρωμ

Ἡ-γω Ἑ-γω Ἑ-γω Ἑ-γω

Ἡ-γω Ἑ-γω Ἑ-γω Ἑ-γω

Ἡ-, Ἑ-, Ἑ- also appear frequently as Ἑ-, Ἑ-, Ἑ-.

The conjunctive is used to continue the force of a preceding verbal prefix. In a sense, it is no more than an inflected form of the conjunction "and." It is especially frequent after a First Future or an Imperative:

Ἠναβρὶ ἔταξε ἡμᾶς.  I shall go and speak with him.
Ἐνθοε ἔκατον ἐ τάξεω.  Sit down and listen to my teaching.
Ἀνι-πλοῦση ἔτετράδευ ἡμ. Bring the books and give them to him.

It may be used to continue the force of virtually any preceding verbal prefix except that of the affirmative First Perfect, but even this restriction does not hold in
the relative forms. It is also used after an Inflected Infinitive, as in


gnwo gnwv kai gnwv. 
It is necessary that we go and speak with him.

In many instances, especially where there is a change of subject, the Conjunctive clause has the meaning of a purpose or result clause:

agp epy gnwv epy. Bring him to me so that I may see him.
ma na gnwv epoynw. Give them (food) so that they may eat.

This usage depends very much on the presence of an injunctive (imperative) force, implicit or explicit, in the first clause. For the conjunctive with Greek conjunctions, see Lesson 30.

The Conjunctive resembles the Tripartite Conjugation: only the Infinitive may be used as its verbal component. Negation is with -πα- before the Infinitive. If the Conjunctive continues a negative verb, however, the negation may carry over.

Vocabulary 25

ouc, Q ouc vb. intr. to become/be distant, far (from: ε, 
πα-πα-, εκολ ιπα-); as n.m. distance. η ouc away, to a distance. πα-πουc at a distance.

ταξι- ταξι- Q ταξι vb. tr. (1) to cause to stand; to create, establish (πα-πα-); (2) to reach, attain, catch up to (πα-πα-); to seize, arrest (πα-πα-).

ωντι- Q εντι vb. intr. to become/be angry, furious (at, a-
against: η, εκαντι); as n.m. wrath, fury.

gn ιΗ vb. intr. to be worthy, deserving (of: πα-πα-; to do: η, 
ε + Inf.).

ταξι- ταξι- Q ταξι vb. tr. to destroy, put an end to 
(πα-πα-); intr. to perish; as n.m. destruction, perdition.

ωντι- οντι- οντι- Q οντι vb. tr. to sink, dip, immerse (πα-πα-); 
intr. to sink (into: η, ε, εκοντι ε).
ζωλ, Q 2ηλ vb. intr. to fly. t.βω Ν ελοολε grape-vine. t.βω tree, vine. βω is used when type of tree is mentioned; use γνη otherwise. 
π.γνη tree.
π.ταρ branch.
π.ελοολε grape.
π.γλαντ (pl. γλαλατε) bird.
π.ξενενωρ roof.

Exercises
(1) πηλ Ν ελοολε ουνυ αν εβολ 2ηη πιμε. (2) ε-αγτακο Ν 
τπολις, δυλο εβολ. (3) ζαλτε ετρεκοστε ηαχ Ν ουνα Ν ηκοτκ. 
(4) αγταξε-βοηρε ευμηρ ηναζεμ ηνεγεμεαν. (5) ημιειηη ητετη-
ςοιν Α τεχασω. (6) ηειαγερατ Ν πουε ειεωφε Α πινηγε. (7) η-
παεωκ ηταγητση. (8) ηπερ-ηεσηηην εινε Ν πικαρπος ε τπολις 
πεστ ημοι εβολ 2ηη ταγορα. (9) ηεγοκαρξετ ημοι ηεηι ηηαιατο 
η χαξε. (10) ε-παλαντ ζωλ ε τηε λαυ εκενωε εξη ουταρ ηηε 
πηηηε. (11) ηαι ιε παξε εηεκεςδοινγ ζι πκαξ 2ηη πετηηνηε. 
(12) ε-αγτωγην ηεηι πεαλε, αηεεωκ εβολ εγραφε. (13) εζ-ουη-
νγε αηαι Ν ουκογι Ν φηρε ενεχε. (14) ζεκαταζογ ηεηενξεηη ε 
πετηεκο. (15) εζ-ογαηιηςςες Ν εζηερρο. (16) ηλαγιε ηεωι 
η πεξογοι ετ ηηαι ηεηεηηειε ημοι. (17) ηηιεηδα αη αηεη-
ςοπηη. (18) ηαιης Α πηλ Ν ελοολε εηεκακηυ. (19) ε-α-γομηι 
Ν εβοη ουηηενε, ακοτε Α πεζηι. (20) ηε-ηηι-σομ ημοι ε 
ταξε-νεγγεεεπ. (21) ε-αγηγην εξη ηεζκον, αητωγην εξοη, 
αμηηουηηη. (22) ηπερ-παλαλε Ν τηε ουηη οηοι 2ηη νελοολε. 
(23) ηαιηη ε πεχκοη εηομης επεηηη Ν ηελαςα. (24) ηταηει ε 
τακον. (25) ειηαηκοτς, α-παζεςηςελε εινε ηαι Ν τεκεηηςολη. 
(26) αγηλε 2ηη ουηηηη ε τηεηηωπ. (27) ηευη-ογηρρο ηεζκε 
ε-ογηηηταγ γομηι Ν γηηρε. (28) ηαιηη Ν ουηηοη 2ηη γλαλε εηοηηη 
ειηη ουηη ε ελοολε. (29) ηηεηαηη ηεηειεη ηεηηειε εηαηηε. 
(30) αηκιμ ε πετηηνηε ε ηελα Ν πεαλε. (31) Ν τεζκον αηηο 
εγηγοητη. (32) αγηη ε κηελελε εβολ χε ηε-λγουηη ετεη πιιε 
η πεηκοτηρ. (33) α-παηξοι ομηνι 2ηη πεηερν. (34) ηε-ογη-ογ-
νοη 2ηη ετορτη 2ηη τπολις. (35) α-παλαλε ουηηι εξη τηεηηωπ 
η πηι. (36) ηευηηδα Ν γζοη Ν πεζηα ετ οηαλε 2ηη πεηεηη. 
(37) ηενξι Ν ηταη ηεζκονχε ημοου 2ι τεζηι.
Reading

The following selection is from the Sayings of the Fathers. See p. 146 for a brief description of this text.

Note: The term ἀνά is a title of respect, ultimately from Aramaic 'abbâ, father. ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΣ is a proper name.

Lesson 26

26.1 Compound verbs. Coptic vocabulary is particularly rich in compound verbs. Most compound verbs consist of a simple infinitive in the prenominal form plus a nominal element, usually without an article, e.g. Ἰς-ἐοού to praise, ΧΙ-ΒΑΝΤΙΣΜΑ to be baptized. Meanings are for the most part predictable from those of the components.

The verbs most frequently occurring in compounds are Ἰς- to give, ΧΙ- to take, ᾳ- to raise, carry, ἢ- to find, ΚΑ- to put, and Ἰ- to do, make. Some examples:

Ἰς-ΚΑΡΝΟΣ to produce fruit
Ἰς-ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑ to repent; to humble or abase one's self
Ἰς-ΕΟΟΥ ΝΑ to praise
Ἰς-ΣΕΒ ΝΑ to teach someone (something: ἕ)
ΧΙ-ΣΕΒ to receive instruction, be taught (something: ἕ)
铨-ΝΤΟΜ to find rest
6Ν-2ω8 ΝΝ to have dealings with
6Ν-6ον (6Ν-6ομ) to have power, prevail (over); to be able (to do: 6 + Inf.)
41-ροογγ to take heed, be concerned (for, about: 6, ΝΑ', ΕΤΒΕ, ΝΑ').

Compounds with Τ- are the most frequent of all and fall into two groups. In the first group Τ- has its basic meaning "to do, make, perform":

Τ-νομε to sin (against: 6)     Τ-ναλ to do this, thus
Τ-ογ to do what?

Τ-Χ Ν ΡΟΜΕ (Χ is a number) has two meanings: (1) to reach the age of Χ; (2) to pass Χ years.

In the second group of Τ- compounds Τ- has the meaning "to become," e.g. Τ-ΠΡΟ to become king (over: ΕΧΝ). The second element may be virtually any noun or adjective in the language, so that a complete catalogue is impossible. Qualitatives are uniformly o Ν, as in o Ν ΠΡΟ to be king.

Further examples:
Τ-26ΑΟ to grow old; o Ν 26ΑΟ to be old
Τ-2ΗΡΕΜΩΝ to become governor; o Ν 2ΗΡΕΜΩΝ to be governor.
Τ-ΧΟΕΙ to become lord, master (over: 6, ΕΧΝ); o Ν ΧΟΕΙ to be lord, master.

The distinction between these two groups is often blurred, however, with qualitatives of the o Ν type being extended to the first group as well, e.g. Τ-ΨΗΡΕ to marvel, become amazed (at: ΝΜΟ', 6, ΕΤΒΕ, ΕΧΝ), to admire; Q o Ν ΨΗΡΕ to be amazed.

Less frequently the nominal element of a compound verb has the definite article:

Τ-ΠΟΒΕ to forget (Ν)
Τ-ΠΜΕΕΓΕ to remember (Ν)
4-ΕΕ ΝΑ' to provide the means to someone (so that: 6, ΕΤΡΕ).
In the case of 闪过, 过去, and many others of this type a pronominal object is expressed by a possessive prefix on the noun: 过去 to forget him, 过去 to remember him.

Because compound verbs employ the pronominal form of the infinitive, the question arises concerning their occurrence in the Bipartite Conjugation, where the pronominal form is usually prohibited. In general, compound verbs are an exception to Jernstedt's Rule and may be used freely as they stand in the Bipartite Conjugation. Two types of compounds, however, do tend to follow Jernstedt's Rule:

(1) the type 过去, with the definite article on the noun. In the Bipartite Conjugation the full form of the infinitive is used. Contrast

\[ \delta\text{-}过去. \quad I \text{ remembered him.} \]

\[ +\text{过去.} \quad I \text{ remember him.} \]

(2) many compounds whose nominal element is a part of the body. Contrast

\[ \delta+\text{-toot.} \quad I \text{ helped her.} \]

\[ +\text{toot.} \quad I \text{ am helping her.} \]

26.2 The element 过, the originally a full verb "to know, know how to," may be prefixed to any infinitive to express "can, be able." E.g.

\[ 过he was not able to go. \]

\[ +\text{he is not able to help you.} \]

It occurs redundantly and optionally in the compounds of 60: 上(9)60, 66(9)60, 66(9)60.

26.3 Infinitives of the type 可. There is a fairly large group of verbs whose infinitives begin with 可- and end in -o, e.g. 可可可可可 to destroy. At an older stage of Egyptian these verbs were compound causatives with a form of 可 (to give) plus a verbal form inflected by suffixation. Thus, the original construction
involved two verbs (e.g. I caused that he pay a fine) which coalesced into a single verb with two objects (I caused him to pay a fine). Traces of the older construction survive in Sahidic, e.g. Luke 3:14 ἴννῃε-ἀλλαγανυ ὅρε Do not make anyone pay a fine (i.e. suffer a loss). ττο ττε- is the causative of ἴ itself. The lack of an object marker on the second object is characteristic of the construction, but the absence of an article in this particular example stems from its association with the compound verb ἴ ορε to pay a fine, suffer a loss. In general, however, there is no need to take the older construction into account in Coptic, since most of these verbs are simply transitive. Some examples:

ταμο ταμε- ταμο' vb. tr. to tell, inform (ἀνο'; of, about: ε', ετέρα; that: κα); causative of εἰμε.
ταλο ταλε- ταλο' Q ταλνυ (κα ιπαί) vb. tr. to cause to go up, cause to board, cause to mount; to raise up, offer up, send up (Ἀνο'); caus. of λαε.
τανηο τανηε- τανηο' Q τανηνυ vb. tr. to bring (back) to life, let live, keep alive (Ἀνο'); caus. of ωνε.

τ + ο results in initial κ:

κιο κιε- κιο' vb. tr. to give birth to (Ἀνο'); to acquire, obtain, get (Ἀνο'; often with reflex. dative ηα' for one's self); caus. of ωνε.
κιο κιε- κιο' Q κιπιεν vb. tr. to put to shame, to blame, scold, reproach (Ἀνο'; for: ιτε, εκα, ια); caus. of ωνε.

Sometimes the initial τ- is lost, as in

κτο κτε- κτο' Q κτηνυ vb. tr. to turn; this verb has become completely synonymous with its base κωτε.

A few verbs have retained a final -σ or -ογ (a frozen subject suffix):

κιογ κιογ- κιογ' vb. tr. to send (Ἀνο'); to: ιτε, ηα', εκα, ια); + εθολ away, out, off; + ιαιθ ahead.
tênnooy to send (already introduced). Originally xooy meant "to cause to go" (caus. of go to go) and tênnooy meant "to cause to bring" (caus. of give).

τούγος τούγος τούγος vb. tr. to awaken, arouse, raise up (φησ'); caus. of tōyn (probably).

The Imperative of these verbs may optionally have a prefixed -ma-: matamo, matalo, etc. Cf. §17.1.

Vocabulary 26

(The compound verbs given in 26.1, the prefix go- in 26.2, and the verbs tamo, talo, tan2o, xno, xpio, kto, xooy, and tōynoc in 26.3)

ως̣ εβα- ως̣ Q osw vb. tr. to forget, overlook, neglect (φησ'); intr. to sleep, fall asleep; as n. forgetting, sleep.

ωντ, Q onτ vb. intr. to become/be alive, live; as n.m. life. o the Q of ειπε.

π.ροωγ care, concern, anxiety. π-ροωγ (Q o N) to become/be a care or concern (for: -ma').

τε.γητε wonder, amazement, miracle.

†-τοοτ', † N toot' to help, assist (object suffix is required; nominal object with N).

τε.ογια (ή Θυσία) offering, sacrifice.

π.βαπτισμα (to βαπτισμα) baptism. †-βαπτισμα to baptize.

Exercises

Lesson 27

27.1 Negative adjective compounds. The prefix $\Delta$- is used to form negative adjectives from verbs and nouns:

$\Delta$τιμωγεί ignorant
$\Delta$τιμωγεί disobeidian
t immortal
$\Delta$τις senseless, foolish
$\Delta$τιμωγεί invisible.

This prefix was originally a negative relative pronoun; a trace of this older usage is found in the resumptive pronoun required in some expressions, e.g.

$\Delta$τιμωγεί unseeable, unseen
$\Delta$τιμωγεί ineffable; without τιμωγεί: speechless
$\Delta$τιμωγεί immovable.

The resumptive pronoun agrees with the modified noun:

ουτος τουτον αν ineffable mystery
ουτε αυτα εαν an immovable power.

Nearly all $\Delta$- adjectives freely compound with $\Pi$- (O o $\Pi$), as in $\Pi$-$\Delta$τιμωγεί to become/be ignorant, $\Pi$-$\Delta$τιμωγεί invisible.

27.2 Compound nouns. The distinction between a compound noun and a noun + $\Pi$ + noun phrase is somewhat arbitrary. As a working definition we shall assume (1) that the first noun of a true compound noun must be in a reduced form different from the free (unbound) form, if indeed the latter exists; (2) that the linking $\Pi$ be absent or at least optional. The most productive compounding prefixes are $\Pi$ιτ-, $\Pi$ιος(-), $\Pi$ος-, and $\Sigma$ιος.

(a) $\Pi$ος- forms agent or actor nouns; the second element is normally a simple or compound infinitive, but occasionally a qualitative:

$\Pi$πος-$\Pi$ος sinner
$\Pi$περακολούθω server, worshipper
pechmoουt dead person  pechtoioyε thief
pechtaκo destroyer; perishable

These may be used nominally or adjectively, e.g.

ouγεσιμε Ν pech-νοκα a sinful woman
ouλλεγγυμα Ν pechtaκo a destructive spirit
teicαρα Ν pechtaκo this perishable flesh,

and may be formed freely from virtually any appropriate verb in the language.

(b) pe-, peh-, a reduced form of peome Ν, man of:

pehνηκνημ an Egyptian
pehνηκαντ a wise, discerning person
pehναξαρε Ε a person from Nazareth
pehτων a person from where? as in pehτης-λευνητων?
Where are you from?

(c) peh- is used to form feminine abstract nouns from adjectives or other nouns. Compounds in peh- are extremely numerous; the following is a typical sampling:

pehτοιηνη priesthood pehτρπνηκνη wisdom, prudence
pehτερο kingdom, kingship; pehτερο old age (of a man)
the spelling pehτερο is pehτεξαω old age (of woman)
less frequent.
pehτκασε wisdom pehτνοιξ greatness; seniority
pehτκασε wisdom
pehτερπε youth; newness pehτμομαξακ monkhood

peh- is also used to designate languages:

pehτρπνηκνημ Egyptian pehτογεςιενι a Greek
pehτερπαιοc Hebrew pehτρφομαιοc Latin

(d) gin- is used to form a feminine noun of action or gerund from any infinitive. The meaning ranges from concrete to abstract, e.g. ginɔny sight, vision; ginɔyoym food (pl. ginɔyɔom). These are so predictable in meaning that they have been systematically excluded from the Glossary
unless they have acquired meanings not immediately obvious from that of the base verb.

Less frequent compounding prefixes are αν-, εις- (ειςος), ειςς- (ειςςος), πα- (πατ), γογ- (γαγ), γρ- (γρης), γρ- (γρης), γω- (γως), and αμ-. The reader may check these out in the Glossary.

Nominalized relative clauses are sometimes taken as compound nouns, occurring with an extra article, e.g.
(n)πετ γογειτ vanity, (n)νεθοογ evil, ογιεις ογιας a saint.

A similar usage is found with ἐκολα δε, designating origin or affiliation (the def. art. appears as ἐν-, τε-, νε-):

ογιον αδε τεγια τε. He is a Syrian.

νεθοολα δε πη τι η αδεια νε. They are the ones from the house of David.

27.3 There is a form of the verb known as the participium conjunctivum (proclitic participle) used only for forming compounds with a following nominal element:

κο p. c. καγ-νης wine-drinking, a wine-drinker
ογωμ ογαμ-ρωμε man-eating
αισι κακι-εμτ arrogant
ηοινα ηαρ-εκοογ shepherd, tender of sheep.

It is uniformly vocalized with -α-. For most verbs the p. c. is rare or non-existent; a few verbs like the above account for most of the examples encountered. Note especially the compounds of ἅλ: ἅλ- (one who loves):

蒉-εκοογ desirous of fame or glory
蒉-νογε, ἅλ-ετ desirous of wealth
蒉-νογε, pious, God-loving
蒉-ρωμε kind, philanthropic
蒉-ογωμ gluttonous.

27.4 The Third Future and its negative:
The negative forms are also spelled as ἐνα-, ἐνεκ- etc. The 1st pers. sing. also occurs as ἐνεσώμενος.

The Third Future is an emphatic or vivid future with a wide variety of nuances; in an independent clause it describes a future event as necessary, inevitable, or obligatory. The English translation will depend on the context: ἐγείρων he shall hear, he is to hear, he is bound to hear, he must inevitably hear, he will surely hear, and similarly for the negative. The 2nd person is often used in commands and prohibitions:

τὸ ἐνεκπείρασέ να οἰκείς πεινούτε.
You shall not tempt the Lord your God.

τὸ ἐνεκπείρασέ να εἰςεντολένι.
You shall keep these commandments.

One of the most frequent uses of the Third Future is to express purpose or result after the conjunctions καὶ and καὶ ἑκατὸν:

ἂν τὸν ἐκάστοτε ἐτεθυματικὸν ἡμῶν ἐφευρετέον συνειδότως οὐ οἴς ἐνεκπείρασέ.
I have written to you so that you may know what has befallen me here.

τὸν ἐκάστοτε καὶ ἐκεῖνως ἐνεκπείρασέ.
We shall send him to you so that he may speak with you.

The same type of clause may be used as an object clause instead of the Inflected Infinitive after verbs of commanding, exhorting, and the like:

ἂν τὸν ἐκάστοτε ἐκεῖνως ἐνεκπείρασέ καὶ λαλήσε.
We entreated him not to tell it to anyone.
It may occasionally replace the Inflected Infinitive in other situations:

Νηνογα αν Χεκας ειουει ευογυν. I am not worthy to enter.

The Third Future is tripartite; only the infinitive may be used in the verbal slot. The Second Future is sometimes used instead of the Third Future after Χεκας and Χε.

Vocabulary 27

(The adjectival and nominal compounds given in 27.1, 2.)

Χιογε vb. tr. to steal (Νηο'; from: ες, εβολας ες); as n.m. theft. ΝΧιογε adv. stealthily, secretly.

Π.Μητρε witness, testimony. Τ.Μητρε testimony. Π-Μητρε to testify, bear witness (to, about: Νηο', ετεε, εχν, ε, 2α, Μη).

Τ.2οτε fear. Ατσοτε fearless. Π-2οτε (Q o Π) to become/be afraid (of: ε, εχν, ετεε, 2ητ'). Πεσ-2οτε fearing, respectful. Μητρε-2οτε fear, respect.

2ον ετοοτ' to command, order someone (to do: ε, ετρε, Χεκας).

Τ.Ρασου dream.

Ταλεο ταλεε- ταλεο' Q ταλεου vb. tr. to heal, cure (Νηο'; of, from: ες, εβολας ες).

Π.Σαειν physician.

Π.Σωμα (το σωμα) body; the indef. art. is often deleted with this word in prep. phrases.

Π-Ογοιειν to shine, make light.

Π-Κακε (Q o Π) to become/be dark.

Exercises

(1) Αικεα Νακ Π Νεινξαε Χεκας Νεκεφ-Πωμε Π 2οι Νιμ ενται-τε-εςω Νακ εροου. (2) Νευταλε Π 2α2 Π αυσία Χεκας ερα-πνουτε εωτην ε νευδαιλα. (3) Αυγειν Ερατη Π Πηνεμον Χεκας Ευεταμον ετεε Νευτλαγουονε ες Π-νε. (4) Νευτηγειτην ε Παλαε Π Ναεηντ. (5) Σεμεεγε Χε νευνουτε 2εναθμον νε. (6) Αυκτοου
ν Πεσλάντ και Πηκακ έχει τοτέ η πευκισμενον νεκρον. (7) 

(8) εννανούγκε εβολον η πευκισμα 

(9) ενεφοιοκε 

(10) Τον 

(11) ηπιοιο 

(12) ηον 

(13) ουσια 

(14) ημ 

(15) ηματον 

(16) 

(17) η 

(18) 

(19) ηπιο 

(20) Ιππ 

(21) 

(22) ου 

(23) 

(24) 

(25) 

(26) 

(27) 

(28) 

(29) 

(30) 

(31) 

(32) 

(33) 

(34) 

(35) 

(36) 

(37) 

(38)
Lesson 28

28.1 The Habitual and its negative.

The Habitual (or præsens consuetudinis) describes an action or activity as characteristic or habitual. It may usually be translated by the English general present (I write, I work, etc.).

They call him John.
Wisdom resides in the heart of the righteous.
He doesn’t drink wine.

The Habitual forms a regular system with the converters:

relative: \[ \text{Neg. } \varepsilon \text{ τὸ } \etác } \text{et } \etác \text{et } \etác \]

circumstantial: \[ \varepsilon \text{- } \etác \text{et } \etác \]

imperfect: \[ \etác \text{et } \etác \text{et } \etác \]

second tense: \[ \etác \text{et } \etác \text{et } \etác \]

The Habitual is basically tenseless (hence the designation aorist in some grammars) and gains its translation value from the context. The imperfect converter makes a past tense explicit, e.g. \[ \etác \text{- } \etác \text{et } \etác \text{et } \etác \]

28.2 Emphasis. The typical non-emphatic word order
in a verbal clause is

(verb prefix) + subject + verb + object + adverbial elements

We have seen that the conversion of the verbal prefix to a second tense form places a strong emphasis on the adverbial element, requiring in most cases a cleft sentence in the English translation. The use of the Coptic cleft sentence pattern, with ἰν, ἰς, ἰν + a relative form is a further device for giving special prominence to a subject or object. A somewhat weaker emphasis is achieved by placing a specific element of the clause at the beginning. Such preposed elements are usually resumed pronominally within the clause unless they are simple adverbial phrases. This transformation, known also as fronting or topicalization, is very common in Coptic; examples abound on every page. The element preposed may be completely unmarked as such, but the Greek particle ἀς is ubiquitous in this function. Fronted personal pronouns are always in the independent form. E.g.

ἈΝΟΚ Ἀς ἁΠΕΡΓΕΙΝ ἸΝΟΙ. Ἔσε he didn't find.
ΠΕΡΓΗΡΕ Ἀς ἀΠΡΑΣΤΗ. Ἡσ son, however, they killed.
ΠΤΟΚ Ἀς ἁΝΑ ΧΙΝ ἈΝ ἸΝ ΠΣΙΤ. I will not give the money to you.

The independent pronouns may be used appositionally to emphasize any suffixed pronoun, e.g. ἰἈΝ ἀΠΡΑΣΩΤΗ Ἀς ἄΝΟΚ but when ἰheard; ἀ.XML 갖고 ἄΝΟΚ for your sake. We have already mentioned the repetition in ἀXML ἂΝ ἄΝΟΚ? Who are you? They may even stand before a relative clause, as in ἆΝ ἄΝΟΚ ἁΠΕΡΓΗΡΟΙ the place which ἰam in.

The particles ἀιC and ἀιC ζΗΝΤΕ add a certain vividness or immediacy to a following statement. If an element is topicalized, ἀιC generally occurs before nouns and ἀιC ζΗΝΤΕ before pronouns.

ἀιC ζΗΝΤΕ ἁΝΣ-ΘΗΣΑΛ ἦ ΠΧΟΙC.

Behold, I am the maidservant of the Lord.
Behold, you shall remain (being) mute. (Cf. §30.11)

Behold you shall conceive and bear a son.

The translation "behold" is purely conventional, but it is difficult to find a better English equivalent. The forms εἰς ἁνήθε, εἰςτε, εἰςκε, and εἰς ἁνήθε εἰς also occur. εἰς has several other functions: (1) with a following noun, as a complete predication:

εἰς τεκνωνε. Here is your sister.

(2) as a "preposition" before temporal expressions, as in εἰς γομτα τὴν ρομπν ἡπένναναγ ἑρον.
We have not seen him for three years.

28.3 Emphatic and intensive pronouns.
(a) ἕλαια, ἕλαια, less frequently ὑγεια(το), is used in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun: alone, sole, self, only. E.g.

Ἀνοκ ἕλαια αὐτόν
Μαν ἕλαιαν
Πῆρο ἕλαιαν

I alone, I by myself, only I
to him alone, to him only
the king himself, the king alone.

(b) ἅτω (5 c.s. ἅτων or ἅτωτ; 2 f.s. ἅτωτε, 2 c.pl. ἅτω-τυγν), similar to the preceding, but often with the added nuance of "also, too, moreover." E.g.

Ἄτοκ ὡς ἅτωκ, ἅτωρ, σεκαμούς ἅτος ἄτον ἄνω

And you, moreover, my son, will be called
the prophet of the Most High.

εἰς εὶςκαβετ τοῦς τεής ἅτος ἅτος ὡς ἅτωκ ἀν ἅτωρ ἅτωρ ἅτωρ ἅτωρ ἅτωρ. Behold, Elisabeth your kinsman has also conceived a child in her old age.

The form ἅτωτ also serves as an adverb/conjunction "however, on the other hand" without any pronominal force. ἅτοκ is used likewise.
(c) ἀμιν ἂμοι, an intensive pronoun, used in apposition to a preceding pronoun, usually possessive or reflexive:

παντὶ ἀμιν ἂμοι my own house

τινὶ ἄμιν ἂμοι in his own village.

28.4 The reciprocal pronoun "each other, one another" is expressed by possessive prefixes on ἐργῳ (fellow, companion), e.g.

ἀμιγδό μὴ ἐργῷ. We fought with one another.

ἐμφώτε μὴ ἐργῷ. They were talking with each other.

28.5 Further remarks on -κε-. In addition to the use of -κε- as an adjective "other, another" introduced in 4.3, -κε- may have a purely emphasizing function, e.g.

πκρῶμε the man too, the man as well.

Both uses are frequent, and the correct translation will depend on a careful examination of the context.

There is a related set of pronouns: m.s. ἐς or κετ, f.s. κετε, c.pl. κοογε. These occur alone mostly in negative expressions, e.g. ἁμιναγ ἐς I saw no one else. Otherwise the articles are added, as in τκετε the other one (f.), ἀκοογε the others, ἁκνκοογε some others. For the indefinite singular κεγγα and f. κεγγεῖ, another (one), are used.

28.6 Nouns with pronominal suffixes. It was noted earlier that there is a small group of nouns which take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense. Among the more important of these are

(a) χω' head, mostly replaced by ἀμε in normal usage, occurs frequently in compound expressions. The prepositions ἐκΝ, ἐκω' and ἓκω, ἓκω' have already been introduced. Note also ἓκω, ἓκω' before, in front of; ἦκω' to raise one's head; κκ-κω' to submit (reflex.), to compel (not reflex.); ἐκω' ἐκογγ to submit to; ἐγγεζω to bow the head. There are other similar verbal compounds.
(b) έια, έιατ' eye; mainly in compounds, e.g. κτε-έιατ' to look around; ηεν-έιατ' άνος to stare at; τούγ-έιατ' επολα to instruct, inform; cf. also ήαιατ' in the following lesson.

(c) ρω' mouth. The unbound form η.ρο appears often in the sense of "door, entrance," but in the sense of "mouth" it is usually replaced by ταμπο except in compounds, e.g. the prepositions έπι, έπω' and ζίππι, ζίπω'; κα-ρω', κα η. ρω' to become/remain silent (Q καρείτ); τή-ρω' idem (as imptv.); ξι-ραμ άνος' to obstruct, block.

(d) τοοτ' hand, already commented upon in §10.4. The more important verbal compounds include τ-τοοτ' (Vocab. 26), κα-τοοτ' επολα to cease (doing: Circum.), and ξι-τοοτ' to begin (see Vocab. below).

28.7 The nouns underlying the directional adverbs of Lesson 8 are used in several other important adverbial and prepositional expressions. With άν, ηι, and κα they form adverbs of static location: e.g. άν επολ outside, ηι γογν inside, κα-πεχτ underneath, below. Each of these may be converted into a prepositional phrase by adding άν, άνος': ηι επολ άν outside of, beyond; κα-γογν άν within, inside of. Nearly all the possible combinations occur: (άν, ηι, κα) + (επολ, γογν, παλι up, παλι down, πεχτ, την, παλογ, πασι) + άνος' (sometimes also + ε). Their meanings are usually obvious from the context. The noun η.κα in these expressions means "side, direction." It is the same κα we have in η.κα and άη.κα. Note also the phrase (άν) κα κα άν on every side, everywhich way.

Vocabulary 28

(εικ, εικ άη.κα, ήαγκα', ηαμω', άηιιν άνος', κα-ρω', τή-ρω', ζενκοογε, άηκοογε, -εφνη from the lesson)

σογγς- σεγγς- σογγς' ιι δεσογγ vb. tr. (ιι επογν) to gather, collect (άνος'; at: ε, έκάρι, έαν); intr. idem.
καλαπτον-καλαστον ό ν ιονι το νεφά κεσίν ιοντες, ερότε για να μην θυμάσουν, συνεχίζει να μην το μειν, επεξεργάζεται το νεφά κεσίν. Q ν ιοντες νεφά κεσίν ό ν ιοντες, ερότε για να μην θυμάσουν, συνεχίζει να μην το μειν, επεξεργάζεται το νεφά κεσίν. 

2. Ο Ουρανός, το ηλιοβασίλεμα, το απόγευμα.

3. Την ημέρα της Αίγινας.

4. Το της Μεγάλης Βουδάντας.

5. Η καθημερινή λειτουργία.

6. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

7. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

8. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

9. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

10. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

11. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

12. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

13. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

14. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

15. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

16. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

17. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

18. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

19. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

20. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

21. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

22. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

23. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

24. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

25. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

26. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

27. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

28. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

29. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

30. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

31. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

32. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

33. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

34. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

35. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

36. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

37. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

38. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

39. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

40. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

41. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

42. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

43. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

44. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

45. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

46. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

47. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

48. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

49. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.

50. Στις 6 Οκτωβρίου.
(28) Νῦν περιέχετε πεπιστεύκεις λαμβάνει; (29) Ανεμένευς εὐγνωμον ἐπεκάλεσε τὸν ὄγο χρῆσαι ἕπινον. (30) Τὴν ἀγαθὴν ἐκφάνη γὰρ ὅποιῃ.

Reading
(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

Δ'᾽ογ' ἐνεπάγον τὸν ὄγον ἔσωκάντως ἐσεβαζόμενον, ἐνεπιτάχθη ὅσπερ ἐπεκάλεσε τὸν ὄγον εἰρήνης ἐν ἅμα. Ἐπερείχε τῷ τῷ δὲ ἐν ὁ θεός ἐκεῖνος ἐπεκάλεσε ἐν ἅμα. Ἐρείπη τῷ πάσῃ καὶ λέγεις ἐν ὁ θεός, ἐσεβάζατε ἐν ὁ θεός ἐπεκάλεσε τὸν ὄγον εἰς ἑαυτόν, ὁ πάσιν ὁ θεός ἐν ἅμα. Ἐγέρεις ἐν τῇ πάντῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἁγίᾳ, ἐσεβάζατε ἐν ὁ θεός ἐπεκάλεσε τὸν ὄγον εἰς ἑαυτόν, ὁ πάσιν ὁ θεός ἐν ἅμα. Ἐγέρεις ἐν τῇ πάντῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἁγίᾳ, ἐσεβάζατε ἐν ὁ θεός ἐπεκάλεσε τὸν ὄγον εἰς ἑαυτόν, ὁ πάσιν ὁ θεός ἐν ἅμα.

New words: τ.φάτε, π.γνί well, cistern.

μεσ-μοόγγ to fetch water.

π.ἀγγιον (το ἁγγείον), π.φωγογγ names of vessels.

Lesson 29

29.1 The Conditional and conditional clauses.

εὐσέβεσθαι if I hear εὐσέβεσθαι
εὐσέβεσθαι if you hear εὐσέβεσθαι
εὐσέβεσθαι etc.
eὐσέβεσθαι εὐσέβεσθαι
eὐσέβεσθαι
εὐσέβεσθαι
εὐσέβεσθαι

ερευ-πρόνε σῶθη

Negation is with -τῶ: εὐσέβεσθαιτ, ερευ-πρόνε σῶθη.

ὁμ. may be omitted in the negative: εὐσέβεσθαι, ερευ-πρόνε σῶθη. The Conditional occurs only in the protasis of conditional sentences. Only the Infinitive may occur in the verbal slot.
Conditional sentences in Coptic fall formally into two clearly defined groups: (1) real, and (2) contrary-to-fact. The protasis of real conditional sentences in present time has a variety of forms:

(a) a clause with the Conditional:

εκθανατεύσει ε ναί if you believe this

(b) εγώνε (if) or εγξέ (if) followed by the First Present, the Circumstantial, the Conditional, or any type of nonverbal predication:

εγώνε/εγξέ κνιστέυε ε ναί
  " εκθαστεύε ε ναί
  " εκθαστεύε ε ναί
  " Ντοκ νε πενειώτ
  " ουντάκ νειτ
  " Νενείνα αν

if you believe this
if you are his father
if you have the money
if I am not worthy

(c) the Circumstantial alone often serves as protasis:

ενιά πεινά, ... since we are here, ...

The apodosis of such conditions may be any variety of verbal clause appropriate for the required sense (e.g. Fut. I, II, III; Habitual; Imperative). The apodosis may optionally be introduced with είσ (είσε). For examples, see the exercises.

The protasis of contrary-to-fact conditions is in fact an Imperfect circumstantial clause, or, in the case of nonverbal clauses, a circumstantial of the clause with the imperfect converter:

ε-νεφο ιπρο if he were king
ε-νε-οντορ νε ιπρο if he were the king
ε-νε-ουνταν ουρρο if we had a king
ε-νε-ενεινα πείνα if you were here

In past time ε-νε- is followed by the affirmative Second Perfect or negative First Perfect:
if you had given me the money
if you had not taken the money

If the clause is nonverbal, ε-νε- alone is used. Thus, ε-νεκκήν θείμα means both "if you were here" and "if you had been here."

The conditional prefix ε-νε- is not to be confused with the particle ενε which serves to introduce a question, e.g. ενε ἄκανθα ἔρως? Did you see him?

The apodosis of both tenses is in the imperfect of the Future:

ε-νεκκίστευε, ἑρέ-παι ημῶν ἀν.
If you believed, this would not happen.

ε-νε-ντάκκίστευε, ἑρέ-παι ημῶν ἀν.
If you had believed, this would not have happened.

The Greek conjunctions είμητι (ει μὴ τι) and καν (κάν) are also used to introduce protases of both real and contrary-to-fact conditions.

خارجα ης (except that, unless, if not) is often used to introduce the protasis of a contrary-to-fact condition; the clause usually contains a Pres. I, Perf. I, or nonverbal predication:

خارجα ης κίστευε if you did not believe
    "    άκιστευε if you had not believed
    "    Ντόκ η παίζειτ if you were not my father

29.2 Inflected predicate adjectives. There is a small set of predicate adjectives inflected by means of pronominal suffixes or by proclisis to a nominal subject, e.g.

νεσε-τενήςμε. His wife is beautiful.
νεσκώς. She is beautiful.

The more important of these are ηλιά- ηλάς great, ημόνοι-ήμοιον good, νεσε- νεκώς beautiful, νεσκώς ως wise, νάμβε- νάμως numerous, νεςώς ugly. When used in relative clauses, they are treated like the First Present: πρώτδε κτ ημούν
the good man, προμε εύς ἡμετερισμένος the man whose wife is beautiful. They may also be preceded by the imperfect and circumstantial converters: ιε-νανομε (πε) he was good; οὐ-προμε ε-νανομε (πε) a good man. ηαιατ (blessed is/are) belongs to this group, but a following nominal subject must be anticipated with a suffix: ηαιατογ Ν ηπερήπερηνη blessed are the peacemakers.

29.3 The comparison of both attributive and predicate adjectives is expressed by placing the preposition ε before the item on which the comparison is based: νοε ε μει greater than this, καλε ε περικεφήνη wiser than his brothers. In addition to simple adjectives, both Coptic and Greek, the predicate adjectives of the preceding paragraph as well as appropriate qualitatives and other verbal constructions may be used in this construction. E.g.

نهυο Ν νοε ε نهυصخحه. He was more important than his brothers.

πακοε ε نهυخخخخخخخ. He is more exalted than his master.

نهυο Ν ουοεمεν ε نهئ. It was brighter than the sun.

نهυوε ε نهععععععععععع. She is more beautiful than her sister.

A comparison may be strengthened by using ξογο (more) in various combinations: Ν ξογο ε, ε ξογο ε, ε ξογε, all meaning "more than." Ν ξογο alone may express an absolute comparative: μνοε Ν ξογο the greater.

The Greek preposition παρά (or Ν παρά) may be used instead of ε. Suffixes may be attached: παροι, παροκ, παρο etc.

29.4 Nouns with possessive suffixes (continued).

(a) πατ' (foot) was mentioned in §19.2 in connection with επατ' and αερεπατ'. Other compounds include άα πατ' prep. under, at the foot of; κα-πατ' to set foot (+ ευοια: to start out); ηοοε Ν πατ' to go on foot.

(b) επα" is the presuffixal form of two words: (1) εο επα" face; (2) εοοε επα" voice. Both of these words
are common in their unbound forms. Compounds worth noting are εἰς τὸν ἔπαινος prep. toward (the face of); (ὁ) ἴσος ἔπαινος prep. in the presence of; ζει-ταῦς (Q ζει-τάοις) to amuse oneself, be diverted, distracted (suff. is reflex.); ζή-ταῦς to raise one's voice, utter ( washington, εἰς ταῦς).  

(c) ζήν is the presuffixal form of (1) ζήν heart, mind, and (2) ζήν tip, edge. Compounds using the form include ζή-ταῦς to observe, pay attention to (εἰς, εἰς ἔπαινος); γάρ ζήν to have pity (on: εἰς ἔπαινος, εἰς ταῦς εἰς ἔπαινος); and the prep. τῷ ζήν τῷ ζήν.  

(d) ζήν is the presuffixal form of (1) τῷ ζήν belly, womb, and (2) τῷ ζήν front. ζήν (belly, womb) may be used in its plain sense, as in εἰς τῷ ζήν in her womb; otherwise it appears only as part of the prep. εἰς τῷ ζήν. ζήν (front) is used as a preposition with certain verbs, e.g. γίνε τῇ ζήν, ἐκ-τού τῷ ζήν.  

(e) τοῦτος (bosom) is found in the prepositions ἔτοιμος- 

Vocabulary 29

(ἄφωνος, ἅφως, ὅκαθα ἁ, εἴνοι, ἅγε, ἁγε, ἀληθῖς, ἀν ὑπό εἰς, ζή-ταῦς, γάρ ζήν, εἰς τῷ ζήν from the lesson)

οὐκ, Q οὐκ vb. intr. to delay, tarry; to be prolonged, continue; + Circum.: to continue (doing).

κοσμεῖνος καὶ κοσμεῖνος Q κοσμείνος vb. reflex. + εἰς ἔπαινος to withdraw, leave (from: ἐκολούθος).

tάμιον ταμίες- ταμίοι Q ταμίες vb. tr. to create, make; to prepare, make ready (ἀντίος); as n.m. creation, creature.

tάμιον οὐκ εἴη- οὐκ εἴος Q οὐκ εἴος vb. tr. to humble, humiliate; intr. and reflex. to become humble; as n.m. humility
(often + Ν 2ιτ). ne. 2ιτοτ grace, gift, favor; gratitude. γιν-2ιτοτ Ν ἰτη to give thanks to (for: εξ, 2ι, 2α); 6ιν-2ιτοτ to find favor. γορν (f. γορνς) adj. first, before or after n. with Ν. Ν γορν adv. formerly, at first.

Γ-2ιτογ 6 (Q o Ν) to exceed, be more than; to be in excess, more than enough for.

Ων ογρην adv. firmly, surely, certainly, diligently.

Exercises


B. (1) εγγανετι, ηηαηνογογ ήηοι. (2) εγγανκοτη, ειε νακηνη ηαεψετ ηηάτε. (3) εγγανκαλ Ε οκη, δηκατι Ε ηιντ. (4) εγγανκαλ ηεοτκι ετερεκας, εκαλε Ν ογρητ. (5) εγγαπε ηνατοι ει ειογιν 6 ηποις, ηεπαρατη ηηρηπ. (6) εγγαπε ηενετ ιε τεκκηνη, ηηακαλας. (7) εγγαπε ουητητη 6 ηενεοικ ηηαγ ηεηηογ 6ιτογ εροτη, τετημετη τι ηετ 2κειτ. (8) εγγαν-ηεκηνη ηκογ 6 κημε 2ι ρουςε, δηκακ ηηαηγ. (9) εγγαπε πεκειοτ επι-ηηα νακ, ηηηκεηντη. (10) εγγαπε πεκικον ηη-ηενογογ ηηακ, εκεη-ππηε ηανογ νακ. (11) εγγαλ-ηεκκονε ει ογκοι Ν ηατε, δηκαηνος ετερ
εηεγκας. (12) ε-ηε-γαληκαης ιε ηηογ, ηηεκαηηο ηηαηογ ιε. (13) αρκε-2ιτοτ Νααρπ ηηνοτε. (14) ε-ηεκαη ηηηαλ, ηερε-παηον
ηαηογ ιε. (15) τηηαρ-2ιτοτ ηεοτκι 6ι ηεκηογ ιε ηα. (16) ε-ηε-ηναηηεις ιε ηηογ ιε πηρο, ηεηηαηηο Νααρπ ιε ηεγνε 
ζηηκ. (17) εγγα πωκ ηκο Ν πεηη-ηοςε, ηεηαηεηαλ-2ιτη εςκηαν
ιε 6ινογη ετ ηηηαλ. (18) εγγαπε ηεηηοηε ιε ηετ ηανογ, ηεηαηαλ-
2ιτοτ Νααρπ ηικεις. (19) ε-ηε-ηηα-ηειςκεις οκε, ηεηηαηογ
νε. (20) εστὶν εὐπιστεύεις εἱν ὁγῷ, σεμασκασκελοῦ. (21) γὰρ
ἐρώτων εὔρημων-σ모ν ἡττοτή ἦν όγοείνα νιμ. (22) εἰς ἐρώτων
ἐφευρὲ-τοῦτον οὐ ημιτούργον. (23) σχολὴ ἐξ εἰς Μαῆς ἦν ὥτι
καμε. (24) εἰς πείνον οἱ οἰκεῖοι ναὴσωποὶ εὔολ νητῆ. (25)
᾿Ομήρα ἥν ἦτοκ νε παισωτ, νεῖναμοούτη.

Reading

(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

1. αὐχοος ἔτει οὐγκλο ἥπ "ἐν πεῖνεμοι νιμ ἄρικε
ἐρώτημε, ἅλλα ἄρικε ἐρῶ μαγαλ έκκω οἰκος ἥπ 'ἐρο-
ναί γων οἵοι ετέε νανοῦε."

2. ἀ-ογα καὶ οὐγκλο ἄσω κα καβκλο λγω πεκαγ η πεκαγένης
ἡ, "ταμίο ναθ ἦ οὐκογι ἦ αργήν." λγω λτάσων. πεκαγ ἥπ,
"ζερέν-σενογικ ναν.
" λγω λτάσοργων. ἡττογ ἄξ αυγογ ήν έενιτόκον ην πεδοῦν ητρη
ηηητη νητῆ."

3. αὐχοος ἔτει οὐγκλο ἥπ, "καὶ ναθ ἔργαν-οὐγγελος
οὐγκας νάκ εὔολ, ἄρικοποπ ἐρῶ, ἅλλα ἐφικ βα μᾶκος ἠχοος ἥπ,
"νη-νητα ἦ ημ ἐν ηγγελος ε-ἀλμήν 2ην ἔνωσε.""

New words: π.πεῖνος (ὁ πεϊναζμός) temptation.
π.ἀργήν lentils.
ζερέν εκτερόν-ζορπν' vb. tr. to moisten.
ηητόκον = πνευματικον spiritual matter(s).
Lesson 30

30.1 The Injunctive (also called the Optative):

马拉κωτάν let me hear  μαρκχωτάν let us hear
马拉εκωτάν let him hear  μαρκχωτάν let them hear
马拉εκχωτάν let her hear
马拉-πρώτες κώτα let the man hear

The Injunctive occurs only in the 1st and 3rd persons in standard Sahidic. The 1st person corresponds to the cohortative, the 3rd person to the jussive; theoretically, the Imperative may be said to occupy the 2nd person position. The negative of the Injunctive is expressed by using the negative Imperative prefix ηνφ- with the corresponding form of the Inflected Infinitive: ηνφτρεχώκεων don't let him go, ηνφτρεχψθυτάων don't let them kill him. The Injunctive is tripartite and is used only with the Infinitive. The free form of the 1st person, μαρκον, is used alone in the sense "Let's go."

30.2 The Future Conjunctive of Result (also called the Finalis).

- Ταρκχωτάν Ταρε-πρώτες κώτα
Ταρκχωτάν Ταρεπτμχωτάν
Ταρεκχωτάν Ταρεκχωτάν
Ταρεκχωτάν Ταροχωτάν
Ταρεκχωτάν

μ μay occur optionally before all of these forms. For the 1st person sing. the simple Conjunctive тα- may be used.

The Future Conjunctive is basically a result clause; it is especially frequent after an Imperative, e.g.

κώτα εροπ ταρεκφ-κάη. Listen to me and you will become wise (or: so as to become wise).

Although the Conjunctive itself may occasionally have the
value of a result/purpose clause after an Imperative, the Future Conjunctive always has this meaning. The nuance of the form can best be understood if it is viewed as the transformation of an underlying conditional sentence:

\[ \text{ἀνοιγε ταφναφ} \rightarrow \text{εκφάνει δείξις καθαίρει.} \]

It may also occur after a question, e.g.

\[ \text{νιμ πενταχναψυχροι ταφφαψυχροι; } \]

Who has seen him so as to be able to describe him?

If the question is rhetorical, as in this example, negation is generally implied: "No one has seen him so as.... If the question is real, the implication is "Tell me the answer so that ...," as in

\[ \text{εἰτων πεκκον ταφφάψυχροι νοής; } \]

Where is your brother that we may speak with him?

30.3 The Clause Conjugations. A distinction is made between sentence conjugations (Bipartite and Tripartite) and clause conjugations. The latter are so named because they correspond to a conjunction plus a clause in normal translation. To this category belong the Temporal, the Conjunctive, the Conditional, the Future Conjunctive of Result, and most uses of the Inflected Infinitive (στρεθοστην, ἔν ρωμποστην, μὴν αὐτος τροφοστην). Characteristic of this category is (1) negation with -ος-, and (2) the use of the Infinitive only.

A further clause conjugation is γαντηκοστην (until he hears):

- γαντοκοστην until I hear  
- γαντοτηκοστην until you hear  
- γαντεφοστην etc.  
- γαντηποστην  
- γαντεποστην  
- γαντεπομες σωτην until the man hears
Translation is regularly with "until," e.g.

τῆνας ὢν πείμα γὰντι τί. We shall remain here until he comes.

Similar in appearance to a clause conjugation is the form ξεν (N) ταικοτην (from the time that he heard). This consists, however, of the conjunction ξεν followed by the Second Perfect. Even more frequent are the compound expressions with κατὰ οὐ and ὢν οὐ (as, according as, just as), both of which are followed by relative constructions, e.g.

αὐσι ἐρωθ ὢν οὐ ἐπαθος οὐκ.

They found it just as he had told them.

κατὰ οὐ εἰπταὶλακ τητην, ἐποθελακ ἐστὶ·τὴν τῆς ὑποτιν...

According as I have done to you, you too are to do...

κατὰ οὐ εἰ ὧν ὑπηρὴ

as it is written concerning him

κατὰ οὐ εἰπταὶλακ τητην ὅνος

according as they would be able to hear (i.e. understand)

The feminine resumptive -c in these constructions refers back to οὐ and should not be translated as a pronominal object. If a real pronominal object is required, the resumptive -c is omitted, e.g.

κατὰ οὐ ὥνα-παγιὼτ τὴνοῦτ, ἀνοικ ὤ καὶ ἄκουη ὑμείῃ.

Just as my Father sent me, so I too am sending you.

Other constructions with οὐ are treated similarly, e.g.

ταῖ τε οὐ ὥνα-παγείας ἀπὸ ηὐ.

Thus has the Lord acted for me.

30.4 When the Inflected Infinitive is used instead of a simple Infinitive after a verbal prefix, it has the value of a causative (hence its alternate name, the Causative Infinitive):

ἄπτρεγει ἐπογήν. I caused them to enter.

ἅπτρερκίμε. I shall cause you to weep.
30.5 The form ἠπατκωτῆ describes an action as expected but not yet done. It is conveniently translated as "he has not yet heard." The form is fully inflected:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ἠπατκωτῆ</th>
<th>ἠπατηκωτῆ</th>
<th>ἠπατε-πρῶμε σωτῆ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἠπατεκωτῆ</td>
<td>ἠπατετκωτῆ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἠπατεκωτῆ</td>
<td>ἠπατογκωτῆ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἠπατεκωτῆ</td>
<td>ἠπατογκωτῆ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἠπατεκωτῆ</td>
<td>ἠπατογκωτῆ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It may occur in circumstantial clauses with the circumstantial converter ἑ-; the resultant form appears ambiguously as ἑ-ἤπατε- or simply ἤπατε-. In this usage it is best translated as an affirmative clause with "before":

τῇ ἤπατασῇ ἑ-ἠπατηκη ε ὑπολικ.

We shall overtake him before he reaches the city.

With the imperfect converter ἁ-ἠπατκωτη corresponds to the pluperfect: he had not yet heard.

30.6 An untranslatable dative with ἅ- or ἐφο- occurs optionally with many verbs, especially in the Imperative. This reflexive dative is called the ethical dative, following standard terminology. E.g.

ἐπὶ ἅμα ἐπιεῖ. Go home!

ἀὶ ἁπτὴν. Drink!

Verbs with which this occurs with some frequency are noted in the Glossary.

30.7 Higher numbers, ordinals, and fractions.

| 20 | ἄχωτ (f. ἄχωτε) | ἄχυτ- | 70 | ἄπε, σύπε, ἄπε |
| 30 | ἁλα (f. ἁλαθέ) | ἁλα- | 80 | ἁμένθ, ἁμένα- |
| 40 | ἁμέθ | 90 | πεπηλαοῦ |
| 50 | ταῖο | 100 | ἀ | 200 | ἁντ |
| 60 | σε | 1000 | σο | 10,000 | τεκ |

The tens combine with the forms of the units used in the 'teens (§24.3). The -τ- of -τências (5) is not repeated after
another -τ-

χούτογε 21 μαχαίτε 39
χούθη 25 γραθη 75

An intrusive -τ- appears before -ατε (4) and -ασε (6):

μαχατχε 34 cetace 66

The numbers γε 100, γο 1000, and τβα 10,000 are masculine:

γο σηαγ 2000 μηητσχοογς η τβα 120,000
γοηφη η γο 3000

Proclitic forms of the units are frequent here, e.g.

φητ-γο 3000 σεγ-γο 6000

Combinations of these higher numbers with tens and units vary in form, e.g.

γε μαλα = γε μη μαλα 130
σεγ-γο λγ φηονη η γε 6800

Ordinal numbers are formed from the cardinals with the prefix μεζ-. The ordinals are treated as adjectives before the noun with linking η. Gender distinctions are maintained:

μεζσχαγ η ζοογ the second day
μεζσγατε η ρομνε the second year

For "first" the adjectives γοφη (f. γοφηνε) and γογειτ (f. γογειτε) are used.

Fractional numbers worth noting are τ.παγε (half) and σογ, σηε- (half). Other fractions are expressed by πε-prefixed to the denominator, as in πε-μητ one-tenth, or with ουον (ουη-), as in ουη-ν-πηοογ a fourth.

30.8 The remote (or further) demonstrative pronouns (that) are μ.σ. η, f.s. η, and pl. η. These occur much less frequently than μαί, ταί, ηαί because of the preference for using phrases with et ημαγ, such as πετ ημαγ.

The prefixal forms πι-, τ-, and ηι- are usually described as the reduced forms of η, τη, and η, parallel
in usage to ηει-, τει-, and ηει-. While such a formal relationship may exist, the use of ηι-, ό- and ηι- in standard Sahidic is quite restricted. The form ηι- occurs mainly in a few temporal and local adverbial expressions, such as η ηιογοεις (at that time) and ηια (that side, as opposed to this side). The form ηι- occurs most frequently in expressions involving comparison with η οε η (like) or γ-οε η (to become like); it sometimes corresponds more closely to an English generic noun, e.g. η οε η ηιοινηκε like doves, like a dove. It is also found in the expression γα ηιενς. Elsewhere ηι-, ό-, and ηι- are frequent as scribal variants of ηει-, τει-, ηει- or have the force of an emphatic article.

30.9 When it is necessary to express a durative or continuous process or state in the future, a periphrastic construction is employed using the Circumstantial. Contrast

κηδεογην you will become holy
κηδαγωγε εκογαλε you will be holy
εκεκα-ρωκ you shall become silent
εκεγωγε εκκα ν ρωκ you shall remain silent

The difference is sometimes slight, but not infrequently spelled out. The same construction occasionally appears with other tripartite conjugational forms. A full discussion of the aspectual problem involved here lies beyond the scope of this book.

30.10 Greek conjunctions, adverbs, and prepositions that occur frequently in Coptic (for reference only). The term postpositive means that the word in question must follow immediately after the first element of the sentence, as in πρωμε αε αρισωκ.

ἀλλα but, rather.
ἀρα ἀρα (introduces question).
γιρ γιρ for, because, since (postpositive).


ἀδὲ δὲ but, however (postpositive).

εἰμιντι εἰ μὴ τι (1) if not, unless, except that (+ Conj.);
   (2) elliptically, e.g. Ἰησοῦς Ἑλικαὶ γὰρ Ἱλιὰς Ἐφθασεν
εἰμιντι εἰ σαρεπτα Elias was not sent to any of them
except Sarepta. Note the independent pronoun in this
usage: Ἡρᾶ-ἀλλαγ ἢ ἔρωτος ἑαυτίας εροτε εἰμιντι ἄνωκ No one
will understand it but me.

εἰτε...εἰτε εἰτε...εἰτε either...or.

εἰπει ἐπει because, since.

εἰπειαν ἐπειδὴ because, since, when.

ἐπειδὴν περ ἐπειδὴν inasmuch as, since.

ἐτι ἐτι yet, still, while yet (+ Circum.).

καὶ γαρ καὶ γάρ for truly.

κατοι κατοι although, albeit.

καν κάν even if.

κατ' κατά (prep.) in accordance with, according to; also
in distributive sense, e.g. κατὰ σάββατον every sabbath.
Note the absence of the article here.

μεν...ἀδὲ μὲν...δὲ balances two statements: on the one
hand...but on the other. Both postpositive.

ΜΗ μὴ introduces a rhetorical question presuming a simple
yes or no answer.

ΜΗποτε μὴποτε so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

ΜΗπως μὴπως so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

ΜΗΤΙ μὴτι like μὴ, but with strong element of surprise.

ΜΟΥΙΣ μόνις hardly, scarcely.

ΟΥΝ οὖν therefore (postpositive).

ΟΥΑΣ οὔδὲ and not, nor; the negation is often repeated
in Coptic as well.

ΟΥΤΕ ...ΟΥΤΕ οὔτε ...οὔτε neither...nor.

ΠΡΟΣ πρὸς (prep.) used like κατα.

ΠΩΣ πῶς how? why?

ΤΟΤΕ τότε then, thereupon, next.

ΣΟΔΑΝ δόταν when, whenever, if (+ Cond.).
ΖΟΚΗΝ, ΗΔΟΚΗΝ δοῦν as long as (+ Circum.).

ῳς ὡς (1) as if; (2) although; (3) when, while as (all + Circum.).

ὡς τε ὡς τε so that (+ Conj. or Inf. Inf.).

χωπίς χώπις (prep.) without; a following noun has no indefinite article.

30.11 Final remarks on Coptic conjunctions and particles.

(a) The main coordinating conjunctions are ἀκόμω and ἢν. ἢν is used primarily to join nouns or nominalized expressions; ἀκόμω is used elsewhere. ἀκόμω is sometimes used for ἢν, but this poses no particular translation problem. ἀκόμω often appears redundantly before the Conjunctive or before the apodosis of a conditional sentence. When nouns have no article (for whatever reason), they may be joined with the preposition ζι instead of ήν, as in ήν-μοού ζι οévénement ἢν-μαί. There is neither water nor food. ζι is also used to form compound nominal expressions of a special type, e.g. καρπίζοις στήριζοις flesh and blood. These expressions function as a unit: any article occurs only with the first word, as in ζηνκαρπίζοις στήριζοις ήν-μαί They are flesh and blood.

(b) The main uses of the conjunction ἐκ have already been introduced: (1) in naming-constructions (see Vocab. 17); (2) to introduce noun clauses (object clauses) after appropriate verbs of speaking, perception, and the like; (3) to introduce purpose/result clauses with the Second or Third Future. ἐκ is also frequent in the sense "for, since, because," which is less ambiguously expressed by εἴοιτε ἐκ and εἰπέτε ἐκ. In many instances ἐκ is the equivalent of English "namely, i.e." in introducing explanatory appositions, e.g. οὐχ οὐκ ἐκ ... ἐκ ὑπερετῇ ἡ εἴπερ an offering ... namely a pair of turtle-doves. ἐκ is also used in some compound conjunctions, such as ἐκάθαρα ἐκ (if not, unless) and ἢν ἐν ἐκ (as if, as though).

(c) εἴκοκο and εἰκε, in addition to their role in
conditional sentences, may be placed before any statement to mark it as a question.

(d) ἢς is a postpositive particle with very much the same function as Greek ἢς. It is especially frequent in the phrase τέκνοι ἢς and now, so now therefore.

(e) Ντοογν: then, thereupon, next, forthwith.

(f) Νγλα may mean "except" after a negative statement: ἢμο-ἀλλα ἦμογν τής Νγλα Νγλα Νίαμαν πεγμος None of them became cleansed except Naiman the Syrian.

(g) Certain temporal expressions may occur with a following relative clause without resumptive pronouns. These function virtually as compound conjunctions. E.g.

πεζογ απερ-μει Ναγογε the day when this will happen
ζή πεζογ ΝταγγοφΓ on the day when he looked.

(h) The Conditional is frequently used in a temporal sense: when, whenever.

Vocabulary 30

τελα vb. intr. to rejoice (over: εκν); as n.m. joy.

ταγο ταγε- ταγο* vb. tr. to increase (ημο); often prefixed to another Inf.: to do something more, much. ταγε-οειο to preach, proclaim (ημο*).

τής τεκε- τής* Q τεκνυ vb. tr. to purify, cleanse, heal (ημο*; of, from: ε, εβολα ζή, ζα); as n.m. purity, purification.

ταγο ταγε- ταγο* (εβολα) vb. tr. to send forth, cast forth, proclaim, tell (ημο*). ταγε-καρνος to produce fruit.

ταειο ταειε- ταειο* Q ταεινυ vb. tr. to honor, respect, value, esteem (ημο*); η Q to be honored etc., valuable.

τακρο τακρε- τακρο* Q τακρυνυ vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm (ημο*); intr. to become strengthened, firm, resolute.

n.con time, occasion. ην ουχον once. ζι ουχον all at once, altogether. ην κεκον again. con ημι always, on every occasion. ην ζα ην con many times, often. κατα con η
(+ Inf.) on every occasion of. π. ζωος τε male (of animals or humans); freq. as adj.: male, wild, savage. cινε is used as the corresponding female. πε. κλωμ crown, wreath. τι-κλωμ ἐξ Ν to crown. ξι-κλωμ to receive a crown, become a martyr.

αδειβε shade, shadow. τι-αδειβε to shade, protect (ε, ἐξ Ν). π. ενεε remainder, rest (often in plural sense). A redundant -κε appears frequently: π. ενεε the rest. τι-κρια to need (ὁμο*); to have to (do: ε + Inf.); κρια is Gk. τι κριεια

ὁμ-ποιειε ἡ, ὁμ-τ(θ)οιε to search out, visit. κρια is often used to reinforce a following preposition, esp. ἐν, with no real difference in sense.

Exercises
(1) πεξανε ἃ ηαρον, τευνου ἐν ἐνουν. (2) πατρε-πετερησαλ ταμιο ναπ η ανκοι η νεηκ. (3) παταιε-οειε η πεγαρειαν
(4) πατρε-πιλες ογαμ ογαμ ἐν ἐνοικοε. (5) α-και τηρου φανε κατα οε οε ετ σιε ἐν πακωμε. (6) κρια ἐν τηςμηντς οους η πομπε η τευ-κατερο άρινο νειν πενερπο. (7) άριειν ομπ ζαρει τατεπινε η
πεντον. (8) απε εγον ετρεπεναξε νηναι ε-νπατε-τεκτηπο τασ
ἐν πιου. (9) αρα-περειε κα-εθιν εξωκ ηταλακοκ. (10) αρα-ογουν ε-νπανου τανε-καρκοε ε-νανουν. (11) τιασκ η πειμα
γαπτικον. (12) ετε ειπε τετναξι η πεκλος η πεουου ἐν ἐνηω. (13) η δαμα ειν ετρεκτε-πετ ζιτουμκ εωη. (14) πεκεπεπε εις
αερκει η πινε 21 ουκοπ. (15) α-παπην τελη εξ η πηογενε πακωνηρ. (16) α-πετ φανε κοος ναν ἃς ποοεις, ουν-αοο ηροκ ε ταου. (17) πετεπτιηε-τεντατηνηα εροου ε αλλε. (18) πιλες η της ηαγουως η ακαλε η πηνην ετ ηνη. (19) πετε
ουηταγ φανον εινε ηρεφι-οειε η πετε πηταπ. (20) τινοοουν ἃς πεεοεις ναπινε ἐν πενηνε ἐν κεσον ἐν πεουου ετ ηνηω. (21)
πεπεπεπ κατα οε ειντεσην ετοτη ε λαη. (22) πατρε-πεκεπεπ εινους κεκας ευεκωτη ε τεκεβω. (23) κηλι-κλωμ
ἐξ ηετ ναφ-κιτρε ετες πεχραν ετ ουλαν. (24) τεομ η πε
The Lord's Prayer

πενεισωτ ἐν ἡμνυε, μαρε-πεκραν ωγον, τεκθνήφρο μαρεσει. πενογιον μαρεψφονε ν ἐν ετιν την ρφωπνε ὀν εἰσιν πκασ. πενεσικ πτνυ νῳ ντ-ῃθο ναϊ ηοοο, ντκω ναϊ εβολ ν ὑερ ερον ἐν ἐφω σωον ὑν ετίκω εβολ ν ὑετε ὑγνταν εροου, νττι-κτίν εβογν ε πειρασμον αλλα ντναςην εβολ 2τωτὸν ἐν πνονη-ρος, ἐν τω ἐν εοοο γα νιενες. ζαμην.

1. The repetition of the verb is apparently an attempt to clarify what was felt as an awkward construction in the Greek.

2. ἐν νῃν renders Gk. ἐπιοσολον "for the coming (day)." Note that the 2nd pers. Conjunctives continue, with the force of Imperatives, the 3rd pers. Injunctive forms at the beginning.

3. The prep. ἐ has the special sense of "due from (as indebtedness)." Thus, ὑετε ὑγνταν εροου "those things which are due from us," ὑετε ὑγνταν εροου "those from whom we have (something) due."

4. ναγς vb. tr. to rescue, save.
Reading Selections
Introductory Remarks

A. Luke I - V

The text given here is based on that of G. Horner, *The Coptic Version of the New Testament in the Southern Dialect, otherwise called Sahidic or Thebaic* (Oxford, 1911-24), Vol. II, pp. 3-95. The only orthographic changes made are in the division of the words in order to bring the text into conformity with the style of the present work. The Coptic version should be studied in conjunction with the original Greek; only in this way can the reader gain a clear understanding of the translation techniques employed and of the influence the original has had on the grammar, vocabulary, and style of the Coptic translation. The opening verses are rather difficult, but the remainder of the text is fairly simple and straightforward.

B. Apophthegmata Patrum

The Sahidic version of the *Apophthegmata Patrum*, or *Sayings of the Fathers*, survives in a single manuscript, parts of which are preserved in five different European libraries. The largest fragment, some forty-four leaves, now in the Biblioteca Nazionale of Naples, was published by G. Zoega in his *Catalogus codicum copticorum manuscriptorum qui in Museo Borgianae Velitris adservantur* (Rome, 1810). Sayings from this particular set of pages are often denoted by the siglum Z. These and the smaller fragments of Paris, Vienna, Venice, and London have all been assembled and edited by M. Chaîne, *Le manuscrit de la version copte en dialecte sahidique des "Apophthegmata Patrum"* (Cairo, 1960). The enumeration and text of this edition, which is unfortunately not without printing errors, have been followed for the selections given here. Chaîne supplies a French translation of the text and a valuable concordance of each "saying" with extant Greek and Latin versions, which the interested reader may wish to consult.
The contents of the Sayings are quite varied, including anecdotes about individual desert Fathers, the miracles they unwittingly performed because of their excessive virtue, their pithy statements on the perfections and imperfections of fellow-monks and the monastic way of life, and even quite serious digressions on important theological issues of the day. The collection is probably no more "historically authentic" than any similar collection of traditional material, but it does, as a whole, shed light on the early days of Christian monasticism and on the personalities of the dedicated men and women of the Egyptian desert communities.

Apart from a revision of word division, very few changes have been made in the text: (1) ζΝ and ζΝ have been adjusted throughout; (2) γωνε for the unusual γωνε, passim; (3) ΚΕΚ' for ΚΕΚ' on the first ecenthriion of No. 5; (4) άγε for άγε in No. 17; (5) θντοι for θντοι in No. 24; (6) Η ΚΥΝΑΝΤΙΚΟΣ for Η ΚΥΝΑΝΤΙΚΟΣ in No. 26; (7) ογουε for ογουε in No. 31; (8) θροφω for θροφω in No. 38; (9) two lines transposed in No. 38 (a printing error in Châine); (10) restore [ΗΜΟΠ] for Châine's [ΕΙΟΑ] in No. 70; (11) ρεφις for ρεφις in No. 175; (12) ιοκεξ ιε for ιοκεξ ιε in No. 175; (13) ογοκομα for ογοκομα in No. 175; (14) ζΝ ΚΝΗΝΥΣ for ζΝ ΚΝΗΝΥΣ in No. 175. Note the frequent use of ΚΝΗΝΥΣ for ΚΝΗΝΥΣ in this text.

C. Wisdom of Solomon

The text given here is based on P. de Lagarde, Aegyptica (Göttingen, 1883), pp. 65-82. Sapienta Solomonis, or The Wisdom of Solomon, well preserved in Greek, Latin, Syriac, Coptic, and Armenian versions, is an intertestamental work in the tradition of Hebrew wisdom literature (Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Ben Sirach), but by a writer well acquainted with the major schools of Greek philosophy. The date and provenance of the work are both disputed, and the interested reader may consult the discussion in R. H. Charles, The Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament (Oxford, 1913), Vol. I, pp. 518-68, where an annotated translation and an extensive bibliography may also be found. The short essay of Moses Hadas in The Interpreter's
Dictionary of the Bible (Abingdon Press, Nashville, 1962), sub Wisdom of Solomon, may also be read with profit. No changes have been made in the text other than in the division of the words. The minor restorations of Lagarde have been accepted without comment.

D. The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

As an apocryphal work dealing with the life, but mainly the death, of Joseph, the father "according to the flesh" of Jesus, The Life of Joseph the Carpenter is one of that large number of spurious gospels, acts, epistles, etc. that sprang from the imaginative pens of Christian writers attempting to fill in biographical details missing from the canonical New Testament. Although useless in a quest for "the historical Jesus," each of these works has its own intrinsic interest, reflecting as it does the peculiar doctrinal, nationalistic, sectarian, or other preoccupations of its writer and his circle. The Life of Joseph is fully preserved in a Bohairic Coptic version and a brief Arabic paraphrase, both of which were published by P. de Lagarde, Aegyptiaca (Göttingen, 1883), together with the Sahidic version of Chapters 14-21.1. Two further fragments (Chapters 5-8.1; 13) of the Sahidic version were published by F. Robinson, Coptic Apocryphal Gospels (Texts and Studies IV, 2; Cambridge, 1896), where a full translation of the Sahidic version may be found. The second fragment (Chap. 13) has been omitted from the text given here because of its poorly preserved state. S. Morenz has devoted a short monograph to the study of certain motifs in this text, especially the Egyptian background of the death scene in Chapters 21-23; that work, Die Geschichte von Joseph dem Zimmermann (Texte und Untersuchungen 56; Berlin, 1951) also contains a German translation of Chapters 14-24.1 of the Sahidic version. The text is presented as it appears in the published sources except for the division of the words. There are many unusual spellings, but the reader should be able to cope with them by this stage. The text is narrated by Jesus, who delivers a brief aside to his apostles in 22:3.
EYAGGELION KATA LOUKAS

Chapter I

(1) enepiámpere α-2ας 21-tóotoy ε 22αι η ηδαξε ετεθε νεπνυε ενταξητων η 2ηντ 2ραι ηωηηη, (2) κατα θεε ενταξητας ετοοτιν
η61 λεπτηςην ἡς νεπναλ 2ιν ς φορη, ε-λπωπαν η γεπερηςην
η ηδαξε, (3) αιης-ςναι 2ο, ε-λπουλατ ηαλ 2ω6 θιιν ιιιν η
φορη 2ϊν ουρφη, ετραξαλειου μακ ους ους, κρατιητη θεοφηλη,
(4) μεκας εκεεηηυε ε πωρη ς ηδαξε ενταξηκενεηηε ηηκοκ ηωηηηου.
(5) λπωπαν 2ιν νεπνουν η 2ιμπας ςπρυ κ ηουλαια 2ει1 ουηιης
ε-περπαν πε χαλαριας, επηην ε νεπνουν η αλια, ε-ουηηηη
ουεεηηε εξων 2ιν ςηδερε η ιαρων ε-περπαν πε ελιηαετ.
(6) νεπνουν ας πε πε πεπαληυ η αλιαυος η πεηηον ε 2ολ η
πηουτε, ευμοοηζε 2ιν ηηητολη ηηρου μη ηλαηηαημα 2ι πηοηηηηε
eγουλαη.

1. enepiámpere (enepiámpere) conj. inasmuch as. τωτ τετ-
tótoQ τυτ to become agreeable; to agree (on, upon, to: ε, 
exη; with: μη); τωτ η 2ντ 2ραι 2ϊν to become agreeable,
acceptable to or among.

2. γεπερηςην (geperthes) assistant; custodian.

3. κρατιητη: voc. of κρατιητος (kraítistos): O most
excellent Theophilos.

4. καηηεη ηοηηε 2ϊν (kaθηγεουμα) to instruct in.

5. π.λακιαλωμα (το δικαιωμα) act of justice; ordinance.

6. γερηηη (adj. or π.β.) barren (woman).

7. τ.ταξις (ή ταξις) order, arrangement; rank, post.

8. π.εωγηεηη ηποηηη to follow the custom.

149

9. καηηεη ηοηηε 2ϊν (καθηγεουμα) to instruct in.
(10) ἀγω γερε-πνεύματε τηρήτε ἰ Παλασ φηλα Ν Πεσαν Βολ Ν Πιλαγ μνούμενε. (11) ἀ-παγελασ τις Ν πνεύματε ουγηνή Ναυ εβολ ευγερατήν Ν σα ουγηνή Ν πενευσακτήριον μνούμενε.
(12) ἀγω τοτε τις ἀραριάς κετερεναυ, ἀγω Αυγοτε τις ερατ εξωφ. (13) πενε-παγελασ τις Μαγικε Νειρφ-ζοτε κεταριάς κα τευκρήτι Ν εκκοπος. ἀγω τεκσινε ελικαβεν σχαχπο Νακ Ν ουγηρε, Νηνούτετε Νε περατα Νε τεταναν. (14) ουγ-ουγηρδε ναγωπο Νακ Νην ουτελα, ἀγω ουγ-παρ ναγωπε εξην πενακο. (15) ζηναφ-ουγωας γαρ Ν πεντο εβολ Ν πνεύμα, ἀγω ρνευσε-νρρην τις σικερα, ἀγω ρναμουγε εβολ Νην πενακ ετ ουγακ χιαν ερεσης 2ηντζ Ν τεταναν. (16) ἀγω ρνακτε-ουγηρδε νην ουγηρε Νην Πηχε Ν πνευμε Νε πνευματε νευκοτε. (17) ἀγω Νητοχ ρναμουγες μα τερας 2ην πενακ μην τεομ Νην 2ηνας, κα ιον Νηντ Νηνειτε Νε νουγηρες τι Αγω Νητεσωτε 2ην ηθτερνθθη στ Ναιακος, Ας υστε Ν ουλασο πνηματε εγχετων.
(18) ἀγω πενε-καραιας Ν παγελασ Νε 2ην ουγ-νηνεμε ε ραι? άνωκ γαρ ιτσε-εξαο νην τεκσινε 
(19) α-παγελασ Νε ουγοφο, Πεπαθ Ναγι τοι άνωκ πε γαριαν, Νετατερατη σαντο εβολ Νην νηνοτε. 
(20) εις ττητε εκκαμπα εκκα Ν Ρωκ, Νην-σεομ άνοκ ε 
(21) πλασ ησ πενεςωφ ζηντζ Ν καραιας πε, ἀγω πενεφ-ουγηρε 
(22) κετερεναυ Νε εβολ, Νηνευσεμ-σεομ ε 

11. περιεςακτήριον (το θυσιαστήριον) altar.
13. π.ενεκ εντρέται, πρayer; ενεκ ενεκ- or ενεκ σενε- σεναν° Q सूचना to entreat, implore (νηνο°).
15. π.σικερα (το σικερα) strong drink.
22. χωρη, Q χωρη to make a sign, beckon (to: ε, ουγε; with: νηνο°, ση). Νηνο, εμνο adj. dumb, mute; δ-νηνο (Q o Ν νηνο) to become mute.


25. Νοέσθ νεσνεε- νεσνογσ to mock, reproach (νημον); as π.μ. reproach, scorn.

27. γηπ-τοοτ ησ· lit., to grasp the hand of (someone) for, i.e. to betroth (a woman) to (a man); the Q is expressed as τοοτε γηπ ναμ, she is betrothed to him (II, 5).

28. χαίρε (χαίρε). Greetings. 33. Text has χαίρερο.

34. σούνγ-σοοογτ to know a man (sexually); σούνγ + σοοογτ.
ΣΕΝΑΜΟΥΤΕ ΞΡΟΥ ΧΕ ΠΝΗΡΕ ΝΝ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ. (36) ΛΨ ΕΙΣ
ΕΛΙΣΑΒΕΤ ΤΟΥΣΥΓΓΕΝΙΗΣ ΝΤΟΣ ΞΨΨΕ ΟΝ ΛΣΨ ΝΟΥΨΕΡ ΝΝ
ΤΕΧΝΗΤΑΨΑΨ, ΛΨ ΠΕΜΗΣΟΟΟΥ ΝΕ ΕΒΟΤ ΠΕ ΝΑΙ, ΤΑΙ
ΕΝΔΥΝΟΥΤΕ ΞΡΟΥ ΧΕ ΤΑΨΡΗΝ, (37) ΧΕ ΝΝΕ-ΑΛΛΥ Ν ΘΑΧΣ
Ψ-ΑΠΘ ΝΝΑΡΨΝ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.
(38) ΠΕΧΑΣ ΛΕ ΝΙ ΑΡΙΑ ΧΕ
ΕΙΣ ΞΝΗΤΕ ΔΝΦ-ΘΝΠΑΨ Ν ΠΝΟΗΣΙΣ. ΜΑΡΕΨΨΟΨ ΝΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ
ΠΕΚΨΑΣΕ.
ΛΨ Α-ΠΑΓΓΕΛΨΟΣ ΚΨΚ ΕΒΟΛ 2ΤΟΟΤΕ. (39) ΑΚΤΨΟΥΝΤΕ ΛΕ ΝΙ
ΜΑΡΙΑ 2Ν ΝΕΙΖΟΟΥ, ΑΣΨΨΚ Ε ΤΟΡΨΗΝ 2Ν ΟΥΒΕΨΗΝ Ε ΤΨΝΟΙΣ Ν
ΤΟΥΛΙΑ. (40) ΑΣΨΨΚ ΕΨΟΥΝ Ε ΝΗ Ν ΖΑΨΡΙΑΣ, ΑΣΚΝΨΑΖΕ Ν
ΕΛΙΣΑΒΕΤ. (41) ΑΣΨΨΝΕ ΛΕ ΝΤΕΨΕ -ΕΛΙΣΑΒΕΤ ΣΨΨΘ Ε ΠΑΨΨΨΜΟΣ
Ν ΜΑΡΙΑ, Α-ΡΗΨΡΕ ΨΨΜ ΚΙΜ 2ΡΑΙ ΝΤΨΤΕ, ΛΨ Α-ΕΛΙΣΑΒΕΤ ΜΟΥΣ
ΕΒΟΛ 2Ν ΠΕΨΨΑ ΕΤ ΟΥΛΑΒ. (42) ΑΣΨΨ-2ΡΑΣ ΕΒΟΛ 2Ν ΟΥΨΟΒ Ν
ΣΜΗ, ΠΕΧΑΣ ΧΕ
ΤΕΣΜΑΜΑΛΨ ΝΤΟ ΝΕΙΖΟΜΕ, ΛΨ ΨΕΜΑΜΑΛΨ ΝΙ
ΨΜΗΤΕ, (43) ΧΕ ΝΨΝΙΨΜ ΑΝΟΚ ΧΕ ΕΨΨ-ΤΨΛΨΥ Ν ΠΝΟΗΣΙΣ ΕΙ
ΕΡΑΤ? (44) ΕΙΣ ΞΝΗΤΕ ΓΑΡ ΝΤΕΨΕ-ΤΕΣΜΗ Ν ΠΟΨΑΨΨΜΟΣ
ΣΑΣ-ΝΑΜΑΛΣΕ, Α-ΨΨΨΡΕ ΨΨΜ ΚΙΜ 2Ν ΟΥΤΕΨΗΛΑ ΝΨΨΤ.
(45) ΛΨ ΝΑΙΑΤΕ Ν ΤΕΝΤΑΣΨΠΙΣΤΕΥΣΕ ΧΕ ΟΥΨ-ΟΥΨΨΚ ΕΒΟΛ
ΝΑΨΨΝΕ ΛΕ ΝΕΝΤΑΛΨΖΟΟΥ ΝΑΣ 2ΤΨΝ ΠΝΟΗΣΙΣ.
(46) ΛΨ ΠΕΨΨ-ΜΑΡΙΑ ΧΕ
Α-ΤΑΨΨΨΧ ΧΙΣΕ Ν ΠΝΟΗΣΙΣ. (47) Α-ΠΑΨΠΑ ΤΕΛΗΝ ΕΧΨ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ
ΠΑΨΨΨΗΡ; (48) ΧΕ ΗΨΨΨΨΨ ΕΧΨ ΠΕΨΨΒΙΟ Ν ΤΕΨΨΠΑΛ, ΕΙΣ
ΞΝΗΤΕ ΓΑΡ ΣΙΝ ΤΕΨΟΥ ΣΕΝΣΨΜΑΙΟΙ ΝΙ ΜΕΝΑ, (49) ΧΕ
ΑΨΕΙΡΕ ΝΑΙ Ν ΞΕΝΨΨΝΘΝΟΣ ΝΙ ΜΕΤΕΨΨ-6ΝΩΝ ΝΜΟΨ, ΛΨ
ΠΕΨΨΡΗΝ ΟΥΛΑΒ. (50) ΠΕΨΨΡΑ ΣΙΝ ΟΨΨΨΜ ΓΑ ΟΨΨΨΜ ΕΧΨ ΝΕΤ

40. ΑΣΚΝΨΑΖΕ (ΑΣΜΨΔΟΜΑΛ) ΛΕ ΓΕΡΕΤ.
48. ΣΨΛΙΟ ΣΨΛΙΟ- ΣΨΛΙΟ' Q ΣΨΛΙΗΛΥ ΛΕ ΓΕΡΕΤ (ΝΜΟΨ), ΛΕ
ΓΕΡΕΤ ΔΗΨ ΗΓΕΡΕΤ; ΙΝΤΡ. ΛΕ ΓΕΡΕΤ ΔΗΨ ΗΓΕΡΕΤ.
Τ. ΓΕΝΕΑ (Α ΗΓΕΡΕΤ) ΓΕΝΕΑΣΙΩΝ.
50. Ν. ΧΨΜ ΓΕΝΕΑΣΙΩΝ.
51. περ. 6. 601 (of man), leg (of animal). ἄθροισις "Q ἄθροισις (ἐ έως) to scatter, disperse (ήμον); also more generally: to bring to naught.

52. ὑστάρακτος μέλι - ὑστάρακτος "Q ὑστάρακτος to overturn, upset (ήμον); as n.m. overthrow, destruction. π. ἀνάξιος (ἕ άνάξιος) ruler.

53. ἀγαθόν (τὸ ἀγαθόν) n. good, what is good.

55. περιπτέρα (τὸ σπέρμα) seed; offspring, issue.

58. μηραγή sp. of μή - (27.2) and τ. μηραγή neighborhood, town-quarter; hence: neighbor.

59. σκύλεις σκύλει - σκύλιτος Q σκύλιτος to circumcise (ήμον); as n.m. circumcision. 60. ἱμον No. ἐφώνε ἱμον otherwise.

61. τ. μᾶτε kin, kindred; μηραγίτη kinsman.
63. αἰτεῖ (αἰτέω) to ask, ask for. π.πινακις (ὁ πίναξ) writing-tablet.
65. γάξει 2ον (γκαξ) to talk of, about.
66. καὶ γαρ (καὶ γαρ) conj. for, for truly.
67. προφητεύει (προφητεύω) to prophesy.
68. σωτείς σε-σώτεις to redeem, rescue (Σωτήρ); as n.m. redemption; εἰρεῖ οὐγωτε Μάς to make a redemption for.
69. ξ.ταπ horn; trumpet.
72. εἰρεῖ οὐν Μίν to do a kindness to, for. θ.λαβένω (ἡ λαβένη) will, testament, covenant.
73. π.λαθα (pl. π.λάθα) oath. ὅρκος ὁρκεῖ to swear (an oath: Σωτήρ; by: Σωτήρ; to: ε., Μάς).
75. θ.δίκαιοςσύν (ἡ δικαιοσύνη) justice, righteousness.
πάψαθε, σέλαμοῦτε σπόκ χε πεπροφήνης Ν ππετ χοςε. 
κλαμοῦσε γαρ 21 θὴ Ν ποιεῖσ ε σοβτε Ν νεαρειούγε;
(77) ε δ Ν ούγοουν Ν ούγια Ν πεπλάσος Ν πκω ρβολ Ν Νεφοσ 2Η 2Η Νεγενοε (78) ετε θηταυής-της ϲίλλ δη Ν Να διη νεφονυτε 2Η 
νετσενάγης πεντήγης Νηστοής Νηστού Ντο 2Η νογειον εβολ 2Η πάγιες, 
(79) ε θ-ογοιν ε ρη 2Η κακη ςη νετ 2Η φοοος 2Η Ολίθ ς Ν Νπογ ς, ε σοουτής Ν φενογερτής ε τες 2Η Ν ςπήνη.
(80) πάψαθε δε διη δαγγάς άμφι δραγώς-κομ 2Η φειάς. νεφοόον 
δε πε 2Η χαλ ε δα λεκοοού 2Η νεφοοωνή εβολ 2Η πίσα.

Chapter II

(1) αςώπηνε δε 2Η νελοου 67 ήηλας αναγομα ε ρε εβολ 21 οτί 5προ 
αυγούστος ετρε-τοιογμηνή θηρε ςαλ ουα λεγιής. (2) τά 
τε τροπής Ν απογραφή ενταςώπηε ετρε-κύριονος Ν Ν δηγημων ε 
τευρία. (3) αμη νεβάκλ τηρού πο νου δογα η α γα ε ςαλ ουα 
τεχνολική. (4) αςώπ η εδρά 2ρωμ ςίλλ ιοσηφ εβολ 2Η Τεραλλιά 
ερολ 2Η Μπα ντας τεχνολική Ν δογολ α γα ε τεχνολικ Ν λαγιες, 
τεσλαμούτε ερον τε ναλέβεν, δε ουγελ η α γα πε Ν ποια 
τοτρια 

79. σοουτής σοοτής σοοτίων έσ σοοτίων to straighten, 
stretch out (ἴμος); instr. to become straight, upright, 
soooptē ιμός ε to directly toward, make fit for.
80. αςώπην (ασώπω) to grow up.

1. π.ανάγμα (το δούμα) decree. τ.οικογμηνή
(]-'οικομοι) the world. σαλ ουα to register by, according 
to; note the medio-passive intransitive use of σαλ.
2. τ.απογραφή ('ή απογραφή) enrollment, registry.
4. τ.πατρία (ή πατρία) family, clan; people, nation.
5. ταλύ εσονή reflex.: to register himself (from τ).
7. εσωλιά εσελή- εςολ έ Q σολε to swathe, clothe (ἴμος).
τ.τοεικ lag, piece of cloth; swaddling-clothes. ἢτο ἢτο-
κροσ ἢτο Q ἢτυ to lay down (ἴμος). π.ογογμή nanger.
(8) πενθος = watch, ποιημα = flock, herd; pasture; fold.
(13) τεστρατία = army, host.
(14) νέφος = this renders Gk. εὔσκοιας (men of his favor) rather than the alternate reading εὔσκοια.
(23) κατα θεετ ετ ση 2η πνομος η πνοεις xe σωουτ nηn et

(24) αυη νη ουγηςα κατα πενταγαυη 2η πνομος η πνοεις

(25) εις 2ηνε νειν-ουρφης πε νης ουρφηςαν ε-νειναν πε συνεςο

(26) ε-πειρφης νεανικας πε νης περοςαν πε πνοςε, εσεωη el

(27) ε-αυλαμος ε-νις 2ηνε πετηδα επ ουρφη νης ημανε


(29) ηπα περφευετε αν απ η πνοης ενις ευγαν, τε, ετρουγεμπ η

(30) ας ανιααη νης επερηε

(31) ας ανιααη νης επερηε

(32) ας ανιααη νης επερηε

(33) ας ανιααη νης επερηε

(34) ας ανιααη νης επερηε

(35) ας ανιααη νης επερηε

(36) ας ανιααη νης επερηε

23. τοοτε womb.

24. τε.ούγα (η δύσια) sacrifice. π.οοειη pair.

25. τε.πενταγαυη turtle-dove. η (η) conj. or. π.μας the young of any animal.

26. π.σαμήρ embrace, arms.

27. π.σεονος (το άδωνος) nation, people.

28. τε.φυιη (η ψυιή) tribe, people, nation. τ.μητροουμε virginity; π.ροουμε
virgin, virginity.

37. cîne ch- cîll to pass through, across; cîne ñoî eboî to leave, pass out of. t.ñstei (ñ uñsteï) fasting.
38. eççonomoi (ççonomoiç) to confess, acknowledge.
40. t.çofïa (ñ çofïa) wisdom. ûççarïç (ñ çôçïç) grace.
41. ûçromme, ûçromme adv. yearly, annually. ñ.ñçæxa (ñt pásçæ) Passover.
42. ñyññwûk is difficult. If Circumstantial of Fut. I, there is no main verb; if Fut. II, the tense is incorrect. It appears to be due to a slavish rendering of the Gk., but fails to carry the construction into the next verse, as the Gk. requires.
44. ñ-ççoouy ñ ñoowë lit., to spend a walking-day, i.e. to walk for a day.
(48) ΑΥΝΔΥ δὲ ἑροῦ, ΛΥΡΗ-ΛΗΡΗ, ΠΕΧΕ-ΤΕΧΜΑΛΥ ΝΑῈ ΧΕ

(49) ΠΕΧΑΙ ἄΓ ΝΑῈ ΧΕ

(50) ΠΟΟΥ ἈΓ ΝΠΟΥΕΙΝΕ Ἐ ΠΑΧΕ ΝΤΑΧΧΟΟΥ ΝΑῈ.

(51) ἈΓΕΙ Ἀ ΓΗΕΣΗ ἘΓΡΑΙ Ἐ ΝΑΧΑΡΕΘ, ΑΥΡΝ ΠΕΧΣΘΝ ΝΓΟΥΥ.

(52) ἘΓ ἘΓΣΑΡΕΘ Ἐ ΓΕΙΝΑΧΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΖΗ ΠΕΓΣΗΤ.

Chapter III

(1) 2Ν ΤΕΜΗΝΘΗ ἊΓ ΞΗΓΕΜΟΝΙΑ Ν ΤΙΒΙΡΙΟϹ ΚΑΙϹΑΡ; ᾞΟ Ν

(2) ΞΗΓΕΜΟΝ ἘΓΝ ΦΟΥΑΙΑ ΞΈΙ ΠΟΝΤΙΟϹ ΠΙΑΤΟϹ, ΕΡΕ-ΞΗΡΩΑΗϹ Ο Ν

(3) ΕΡΕ-ΑΝΝΑϹ ΠΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΥϹ ΝΕ ΝΗ ΚΑΙϹΑϹ, ΛΗ-ΠΑΧΕ ΝΠΟΥΕΤΕ ΥΨΗΕ ΧΑ 1ΩΖΗΝΗϹ ΠΑΙΡΡΗ Ν ΧΑΖΑΡΙΑϹ 2ΑΤΕ ΤΕΡΜΗΟϹ.

48. θDeserialize to this way, thus.

52. προκοπεί (προκόπατο) to progress, advance. ἘΝΔΙΚΙΑ

1. σπ- or σεπ-, proclitic form of a f. noun meaning year in date formulas: ΤΕΡ-ΜΗΝΗ the fifteenth year.

2. ΒΑΤΗ, ΒΑΤΗ ΒΑΤΟΟΤ prep. near, by, with; a synonym of ΒΑΤΗ, with which it is virtually interchangeable.

3. ΚΥΡΙΙΟΤΑΙ (ΚΥΡΙΟΤΑΩ) to announce, proclaim.
εν υπηρεσία η παντισμα η μετανοια η κα-νομε εσολ, (4) η εσολ ετ ιν 21 πισσωμε η ηγαξε η κα-νομε εσολ. (5) εια ηι μανουε, ητε-τον για ηι 21 σιβι ηι θεβιο; ηω η εομε ηανω σε συντων ηι η εομε ηηαθε εν ηειεθε εμεθε θεσεθε. (6) ηω ποουε η ηγαξει ηανωνε ηαλε εσολ, ητε-καρφι ηι μαν ε
πουκαλ ηι ηπουηε.

(7) πεξιω ηε ηιος ηε η ηηηηεγε ηε ηιος εσολ ε βαπτιζε εσολ
ηιοτηθ αε

πεξεπ η εξηθαμ, ηιη πεητηκαηακι η ε ποτ εσολ ηητε ηι
τορε η ε ηιο; (8) απι-ζενκαρπος αε εγιθηθα η τηεηαλα, ηετηθηαρκει η ηοοε ηε ουηθα ηεκηιετ ηεβαζαμ. πεξιω ηιος ηιηθα ηε ηηθα-θεοη ε ηπουηε η ε ηυηοκες-μενημηρε ηε ηεβαζαμ εσολ ηι ηεηιε. (9) ηιη ηενου πεκεβεκι ακη 2α
ηνοηγε η ηηθαν. ηανη ηιη ετε ηηθαμ-καρπος αη ε-μανωνα
ηεκηκοορεθ ηεκηκι η ε ποκεκθ.

(10) α-ηηηηεγε αε ηηνοηγ, ηεξιω ηιος αε
ουε ηε πεηθηαλαα ηε ηενουκαλι?

(11) απουκαηθ, επακ απουκ ηιος
ηετε ουηθα-θηθα ηετε-καρηθ-ουηε η ηετε-Μητηα, ηηω
ηετε ουηθα-θηθε ηεκηεκερη εν 21 ηαι.

(12) α-ζενκεθελωηεθ αε ει η ει-βαπτιζεα εσολ ηιοτηθ.

4. ογ- ογ' εσολ to cry out; to read, recite.
5. π.εια valley, ravine. τ.σιβι hill. 6οοηε η of
πισσωμε to twist, pervert (Ηνο*); intr. to become crooked,
twisted. σκοζθαγ Q of σκοζαθη to make smooth; intr. to
become smooth.

7. βαπτιζε (βαπτιζω) to baptise; note active form with
passive meaning. ηου (f. ηου; pl. ουγι) η.ι. snake,
serpent. τ.ορη (η δρηη) wrath.

9. π.κεκεβεκι axe. τ.νουγ root. κωφρε κεερη- κωφ'
to cut down.

12. π.τελωνεκ (δ τελωνεκ) tax-collector.
πεξαγ ΜΗ ΧΕ

πεξαγ, ενναφ-ου?

(13) Ντου δέ πεξαγ ΜΗ ΧΕ

ηπρή-λαλυ ΜΗ σογο παρα πενταγωγή ΝΗΤΗ.

(14) δυχομη ΜΗ ΝΗΙ ΜΗ Ο Α Ν ΜΗΤΟΙ ΧΕ

ενναφ-ού ζων ον;

πεξαγ ΜΗ ΧΕ

ηπρή-πε-λαλυ οκε, αυγη ηπρή-λαλε Α Α λαλυ, Νητηνιω ερφων

ε νετνοφωνιον.

(15) ερε-πλοο εφω τελε, εγισσευτε ιτρου ΖΗ λεγετ ετεβε

ιωσαννες ΧΕ μεγακ Ντου ΜΕ πεξε, (16) λ-ιωσαννες ουφων,

ευχω ριοκοι ΜΗ οιον ην ΧΕ

ανοικιε εις ιαντιτυτε ημωτη ΖΗ ουμοου. θηνυ δέ ΝΗΙ ΜΕΤ

ΧΩΩΡ ΕΡΟΙ, ΜΛΙ Ε-ΝΗΤΗΝΙΛΑ ΑΗ ΖΗ ΚΑΛΑ ΕΚΟΛ ΖΗ ΠΗΟΥΣ ΕΗ

πετνοουε. Ντου ΜΕΤ ιαντιτυτε ημωτη ΖΗ ουμπα εφωαλε

ηι ουκωτη, (17) ΜΛΙ ετερε-πεξαλ ΖΗ τερελιξ ε τεβο ΖΗ

νεκνεοοου, ε ςωυοις εςοου ΖΗ πεςκοου ε τεκανοοεκη. ΠΤΟΛΩ

δέ εναροκτη ΖΗ ουιςκε ε-μεςεφων.

(18) ΖΗ ζεκεδακε δέ ε-ναφωου εκεπαρκαλει ιμοου,

ενταε-οειη γ ΖΗ πλοοε. (19) ΖΗρωαα ΠΔ ΜΕΤεπιγραμμες, ευχιπιο


13. τωγ τεο- τογ Q τνω to bound, limit, determine, fix (κημο*).

14. ττο τεγ- ττογ to make (someone: first object) give (second object). ιν.οεε fine; loss, damage; ττε-λαλυ οκε to force payment out of someone. ι.λα slander; ζι-λα to slander (o). ζω ε to be satisfied with; used with ethical dative ερος (§30.6). ιν.οφωνιον (το ϐτνινου) wages.

16. ττοε Q of ττοφε to become strong, powerful. ιν.οεε strap, band. ι.τσοε shoe, sandal.

17. ι.κα winnowing fan. κε.κκου ροσε περιστιροσ-πορος ζοφι to quench ιμο*); intr. to become quenched.

18. ιπακαλει (ιπακαλεω) to exhort (κημο*).

19. τ.ειμε wife.
The remainder of Chap. III is genealogy and has been omitted.

Chapter IV

1. TC de ezhk evol v hN apolw, agkoté evol 2N

2. apolw, ecmooge 2N penv 21 teshmos (2) N 2me 2 rouy, eunpéraze hNouch 21T páiabulos, daw hNapouen-300, 2N ne200y et hNay. Nterouyuk de evol, agké. (3) páe-pe-ábolos nac xe 
edxe Ntok ne pmyrhe N moyute, axic n peiwne xe 
ed666-061k.

4. apouwag nac hN 061 TC xe 
edcne xe epe-primhe náwne AN e poik hNate.

5. ezhk a 2epl, apyoyeh e hNéterowy throu hN toykumenn 2N ouctihm hN ouoseig. (6) páe-pe-ábolos de 
nac xe

    11 nac hN teiexousia tpe hN peysoyn, xe Ntautaas nai, 
edw yáitlax hN peyosyn. (7) Ntok de epyanouwp N 
existo evol, cmaqwyne nac tpe.

20. evné etp- otn Q ot (e 2oyx) to imprison, enclose, shut in (hmo).  
22. Ntaioyag is Perf. II since this is an independent clause.

5. toyo toyo "to show, teach (someone: hmo; something: é). to. stihm (h stigmy) moment.

7. ouwp to worship, greet, kiss (hmo, na).
(8) ἀ-τε οὐφη, πεξαχ ηαχ χε
χαν ηαχ εκνανωφη ἐ πνοείς πεκνούτε, δψ χανανάιψε ἡαχ
ουίλα.
(9) αὐτῆς δε ε ὑπερουσάλλη, ἀνταγον ἐρατήν 21κν ηπῆς ἐ
περνε, πεξαχ ἡαχ ἐχε
ἐξης ἡτοκ ἐη πνηρε ἐ πνουτε, χοβή ελεητάν 21κν πείνη,
(10) χανή γαρ χε χνασων εττουτου ἐ νεανάγελος εττυθτέ
ετρεγαρές ερόκ. (11) δψ σεαπάτη κακήν τεγίνα, ἡμποτε
ηκώρην οὐγή ἐ τεκνογρητε.
(12) ἀ-τε δε οὐφη, πεξαχ ἡαχ ἐχε
ἀναοοσ ε ἐηεκπειράζε ἐ πνοείς πεκνούτε.
(13) ἀτερεβεξ-πεπαρασμος δε ηιε εβαλ, ἀ-παιαβολος εασκη
εβαλ όνοχ γα οὐγοιειγι. (14) δψ αχτοτον ῥέτε ἐ 2η τηθον ἐ
πειράτας ε τραλλάλας. ἀ-πεοειτ ει εβαλ 2η τερειχωρος τηρέν
εττυθτέ. (15) ἡτοκ δε νεικ-εκω ρα 2η ἡνευςιναγγος,
ερε-ρωμε ηιε ἐ-εεου ναχ. (16) αχει εγράφε ε ἡναραν, ημα
εταγυδανογυθ ηευτή, δψ εβεβοκ εγούν κατα νεικωντ 2η
ελεούν ἐ πανάββατον ε τευσιναγγον. αντσούν δε ε σφ. (17) δψ
ναχ ἐ πνώμεν ἐ ηεςας ε περοφηις. ἀνγούν ἐ πνώμεν, δηγε ε
νηα ετ σηξ (18) ἐχε
πεπάλη ἐ πνοέίς εγράφε εκω. ετε αι αλ ανταγον,
αντμγνυστε ε εναγγελίζε ἐ ηχκε, ε ταγε-οεϊς ἐ ογκω
εβαλ ἐ μαιμαλωτος τηι ουναυ εβαλ ἐ πεξε, ε ογου ἐ μετ
ογογην 2η ογκω εβαλ, (19) ε ταγε-οεϊς ἐ τερομεν ἐ
πνοείς ετ ρην.

8. π.τῆς wing; wing of a building. "οφης καθε- καθε'
ηα μα το leap, move quickly; reflex. idem.
11. ϋφη to stumble; tr. to strike (ἱμο') against (ε).
14. π.εοειτ fame, report.
16. π.αββατον (τα αββατον) the sabbath.
18. τοτε τέτε- τατέ' Q τατέ' to anoint (ἱμο'); with: ιεν,
ἱμο'); π.αιμαλωτος (ο αἷμαλωτος) prisoner, captive.
"οφην ουγή- ουγή' Q ουγήν to wear down, destroy; also
intr. to be worn down, destroyed.
(20) Δικε-πλουμε ας, διταιρ η πεψηπρετης, αγχομοσ. 
νερε-νεαλ η ουγον νημ ετ 2η τσυναφων εωη το ερν.
(21) δαπαχει ας η Χοοσ ναγ χε

η ποογ α-τειγραφη χωκ εβολ 2η ρεημαι
(22) λυω νερε-ουγον νημ πη-νητρε ρηματη, ευρ-ςωπρε η ηγαξε η 
τεχαρις ετη νημ εβολ 2η ρω, εγχω ημοσ χε

μη νη πητρε η ρωςη ας πε παλ?
(23) πεταχ κε ναγ χε

παντως τετακω ναι η τειπαραβωλη, χε παλειν,

αρι-παρε εροκ. 

δεστανσωτη ερνοο χε λυωμε 2η 
καφαραμομη αποσου 2οευ 2η ρειμα 2η νεκημ.
(24) πεταχ κε χε
2μημ χω ημοσ ηντυ χε ημη-λαδυ η προφητης δηπ 2η 

περημ υμη ημοιο. (25) 2η ουμε δε φχω ημοσ ηντυ χε

νεγη-ςας 2η ηχρα πε 2η πηθα η νεοοου 2η ραιαζ,

ντερε-τερ γχαμ η ρομητε η 
ρομπε ην ησοο χε εβοτ, 
ντερε-ουγοε 2ε-ρωμε ρομε 2ιχη πκας τηρη.
(26) λυω 
ημοιξηηεψ-ςαλαζ ρη λαλη ημοου ειμητι ε 

σαρεπτα πητε 

τσιαδωια, ρη ουγςιμε η ηχρα. (27) λυω νεγη-ςας 2η 

ςαβε η 

πηθα 2ι ελιγατος πεπροφητης, λυω 

ημε-λαδυ ημοου 

τεβο 

νσα 

ηαιμα 

περοα.
(28) λυμοις 

cα 

νηρου 

η 2οευ 

τσυναφωγε 

ευαωτη 

η 

ναι.

20. κου κεβ̄- κε̄- κοβ ̄ Q κου to make double; to fold

(Ημον).

22. τε.χαρις (η χαρς) grace, favor.

23. παντως (παντως) adv. wholly, altogether. 

ςαρε to heal (ε); παρε drug, medicament. Note reflex. εροκ.

24. δημημ (δημη) adv. indeed, verily.

25. εταμ vb. tr. intr. to shut, close (Ημον'); to close,

become sealed. 

νςα-βωμ famine, bad harvest; cpd. of 2ε 

season, βωμ adj. bad.

27. 

ςαβ Q σαβ ηπερε; 

ςαβ Q to become leprous; 

ςαβ leprosy. Note 2ι at the time of; νσα except for.
(29) ΑΥΤΩΟΥΝ, ΑΥΝΟΧΤ ΕΒΟΛ ΠΒΟΛ Ν ΤΠΟΛΙΣ, ΑΥΝΤΕΓ ΓΔ ΑΙΚΟΣ Ν ΠΤΟΟΥ ΕΤΕΡΕ-ΤΕΥΝΟΧΤ ΚΗΤ ΣΙΧΩΝ ΠΩΣΤΕ ΕΤΡΕΥΝΟΧΤ ΕΒΟΛ ΠΧΟΥΤΝ. (30) ΠΥΟΤ ΑΔ ΑΧΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΤΕΥΝΗΤΕ, ΑΧΒΟΚ.
(31) ΑΧΕΙ ΕΠΕΧΟΤ Ν ΚΑΦΑΡΝΑΟΥΜ ΤΠΟΛΙΣ ΝΤΕ ΓΑΛΑΚΤΙΑ, ΑΥΤ ΝΕΥΤ-ΕΤΗ ΠΕ Ν ΠΗΣΕΒΑΤΟΝ. (32) ΑΥΤ-ΟΝΗΡΕ ΔΕ ΤΡΟΥ ΕΒΡΑΪ ΕΧΗΝ ΤΕΥΧΕΟΝ, ΧΕ ΕΡΕ-ΠΕΝΩΧΕ ΥΟΟΝ ΠΕ Ν ΟΥΕΥΟΥΣΙΑ. (33) ΑΥΤ ΝΕΥΣ-ΟΥΡΝΗ ΠΕ Ν ΤΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΗ ΣΡΕ-ΟΥΡΝΗ Ν ΑΛΗΜΟΝΙΟΝ Ν ΑΚΑΘΩΡΤΟΝ ΠΗΣΤ. ΑΥΤ ΑΧΕΙ-ΓΚΑΚ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΟΥΝΟΝ Ν ΑΜΗ (34) ΧΕ ΑΓΡΡΟΚ ΝΗΜΑΝ, ΤΕ ΠΡΗΝΑΖΑΡΕΘ ΑΚΕΙ Ε ΤΑΚΟΝ. ΖΚΟΟΥΝ ΧΕ ΝΤΚ-ΝΙΝ ΝΤΚ, ΠΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΚ Ν ΠΗΟΥΤΕ.
(35) Α-ΤΕ ΔΕ ΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ ΝΑΗ, ΕΥΧΟ ΑΜΟΣ ΧΕ ΤΕ-ΡΡΟΚ ΝΤΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΗΣΤ. ΑΥΝΟΥΧΕ ΑΜΟΣ ΝΕΙ ΠΑΛΗΜΟΝΙΟΝ Ε ΤΜΗΤΕ, ΑΧΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΗΣΤ Ε-ΜΗΛΕΒΛΑΝΤΕΙ ΑΜΟΣ ΛΑΛΥ. (36) ΛΥΓΕΤΟΡΤΓ ΔΕ ΓΩΝΕ ΕΧΗΝ ΟΥΝ ΝΙΝ, ΛΥΓΩΧΕ ΝΙΝ ΝΕΥΡΗΝΥ, ΕΥΧΟ ΑΜΟΣ ΧΕ ΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΕΝΩΧΕ ΧΕ ΝΙΝ ΟΥΕΥΟΥΣΙΑ ΝΙΝ ΟΥΘΟΜ ΠΟΥΕΙ-ΓΑΞΕ Ν ΝΕΠΝΚ Ν ΑΚΑΘΩΡΤΟΝ, ΣΕΝΝΥ ΕΒΟΛ.
(37) Α-ΝΠΟΕΤ ΔΕ ΜΟΟΓΔ ΕΤΒΝΗΤΓ ΝΙΝ ΝΙΝ Ν ΤΠΕΡΙΧΨΡΩΣ.
(38) ΑΥΤΩΟΥΝ ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΙΝ ΤΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΗΝ, ΑΧΑΙΚ ΕΞΟΥΝ Ε ΝΗΙ Ν ΚΙΜΩΝ. ΘΥΜΕ ΔΕ ΝΙ ΚΙΜΩΝ ΝΕΥΣ-ΟΥΝΟΟ Ν ΝΙΜΟΝ 2ΕΜΟΝ 2ΗΝΩΝ ΠΕ.
ΑΥΣΕΝΩΝΤ ΔΕ ΕΤΒΝΗΤΓ. (39) ΑΚΑΘΩΡΤΓ 2ΗΝΟΝ, ΑΧΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ ΝΙ ΠΕΝΟΝ, ΑΧΚΑΚ. Ν ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΑΣΤΡΩΟΥΝ, ΑΞΑΙΑΚΟΝΕΙ ΝΑΥ.

29. ΝΙΚΟΟΣ angle, corner. ΠΧΟΥΤΝ adv. headlong.
33. ΧΙ-ΓΚΑΚ ΕΒΟΛ to cry out; ΝΕ.ΓΚΑΚ cry, shout.
34. Note use of reduced form ΝΤΚ for ΝΤΟΚ.
35. ΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ ΝΑΣ (ΕΠΙΤΙΜΩ) to rebuke, reprove. ΕΛΑΝΤΕΙ ΑΜΟΣ (ΒΛΑΠΤΩ) to harm, injure.
36. ΟΥΕΙ-ΓΑΞΕ to order, command (ΝΑΣ; that: Ε, ΕΠΕ). 38. Τ.ΓΩΜΕ mother-in-law; Ν.ΓΩΜ father-in-law. 2ΝΟΜ, ΤΗΜ to become hot; ΝΕ.2ΝΟΜ heat, fever.
39. ΑΞΑΙΑΚΟΝΕΙ ΝΑΣ (ΔΙΚΑΧΟΝΕΩ) to wait on, serve.
(40) ἐρε-πρέν ἐν ἡμῶτι, οὐκ ἄν ἐτε οὐκτοῦ-Ρωμε νέους ἐν τούς εὐγόμενε λαὴτοῦ λαχ. ἤτοι τε ἀντάλλε-τοῦτ ἐξήν ἰώσομεν ποὺ δι αἰωνοῦ, ἀντάλλεσσον. (41) ἀντε-παλιμονίον ἐν ἐνυ ἑβολ ἐν ἐγκί-φακ κ ἑβολ, εὐχε ἱμος ἔχε

ήτοι τε ἐν τῇ ὑπάκα ἐν πνούτε. ἀγω νεκρεπιτίμας ἅν ἐ-πακ ἱμοοῦ ἄν ε ἐγκί, ἔχε νεκροοφήν ἔχε ἦτοι τε περε. (42) ἐπέ-πτοον τε ἐν τῇ ἑβολ, ἀγαθ εὐμα ἐ καιε. ἀντε-παλιμονίον ἐν τῇ πνοε ἱμοῃ πε. ἀγαθοῦ, αὐξανεῖ τὴν ἱμοθ ε τῆς ἱκα καὶ ἐλλ. (43) ἦτοι τε ἐναν ἅν ἔχε

ζαντε ἐτρέφειν ἐκκεφαλίζε το λεκτος ἐν τοῦτο ἐν πνούτε, ἔνταγεταιμοοὐ γάρ ἐν πεισμ. (44) νεκροπρῶς τε ἐν ἑμ ἱμοφωρίι ἐν ἄγεεια.

Chapter V

(1) ἐγκίνπε τεν ἐν τῇ πτε-περβῆ εἰςοῦ εἰςευταν ἐ εἰςένα ἐν πνούτε, ἦτοι τε ἐνταγεταταν πελατι ἐν τατι τάιμη ἐν τεμενσαρεό.
(2) ἀναγε τε ὡν εὐμοαι εἰςοῦνε τατι ταμήν, ἐ-α-πονυτε πε

εἰ ἐνταξια ἱμοτο, εὐχε ἐν νεκροοφήν. (3) ἄθαλε τε ἐν ἑν τῇ θηνοί

40. ἁτήν ἂτη- ἂτην Q ἁτήν vb. tr. to reconcile, adjust (ἵνοια; το: ε, ἂν); intr. (1) to become reconciled; (2) to set (of the sun, etc.). Note ἐστιν in indef. pron. sense "anyone," with plural resumption in ἐστιν. 1. ἂτην ἂτην- ἂτην εὐγόμενε ἐν τῇ ταμήν, ἐ-α-πονυτε πε

ἐταξια ἱμοτο, εὐχε ἐν νεκροοφήν. (3) ἄθαλε τε ἐν τῇ θηνοί

1. ἂτην ἂτην- ἂτην εὐγόμενε ἐν τῇ ταμήν, ἐ-α-πονυτε πε

ἐταξια ἱμοτο, εὐχε ἐν νεκροοφήν. (3) ἄθαλε τε ἐν τῇ θηνοί

2. ἁνοε ἁνοε-, ἁνοε- Q ἁνοογοτ vβ. tr. to bring (boat) to land, into port; to moor (ἵνοια; at, to: ε); intr. to come to land, into port, be moored. ἐνονω εἰς fisherman. ἐνονω (πλ. ἐνονω) net.

3. ἁνοε to row (ἑβολ ἂν: away from).
ε-πα-σιμων πε. αυξομε σας ετρευσινε εβολ τον πεκρο τον ουκομεν. αυξομε εκ 21 παξοι, αυτ-εσώ το νημισμεν.
(4) ητερογουμε ει μεγαβες, πεξαμε τον σιμων ης κετ-θυτις ε μετ ωικ, ητετηκαλα το περιμενεν ε εομεν.
(5) α-σιμων κε ουφωθι, πεξαμε ναη τος παρας, ανθ-ω-κεις τη τεμπυ τηροτ, νηπωθι-αλλα. ετρε
πεξαμε αει τηνακαλα τη κενθημεν.
(6) ητερομη-παι αε, αυξομε ερουμε τον ουμημις τη τητ ε-παθωμε. πετε-εγωμημε ει μενως πε. (7) αυξωμε ε
μεγαβες ετ 21 παξοι ατρευσινε αντε-τοοτου νημιαμεν. αγει αε, αμνημε-παξοι εκαυ τοσοτε ετρευνεμε. (8) ητερε-σιμων πετρος
ην ε παι, ανπαστη τα σωμερετη το τε, ειχωμε νημος ης καθωκ εβολ ηναιοι, ης επι-ουρμες το πεντ-νομε, νικαεις.
(9) με-αυξωμε ταρ ταζους πε το λν ουομε νιμ ετ νημιαμεν εκη
τεσοουμε το ητετ ενηηομενε. (10) ρομοϊςκ ει μπε νικωμος ης
ιωναμενης, νιψηρε ναζεβάλιος, νευο χοινωμος νου σιμων.
πεξε-τε να τονις εκ
ηπτρ-τοτε. ηιν τενου εκνωμενε εκεν-ρομεν.
(11) αμανε-νεκουμε αε ε πεκρο, αυγκα-νκα καμε πεσωι, αυγαζουνε πεκαωι. (12) αυξωμεν εοι, εις ουειο το νηπολις, εις
ουρμενε ερημεος ης σωβεξ τουναυ το τε, ανπαστη εκη
πενζον, ανπηκαουμε, ειχωμε νημος ης
πυσιςκ, εκαθηνουμε, ουι-εσωτ ηνοκ ε τεθοι.

4. ωικ γεκ- γεκ* Q ωικ to dig deep; Q to be deep; μετ ωικ the deep places. 
5επον γε-ν, 
6ποι- 
7 ωικ to seize, 
catch (ημο*). 
6αλα (χαλδω) to let down, lower.
5. 
6. ποι- 
7. ωικ to labor, work with difficulty.
6. ποι- 
7. ωικ to burst, tear, 
break (ημο*).
9. τεσοουμε gathering, collection; catch (of fish).
10. ρομοϊςκ (ομολωγ) adv. likewise. ν.κοινωμος
(ο κοινωνώς) partner.
(13) Αυστρική-τετελεια δε εβουλ, άξως εροε, εγχε όμος χε
τουσά. τέλο.
λω κ τευγογ α-πισεβα κακα. (14) Προς δε ανπαραγγειλε μαν
χε
μπριςος ε λαλοι, αλλα βακ, τητουκ ε ποινα, ανταλ
eπαις δε πεικτε θο κατα θε ενταουες-εσανε όμος θε
μαυςει εγκινθητηρε μαν.
(15) περε-παιξε δε μοογε μ γοο γε ετεηηη, λω περε-ηνηγη
cwoyε εεγουν ε κατη εροι λω ε ταλαοου μη μεγαινε.
(16) Προς δε μεοες ε μονα πε ε ζενηα μ καιε, ειογαα.
(17) ενοινει δε, εετ-εκω η ουροου, εερε-ηνεφαριαοε ρηοκ
μη γενημολιαδακλαοε, ηασε ενταιει εβολ μη ηεμε νηη
tελαλλα μη ηογαλλα μη θεηη, περε-τεομ δε μη πιοοις ωοο
πε ετερελαοο. (18) ειε γενηψε δε αηη-ουρωε μη ηαιη
eκαη, λω μεγαινε πε νεα αηηη εεγουν ε κακα μη πεηητο εβολ.
(19) ε-μπουγε δε δ ηεηη ε ηηηη εεγουν ετεε ηνηγηδε, λωβωκ
επαις δε τεηεηλη, ληαλλα μονε ενεκηντ 2ηηη ηεραμοο μη
πεηλο ε τεηνητε μη πεητο εβολ μη τη. (20) ανηλ αδε δε
τεηηηηηηειε, πεηαη χε
πρψε, νηκνοοε κη μακ εβολ.
(21) α-νεραμματευς δε μη νεφαριαοε αρκει μη μοκμεκ,
εγχε όμος χε
μημ δε παι ετ γηη-φης μη μοηη η

13. χω2, η χη2 vb. tr. to touch (e).
14. παραγγειε ηα2 (παραγγελλω) to order, command.
16. cize cε2- cα2ε vb. reflex. to withdraw, go away; also intr. to be removed.
17. νε.φαριαοε (οι φαρισαοι) Pharisaees. π.νομολι
dακλαοε (δ ηομοδιδασκαλος) teacher of the law.
19. π.κεραμοο (δ κεραμοος) tile.
21. νε.γραμματευς (δ γραμματευς) scribe, clerk. γηη-φης,
ηη-φη to blaspheme (against: e); π.φη blasphemy.
κανονε εβολ ἡσα πνουτε ημαλαχ;
(22) ἂτερε-τε ἀε είνηε ε νευμοκινκ, πεθαχ ναυ χε ἀγρωτιν τετηνεγευε 2ή νετηγνητ? (23) ἀγ γαρ πετ μοτή ε χοος πε, χε νεκνομε κη νακ εβολ, κη ἐ ε χοος πε, χε τωουμ νήμοοοδε? (24) ξεκας ἀε ετετηνεινε χε οὐητεπηρε ἡ προμε εξογεια 2ήπη πκας ἀ ε κα-νονε εβολ—
πεθαχ π πετ σύδε χε
ειξω νίμοος νακ χε τωουμ νήπιοι ἡ πεκλογον; βωκ ε πεχή.
(25) ἡ τευνουμ ἀε ανττωουμ ἡ νευφτε εβολ, νήπιοι ἡ πεκλογον, ἄνβωκ ε πεχή ενή-εουμ έ πνουτε. (26) ἀμ-επηρε ἁε τηρου, ἀνή-εουμ έ πνουτε, ανους 2ή φοτη, ευχο νίμοος χε,
ἀναγ ε γενηγηρε ἡ μνογ.
(27) μάνεα νακ ἀαει εβολ, ἀκαγ ευνελωνες ε-πεχραν πε
ἀεγει εδημοοο 2ή νευτελονιων. πεθαχ ναυ χε ὧγαζή νεων.
(28) ἄακα-νηκα ἁε ἀαι νεων, ανττωουν, ἀνουςτε νεων.
(29) ἀγ σ-ἀεγει ἁ-ουνόγ έ χοτε νενε 2ή πεχή. νευη-
νημονεα ἁε ἡ τελεωνες μὴ γενκοογε νημαγ ευνης.
(30) ἀ-νεφαρίκαιος μὴ νεγκαμματευς κρΗφν εουγ έ
πενηλεγήνης, ευχο νίμοος χε
ἐτεε ου τετηνουμ ἀγ τετηνο μὴ ἡτελονες ἀγ
ἀρεφ-νοβε?
(31) ἄ-τε ἀε πνοφή, πεθαχ ναυ χε
νετ νηκ ἁ-κρηλ αυ ο νεκειν, αλαλ νετ μοκέ νετ ἁ-κρηλ
ναυ. (32) ἀταείν οσ ἀ ἀ τεθ-νακακιος αλαλ ἀρεφ-νοβε

23. κη conj. or.
27. π.τελονιων (τδ τελωνιον) tax-house.
29. τ.χοτε a reception, entertainment, banquet.
30. κρΗφν vb. intr. to murmer, complain (against: ε, εουγ ε, ευχ, ἡσα).
31. τωκ τεκ- τοκ Q τηκ vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm; reflex. and intr. to become strong, firm, hale, hardy.
32. τωθ τεθ- ταζε Q ταζε vb. tr. to summon (ἶμοε, ε); vb. intr. to knock at the door. μετανοει (μετανοεων) to repent.
€ μετανοεί.

(33) Νἴτοου δὲ πελάγυ νὰρ ξε

ήμαχθης Ιωϊανής ηνηστεύε 212 ἴν σοπ άγω σεεοπτ, Νἴτοου ην ηα-ναβαλικος. νουκ δὲ οὐγον, σεσω.

(34) λεκε-ΤΕ ΝΑΥ ΞΕ


(36) λαχω δὲ ΝΑΥ η Κηναράνοιν ηξ

μερε-λαλαυ σην-ουτοις 21 ουγτη τη η ζα1 νπγορπ νηστηα η παβε. εγωπε ηημον, υμανπε-τκεωτη τη η ζα1, άγω ηντετη-

ττοις 21 η ζα1 την-ξας ε ηπάεε. (37) άγω μερε-λαλαυ ηνυχε

η ουγρη ην κηρε ε βενακος ηη λε. εγωπε ηημον, ζαρε-

πηρη ην κηρε πε2-νακος, ηηπηηα ένολ, ητε-νκεακος ηλκο. (38) άλλα εγλανε-ξηρη ην κηρε ε βενακος ην κηρε.

(39) μερε-λαλαυ δὲ ουγε-ηηρη ην κηρε, εηςε-ηηρη ηη λε.

ζαχωος ΓΑΡ ΞΕ ηερη-περη-λε.

34. τ.δελεετ bride; ηα η δελεετ bridal chamber;

(p.) ηα-ττελεετ the groom.

36. σωάπ σην- σολ' Q σολ' vb. tr. to break off, cut off (ήμο'); intr. to break, burst. ζα1 adj. new. τωρη τορη Q τορη vb. tr. to sew (ήμο'; tc: e). ηνηημε τιγ; ουγτη η παβε tattered garment. ην.ογυ use, value, profit; ην-ξας to be useful, of value, to prosper.

37. ηακος (δ ροκος) wineskin. ηον(ε) ηη-; ηη- πον' Q πην (± ενολ) vb. tr. to pour (ήμο'); intr. to pour, flow.
3. ἀ-οὐγον χνε-ουχάλο ἔσε, "παςειτ, ἐτε ὁν ἄνοκ παζή
ναγη, ταφ-2οτε ἀν ἰνεγη ἐν πνούτε?" πεξε-πξαλο ναχ ἔσε, "ἐν
μεγευ τε ἐργαν-πρωμε ἀμαστε ἐν πεξπιο 2ν περιη, θακασκο ναχ
ἔετε ἐν πνούτε." πεξε-πξαλο ναχ ἔσε, "οὐ πε πεξπιο?" πεξε-
πξαλο, "ἐχακ ἐρε-ναμε ἀμασε-τεβισνε 2ν ἐων ἀμι, ἐκατ
θος ος να χασε, ἀρπα-μεγευ τε αντ ερον πε ετρενπαντα ἡ
πνούτε," πξακοσ φαν χασ, "ἀρπακ ἄνοκ ἤν ῥωμη?" ἐργαν-ουγα ἀε
μογν εβολ 2ν ηαι, σανγυ ναχ ἤνι έετε ἐν πνούτε." 1

4. πξακοσ ἤνι ἀλ δοικην ἔσε, "ἀ-οὐγον χοοσ ἢ ἀλν πανε
ἔσε, 'εικαρ-ογ ον παζή εκαρθ? ταφ-2οτε ἀν ἰνεγη ἐν πνούτε.'
πεξαχ να χασ, 'ἐν ητύνειν 1 εγον ενφ-2οτε ἰνεγη ἐν πνούτε,
ἀν βολ 2ν τηθρεφ-2οτε ἐν πετ ήναι κναφ-2οτε 2ωσκ ἰνεγη
ἐν πνούτε.' 2

5. ἀ-οὐγα χνε-ουχάλο ἔσε, "ἐτε ὁγ, ειξμοοσ 2ν παμα ν
ωπε, παζή κατσ κα κα νημ?" ἀπογωθη ναχ ἤνι πξαλο ἔσε,
"εβολ ἄε σωμε ήνι πεκενθηριον 1 ἐτ 21 βαλ: τειναύ, τεικατ, τεινακα, 2 τειναξί. ἁν 2ε σωμε εκγαγεπο ν
tηθενεργεια 3 2ν ουγκαθαιρος, 4 θαρε-πεκενθηριον ἐτ 21
γουν ωπε 2ν ουκεθρατ 5 ήν ογουγα.

6. ἀ-οὐγα ᾧν χνε-ουχάλο ἔσε, "ἐτε ὁγ 2ν μαμα ν
ωπε, ταρπαπων?" ἀπογωθη ναχ ἔσε, "ἐβολ ἄε ἀπατεκεισρή 2 ἄ

3. (1) ἀπαντά (ἀπαντάω) to meet, confront.
4. (1) τοθε τεθ- τος Q the vb. tr. to join, attach
(ἀμο); to: e); used reflex. here.
5. (1) π.εκενθηριον (το αλοεθηριον) sense-organ. (2)
γωμη vb. tr. to smell. (3) τ.ενεργεια (ἡ ἐνεργεια) function,
action. (4) καθαιρος (καθαρος) pure; μηθκαθαιρος purity.
(5) σκεπαστ vb. intr. to pause, rest, become still.
6. (1) ελοπαπ, Q ζαπαν vb. intr. to become despon-
dent. (2) ειωρά ειερε- ειερες vb. tr. to perceive, see
(ἀμο').
πὴντὸν εἴηςελπίζει 3 έροις οὐσας τκολασίς 4 ετής οὐσονε. ε-με-άκ
ειρτὴ-ναὶ 2ην οὐσφάξα, αγία ντε-πεκμα 2ην οὐσας μοὺς 2ην 5 έροκ
γαντογνωμές εξαπλάε ε νεκμοτέ, άνεκναγκές εξαπλάε οᾶστογ ν έθητινε
ζαρόου νηπτὴσελπαν."
14. ἀνυώος ὁ ἴος, "νανοῦ-ογος-ἀβ  ἀυ ς ες-ἱππ οῆς-ος  ἐς ἦ ν ἔκαρα ἢ ηεκιησυ γατῆς τκαταλλαλια."

15. ἀνυώος ὁ ἴος, "ηπα-ποιοι  κοκκες  ἐς οὐς  ψαντου-νοῖς ἐβολ ἦ παραλικος.  ἐρε-πετ καταλλαλι η πεινσον ττῆς ἐς παί.  ἡατακο γαρ ἦ τεγγυς ἦ ςετ ἑωθῆ, ἀυ ς τεν-κεογε ὁ ἦ πνην ἡμοι μεταλγος.

16. ἄγα ἐς ἡμε ἦ οὐρειφ ἅ ὁμιτ, ἀυ ς ἄγ  ἦ οὐαντ ἦ ν ἦρ π η οὐς ἄκελε.  πεπα χ ἴος, "οι οὐς ἦ οἱ η πινού."  ἠτερε-πνεςεπε ἐς ηαγ ἐς οὐς ἦ νημαχ, ἡμοιχι.

17. ἄγι ἐς ὁ ἦ οὐσαίαλιον  ἦ ν ἢρ π ἦ ἀπαρχ ἐς οὐς ἐγετάλαν ἦ νηκιησυ κατα οὐαντ ἐς πους.  ἀ-ογα ἐς ἦ νηκιησυ κακ ἐςπαί ἐςπ τκυν, ἀ-ἀπατ ἐβολ ὁπος, ἀυ ς ἦ οὐσιος ἄς ṣε ἦ ν ἔκαρα ἦ τκυν.  ἀγφς ἐς ἦ ν πλ ες ἐς οὐς ηροοου ηταγοφπε, ᾿αγς ἐς ονομ εκιησυ  ἐς ψεντ.  ἄγα-τοοτου ἐς σω  ἡμοι, εγς ς ἀνος  ἴος, "ητη-ομαλι- ουςυ επογενετ.  καλως  ἦ-παι ἡμε ἦμοι."  ἠ-πκαλ ἐς ἦν ἐροο, εγς  ἰνος  ἴος, "αλωθ  ἵα παγηρε.  οὐγφς γαρ ἦ-νανοχν  ἤ ηταγαλα.  ηον  ἦ ονος κε οὐνεγκετ-τεικυν  ἄς ἰνο- οὐρειφ ταρ-τοικογενεν  τχρ  εις ἴος  ἦ νηκιησ ἦς ἦς ὁμιτ ἐς ἰες

14. (1) ἀβ = ἰε.  (2) The Conj. continues the infinitives: (and it is good) that you not eat the flesh of your brothers (i.e. calumniate them).  (3) τ.καταλλαλια (ἡ καταλαλα) slander.

15. (1) π.ποιο (f. τε.πιω) snake, serpent.  (2) κοκκες = κακε to whisper.  (3) ογα Eve.  (4) π.παραλικος (ὁ παρα- δειςος) Paradise, Eden.  (5) καταλλαλι (καταλαλέω) to slander.  (6) ογει is used pronominally: his own one (soul).

17. (1) π.σαίαλιον (τὸ σαΐτιον) keg.  (2) τ.ἀπαρχ ἦ ἀπαρχ) first-fruit; ἦρ π ἦ ἀπαρχ new wine.  (3) τ.κυν, τ.κηνν arch, vault, vaulted place.  (4) σω  σω- σω Q σω ὑμ. tr. to scorn, treat with contempt (ὁμο).  (5) κα- λως (καλῶς) adv. well.  (6) ὁμ οἰς Q ὁλο ὑμ. tr. to em- brace (e).  (7) An oath: "As the Lord lives,..."
18. Δυσον Κην ζην πεθώντες έγοναν ε ούς. Διαζερατί ε
πεθάνα, αναλείφαν ζην οὐμήτερον ἔστιν έγοναν Δυσον άνω ε παρα-
γε και παρασκοπος άνή πολλάς. Δι σήν τε τευ γογναν ευκαπονος
εγερνυ εβολ σήν τε τευδαπονο. Ντερε-παι δε γάφαν, αναλο ευγοντ.

19. Δυσοκ ην ουγογι ηει πνεμονετερος έν διντ κα παρ-
εκπεσκοπος κα Ράκοτε άνω Ντερεχκτον ε διντ, άγνον ανα τε
ποσίλα, "περ-πολας έ-ους." Ντοκε δε πιναν μαχ χε,
"φυζι, να μνησθε, άνοικ ηποιγε το Ισλ πάνε ης
παρεκπεσκοπος καθαράς." Ντοογε δε Ντερπογωτά, άγκαρος ετε
ποιάνε χε έγερναρες ερόου εναλο κα Πας-γράφ έν πάλα.

21. άγογη ην ηεστο ήκο άδε θεογο, άνω πεξαν ή πενινή-
τος χε, "ταμιο ηαν ή ουγογι ηη Άρθιν," άνω άκταμιον. Πεξαν
χε, "ζερρ-σενοεικ ηαν," άνω άγκορον. Ντοογε δε άγνον
εβολ εμάμαχε κα μενήκον έν πεξοντ αναμε κα τευσ χε άν.

23. Δυχοος ηει αν ιεσκ χε, "νανειοτε κεν ανα παμβο
νευαρε ηη γεγοντιν έν πελε μεγαί άτοσικ μη γεγοντιν έν θε-
βάνε." Ντότον χε τεταγορε ήη έγεγοντιν ευταβίην. Ήκ

18. (1) σαρφ-σιντ adj. patient, long-suffering; μήτερφ-
σιντ patience. (2) παραγε (παράνω) to pass, pass by, away.
(3) πολλάς Q polō vb. tr. to wound, damage, offend.
(4) π.καπος (δ. καπνός) smoke.

19. (1) πνεμονετερος (δ. πνεμονετερος) elder. (2) ψυζι an
expletive of some sort, but cf. gloss 175(5) below. (3) 
ταξρο ταξρε- ταξρο Q ταξρην vb. tr. to affirm, confirm,
strengthen (άμοε); intr. to be confirmed, resolute. (4) 
ξι-γραντ to amuse or divert self; as n.m. diversion, dis-
traction.

21. (1) π.άρθιν lentil(s). (2) σωρό σερφ- σιρν Q σορφι
vb. tr. to moisten (άμοε); also intr. to get wet, drenched.
(3) κε.πι(ευματ)ικον (τα πνευματικά) spiritual matters.

23. (1) Perhaps insert ηη before ανα παμβο. (2) φορει
(φοοκ) to wear. (3) π.σιρφινε palm-fiber.
24. συναβεκ δε ε ποτε, 1 πεκαν γαλ γε, "Πτωτερνωκ αε ε κττ τε τεπολωρη ρηθε; Πτετηδαρες γαρ αν."

25. Ντα ταν αυξοεσ χε, "α-ανα ναμβω χοος χε, ται τε 
ετε 33σε ε πνοαξοεσ ε φορει κε η ιερατει: χοτε τε ιερ
τεπφηθηκ κε πσωλ τε χιρι κε γομεωτ κε 3οου, Πτετη-καλως 
τειος 1 ε ριτε, τοτε εφεφοι ημος."

26. Αυξοεσ νει! απα κασιανος χε, "ουβ κε νεκαντηκος, 1 
α-αποτακεσ 2 κε νεκρομα 3 τηρσυ, άπτια κε ηςκν. 
απα-
ζεκοι νατ ετε τερξια ηαζαθ. Πεκουρωφ ε απτ 2η 
ου- 

tεποτακτηκος 4 ετ ξικ εβολ οτε νεθηκειο κε 2ητ. 
ηα 
αε 
αι 
κε 
ου 
ογλα 
σα 

e 


27. Ω-αυβ κε ησηνθυ 
xε-ανα πασταμων χε, "ου βετιναααα, 
χε σελιασ 1 ιηοι ειτ κε ηαζωβ κε 6ιχ εβολ;" 
αιουφοιί νει 

παλο, πεκαν χε, "πκε-ανα χικ εκκηνεεε ραγιωνε 
πεζονος κε 
εικ αοο 
ε 
κα 
οο 
ε 
κα 


24. (1) οβε εοε- οοε" vb. tr. to reap, harvest; as n.m. harvesting, reaping. z and c are often interchanged in this word. Note -τ for zero (1st pers. obj.) on κττ.

25. (1) The sense is that if no one thought it worth taking, it was suitable to be worn by a monk.

26. (1) συνκαντηκος (συγκαντηκός) adj. of noble rank; τ.νητςσυκαντηκος nobility. (2) αποτακεσ (αποτάκωσω) to renounce, give up. (3) πε.κρης (το κρης) goods, money. (4) π.αποτακτηκος (αποτακτήκός) anchorite, hermit monk; τ.νητςαποτακτηκος status of anchorite. (5) επρην επρην- επρην' Q copn vb. tr. to lose (ημοσ'); intr. to go astray, be lost.

27. (1) θαλησ (θαλωσω) to afflict, distress; passive construction here. (2) ηον vb. intr. (aux.) to be about to, be going to (do: ε + Inf.). (3) τ.αμη (η τιμη) price, value.
η ουσίαν δέ της πισκο, 4 κα-ουγκούλ εβολ
ζην ουγκτή, ήτοκ ετ τω. ταί τε θε ετεκαθεί-ητον. "πεξε- πες ναχ χε, "εφ'ονη ουγκτι ορθρια άμαυ, κούωφ ετήρατει- ποούγ 5 κάμιν έλλε 61χ?" αυνούγιν, ζην παλλο χε, "καν 7 ουγκτι ζήν ην, άνικα-παλλο ζήν εβολ. πετε ουγκ-ηον άμο μέ ελλα, 
άριη, άονοή 8 ζήν ουγκτορί αν." 28. ά-ουγκον χε-ανα επαπανιον χε, "ακι-ουγκτι εροι." 
πεξε-παλλο ναχ χε, "εδια-ηον δαρ; χε άκμι-πενκα θη ένθηκε 
ην νεκρα ην άορφανος, άκλει χε, άηνού γαρ ε 
παογιν, εεμε θ έκομε.
31. άε-ουγκ-ογια δέ ην ετ ουλλα επιγμούη έροι χε πι- 
λαγρίος εγογινζ ζήν ιττην, εηρ-παλλ ζήν ουγκε ερπων ουγκη 
ην πεπεξεικ άμιν άηον. ζηνογον δε ενερεβατι 2ήν ηαγρα κε ζη 
πεξεικ ζήν ελλε εβολ, εις 2ήτε ζήν ουγκενε λεγειν ην ογκαλλατιον 
ευγ-μιν η τη 
2ολοκοττίνος 2ης οες. ενερεβατι η ηναλα, επ- 
κα άηον χε, "ζηνε ζε ετε-πενταχορμες ει." άεγ εις 
ηνλα ετε 
εει εσφεις. εγογκην δε ζην ηαλλο, ενθητε θ εα ογκα, 
άπων λγε ηαλ. 
πετ 2ήτε λεηολα 
ηαε 
λα άηον, 
ηαο 

e 3η 
ου-
εν 
ναχ. 
παλλο δε ηπευγογι " 
εκ 

e α 
πεξ 
ε 
η 
πεξ 
η 
π 
η 
ν 
ε 
η 
ν 
π 

η 
ν 
π 
η 
ν 
π 
η 
π 
η 
π 
η 

ε 
ν 
ν 
ν 

ε 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 

ε 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 

ε 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 

ε 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 

ε 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 

ε 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 

ε 
ν 
ν 
ν 

ε 
ν 
ν 
ν 

ε 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 

ε 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 
ν 

ε 
ν 
ν 

ε 

28. (1) π.ογιν" window; niche, alcove.
31. (1) βαλλατιον (το βαλλατιον) purse; note resump-

tion as fem. in εις, εις, εις. (2) π.ολοκοττίνος (6 
ολοκοττίνος) a gold coin. (3) π.ογιν part, share.
κτερεφκωλά   1 ε προ, ἀρει εβολα  ὑδροα, πεθαχ ραχ χ(ζ), "Πηκλ-πιν?" ἦνοι α δανοτήση εβολα  ἡμος χε, "ἄνοι ϕα μακαριος." ἀγω ἄρταμ  2 ε προ, ἄρωκ  ἐγους, ἄρωη.  κτερεφκανα ε τεχ- γυμοσομον.  3 ἀριστήρας ραχ, ἀγω ἀρωτο  4 ἀραρχ, ἕβολα  ἡμος χε, "εῖς ὄνυς  ν ουγου  ε λουγους ἐ  ἁυς  ἐροκ.  ἀριστητ  γρα πετηντ.” ἀγω ἀρωπωτερε  ερος  2  ὕμνηταιριφε, ἀρω-πετο  ραχ, ἀταχεί  γρα ραχ  2 ἐν  ἡμνος  2  ἐνε.  κτερε-τουγε  2  ἡγους,  ἀ-αν  ἄνωντιος  γριφάρ  ραχ  2 ἐν γους  2  ἐντ.  5  πεζε-ἀνα  μακαριος  ραχ  χε, "κελεγε  ἐλα ταςωμα  2  ναι  μαγατ.” ἦνοι α δε  πεθα  χε, "γωτπ.” ἀγω ἄνως  ν ουγος  2  ὑολ  2  ἐντ, ἀρωρπωτα.  ἀγωοοος, ἄγω- τας  ε  τμητρεφτ-πεςς.  8  ἡ  τεφυξα  ἀν ρι  2  πναγς  2  ρουγς.  ἀγω-ρουγ, 9 ἀγω  τηνετε  10  Ασβακ  επειχετ  ε  πεςποψον  εβολ  2 ἐντ  πνοουτ.  ἄρωκ  ἐγους  ε  ττουγε  2  ἐνος  μακαριος  12  ἀνα  ἄνωντιος, ἀνναγα  ε  παι  13  2  τηνετε  2  ἀνα  μακαριος, ἀρω-πηρε, ἀγω  ἄρω-πι  14 ε  νοιξ  2 ἀνα  μακαριος, εβολα  ἡμος χε, "κ-2πς  2  ἔνωρ  ρχ  2  εβολα  2  την  ειγετ.”

48. ἁν-ουγ-ουγον  2  ἐν  σφακτ-  2  ἐν  2  ἔνωρετε.  ἀρα  α δε  2  ἐν- εν  γρακτικι  εγουρη.  πεθαχ  χε  2  γρα  ἐγοντε, "τπασωκ  ταςω  παιατ  ειναναν  ρωτε.”  ἀγω  2  α τρατηνε-πιφας  2  ἐν  2  λλαγ  2  τπασωρος  2  ναλο  ἐγοντε.” ἀγωι  2  εβολα, ἁνογους  μαγατα  2  ἐν

38. (1) κωλα  κκα- καλς  θ ροτ ε μετ. intr. to strike, knock (at: e). (2) γταμ vb. tr. to shut (Ἀμο). (3) τεγμοσομον (τε ῥουμον) patience, endurance; he apparently made him wait a long time. (4) όρος, θ ροτ ε μετ. intr. to be happy, glad. (5) π.ερον palm leaves (moistened and used for weaving). (6) κελευ (κελεύω) to order, bid, command. (7) π.ερολ bundle. (8) τπ-ταν to benefit, profit; ρετρ-ταν beneficial; τμητρεφτ-ταν benefit, profit, what is beneficial. (9) μογιν κοτε vb. tr. to weave (Ἀμο). (10) τατητε weaving, basketry. (11) επαγαν (το σπήλαιον) cave. (12) μακαριος (μακάριος) blessed; used here as epithet of Apa Antonios; do not confuse with Apa Makarios. (13) π.ερολ multitude, large amount. (14) τπ-τα to kiss (e).
into the desert and live as a hermit monk. (2) π.κελώλ jat, pitcher. (3) σκόρκη σκφκτ- σκφκτ Q σκφκτ to roll away (tr. or intr.). (4) ουγοσι ουγεφ- ουγεφ Q ουγεφ vb. tr. to break, smash (Νοσ'). (5) γυνομία (διομένα) to be patient (with, under: ε), submit to; to endure, last. (6) τ.σονεὶα (τ.Βοηθεία) help, aid, support.

70. (1) π.ανακωρήτως (δ. άνακωρητής) anchorite; the status of a true anchorite was viewed as a very advanced stage of spiritual development. (2) Τ.τοοτ' Νοσ' to lay hold of (suff. on τοοτ' is reflex.). (3) In causative sense: "they made him go around to the cells ..."

102. (1) π.ζελως (τό έλος) marsh. (2) τοογι as tr. vb. to carry (Νοσ'). (3) τομήτ, Q τομήτ to meet, befall (ε). (4) π.οζε scythe. (5) χι Νοσ' η σονε' to ill-treat, harm,
ΔΗΜΟΣ ΑΗΝ. ΑΗΝΟΙ ΕΡΟΚ. 6 ΕΙΣ ΖΗΝΤΕ ΓΑΡ ΖΩΑ ΝΙΝ ΕΤΕΚΔΗΡΕ ΑΗΝΟΥ ΓΕΙΡΕ ΑΗΝΟΥ ΖΩ. ΊΤΟΚ ΓΑΚΚΗΝΣΤΑΤΕΥΣ ΚΑ ΖΕΝΩΟΥ; ΑΗΝΟΚ ΔΕ ΜΕΙΟΥΜΕ Ε ΠΤΗΡΙ. 7 ΓΑΚΚΗ-ΟΥΜΗ ΣΡΕΙΗ ΚΑ ΖΕΝΩΟΥ; ΑΗΝΟΚ ΔΕ ΜΕΙΝΚΟΤΕ ΕΝΕΖ. ΟΥΓΩΝ Ν ΟΥΜΑΤ ΠΕΤΕΧΡΑΒΕΙ ΕΡΟΙ ΠΖΗΝΤ." ΠΑΧΕ-ΑΠΑ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΣ ΧΕ, "ΟΥ ΝΕ;" ΊΤΟ Β ΔΕ ΠΖΑΧ ΧΕ, "ΠΕΚΕ-ΣΤΙΟ ΝΕ. ΑΝΟΚ ΔΕ ΜΕΙΝ-ΣΟΜ Ε ΕΘΒΙΟΙ ΕΝΕΖ. ΕΤΕΒ ΝΑΙ ΠΝΙΣΚ-ΣΟΜ ΕΡΟΚ." 

124. ΔΚΧΟΟΣ ΝΕΙ ΤΙΝΑ ΓΩΡΕΙΝΤΙ ΧΕ, "ΟΥΓΩΝΙΕ 1 Ν ΟΝΕ 2 ΕΥΦΑΝΝΟΧΤΕ ΓΩΣΗΤΕ 3 ΕΙΣΙΝ ΠΙΕΡΟ, ΒΝΔΑΣΥΝΟΜΕΝΕ ΑΝ Ν ΟΥΖΟΟΥ Ν ΟΥΜΩΤ. ΤΤΕΡΠΟΣΕ 4 ΔΕ ΛΑΣΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΩΞ Ν ΠΟΝΕ. ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΩΞ Ν ΠΡΟΔΕ Ε-ΟΥΓΩΝΙΕ ΤΜΛΥ Ν ΠΕΙΒΕΙΝΕΤΕ Ν ΝΗΤΚΟΣΜΙΚΟΝ. 5 ΝΤΟΡΟΕ 6 ΔΝ ΩΝ ΩΤΕ Ν ΠΝΟΥΤΕ. ΕΥΦΑΝΝΕΙ ΕΡΠΑΙ ΓΛΥΜΝΤΟΝ, 7 ΓΑΚΚ ΕΒΟΛ. ΖΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΝΕ ΒΠΙΡΑΣΜΟΣ Ν ΝΑ-ΤΕΙΝΙΝΕ ΝΑΙΣΤΑ ΕΥΣΩΟΝ ΕΝ ΖΗΝΤΕ Ν ΠΡΟΔΕ. ΝΑΚΟΥΚ ΔΕ ΕΤΡΕ-ΠΡΟΔΗΣ ΣΟΥΓΝ-ΠΕΖΗΓΙ ΝΑΙΝ ΝΗΝΟΙ, ΕΤΡΕΧΝΑΤ ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΠΖΡΟΥ 8 Ν ΤΤΙΝΤΝΟΣ. ΝΕΤ ΤΑΧΡΗΤ ΔΕ ΖΗΝ ΤΝΙΣΤΙΕ ΖΕΝΑΖΚΙΝ ΕΡΟΥ ΝΕ.

141. ΑΝΑΒΑΛΕ ΝΕ ΝΕΠΡΩΕΣΤΙΟΝ 1 Ν ΚΩΣΤΑΝΤΙΝΟΥΠΟΛΙΝ ΝΕΙ ΟΥΜΟΝΑΧΟΣ Ν ΡΗΦΚΙΝΕ ΣΙ ΕΝΩΔΟΣΙΟΣ ΠΡΟ. ΠΡΟ ΔΕ ΕΝΒΙΝ ΖΗΝ ΤΕΖΙΝ ΕΤ ΤΗΛΥ, ΔΗΚΑ-ΠΗΝΝΗΓΕ ΡΕΝΑ, ΔΖΕΙ ΝΛΑΣΗ, ΑΝΤΣΙΖ ΕΒΟΥΝ Ε ΕΜΟΝΑΧΟΣ. ΔΗΝ ΔΚΧΟΘΝΑΤ ΝΕΝ ΖΗΝ ΝΕ, ΔΚΧΟΟΠ ΔΕ ΕΡΩΥ Ν

---

Do violence to; to constrain; xi: Ν ΧΟΝ (ΧΙΝΟΝ) p.m. violence, physical constraint. The genitive (my) is objective here: "the constraint I feel from you." (6) ΜΗ-ΣΟΜ ΑΗΝΟΙ ΕΡΟΚ I have no power over you. (7) ε πτηρί (not) at all. (8) poeic vb. intr. to remain awake, keep watch (over: e).

124. (1) π.τωβας, τ.τωβε brick. (2) π.ομε, τ.ομε clay, mud. (3) τ.σιτε foundation. (4) τ.τερποσε(ν) baked brick. (5) κοσμηκος (κοσμηκος) worldly, secular; μετακοσμικος worldliness. (6) nices mec(FOX) - nacr' Q noce vb. tr. to bake, cook (κονο'). (7) In sense: "if he achieves a position of importance." (8) ne.προφ burden, responsibility.

141. (1) ne.πρωεστιον (το πρωεστελον) suburbs, environs.
οι άνθρωποι από τα κάθετα. 2 Πότε; όπως δείχνει τον πρότυπο; Ονομαστήρι, αλλά το
ονομαστήρι. Διασφάλιστε τον πρώτο όρο, ίμμος, εκείνος ομοιός σε,
"ανεξαρτήτως από τον κόσμον." Οι αποδόθηκαν, αλλά ουράνιος.
Ακούστε τον ουρανό, ηλιόλουστος, ακατάφθαρτος.

175. Διακόσμησαν τον νυχτερινό αστρονόμο και τον ηλιοφώτιστο; Ο ουρανός έλεγε
πώς τον ηλιόφωτιστό; Ονομαστήρι, αλλά ουρανός; ουρανός.

(2) sense here: the ranks of ordinary soldiers. (3) ζωτικά, εξετάζωντας; Q ζωτικά; vb. tr. to examine, inquire into (ονοματ.). (4) π. ηλίων; oil. (5) p. μονάς; salt. (6) ατομοσφαίρα; adj. carefree, free from anxieties. (7) μεταφορά; to be sated, satisfied with. (8) γλώσσα, Q γλώσσα; vb. tr. to be sweet, pleasant.

175. (1) ρεκτικό; worker, doer; here in monkish sense: ascetic, practitioner. (2) ακατάφθαρτος (ακατάφθαρτος) simple. (3) ωμός (ομοίως); Q ωμός; vb. intr. to stumble, err. τ. ακατάφθαρτος being uninformed; ουρανός non-professional, layman, uninformed person. (4) π. αίοι; here = the altar. (5) φυσικό; in fact, for real (φύσις by nature, naturally); το
φυσικό; nature. (6) π. ψυχή; (δ. βίος); life. (7) καθεστωτικό; guileless, innocent; νομική; guilelessness.
οὐμήντατνοι. 8 άγω γείς ἀφορ, ἀγαμος μιμή χε, "απα, ἀνεστή
ετε ὑγάκε ἃ ἀλικτον, ἥ ἱγ-οὐδ ἅντο ἦ ποιεικ ετηξίο νήμον
ἔν ή τοῖοι χαμάν ἃν ή πεσμά ἃ νέκστ ἀλλά πεσμότ νεν."
πέκλο χε πενήχχ χε, "ἀνοκ δίκε-παι." ἑτοογ άε 
αγορρό
προχ, εὐχω ημος χε, "ημπορ. 
ηπράταρχον 3ήν παί, απα, ἀλλα
κατά θε ετερε-τκαολικήν 11 εκκάνσια 3ω ημος πιετευγχα
ποιεικ ετηξίο νήμον Ιτοῖο πε πεσμα ἃ νέκστ 3ήν ομη, ἀγω 3ή
ουσμότ άν, ἀγο ποιήτριον 12 πεσμόπα 3ω ημος ἀγω 3ή
ουσκυμα 13 άν. 14 η ταρχη ε-αχι 3ω ουκας εβόλ 3ή
νικά, 15 ἀπλακες 16 ά ε πρώμα κατά τεγηκων 17 ἄγω 3ή-δομ 3ω
ἀλλ 3ώ χοος χε ά εικων 3ω πνούτε άν 3ε ται, καίτοι 18 ουγ-
καταλημπτος 3ε 3ω άτατογ, ται ον 3ε 3ε 

κατα-προινχος ξε παί 3ε παςμα. 

τηνπιετευγχα 3ε 3ή ομη παί 3ε πεςμα ἃ 

πετχτ. "πεχαχ ήνι 3εκλο χε, "ετετήηηψιπρε 19 ημοι εβόλ 3ή
πεω, 

ηγητατ 3ε 

νηντ. η 

η 

ητοογ άε πεχαχ χε, "μαρηντώδης 

η πνούτε 3ε 

τετεγωδομς ετε 

ποτηρίον, ἀγο 

τηνπιετευγχα 

χε πνούτε 

η 

εαλοπη 

να 

εβόλ." 3εκλο άε δηφη-νηγαχ χροχ 3ή 

ουράς, ἀγο 

διησω 

η 

πνούτε 

εχου 

ημο 

χε, "εχοεις, ήτοι η 

καταλημπτος άτατογ, ται ον ά 

πρωμε 

κατα 


tēηκων 17 ἄγω 3ή-δομ 3ω
ἀλλ 3ώ χοος χε ά εικων 3ω πνούτε άν 3ε ται, καίτοι 18 ουγ-
καταλημπτος 3ε 3ω άτατογ, ται ον 3ε 3ε 

κατα-προινχος ξε παί 3ε παςμα. 

τηνπιετευγχα 3ε 3ή ομη παί 3ε πεςμα ἃ 

πετχτ. "πεχαχ ήνι 3εκλο χε, "ετετήηηψιπρε 19 ημοι εβόλ 3ή
πεω, 

ηγητατ 3ε 

νηντ. η 

η 

ητοογ άε πεχαχ χε, "μαρηντώδης 

η πνούτε 3ε 

τετεγωδομς ετε 

ποτηρίον, ἀγο 

τηνπιετευγχα 

χε πνούτε 

η 

εαλοπη 

να 

εβόλ." 3εκλο άε δηφη-νηγαχ χροχ 3ή 

ουράς, ἀγο 

διησω 

η 

πνούτε 

εχου 

ημο 

χε, "εχοεις, ήτοι η 

καταλημπτος άτατογ, ται ον ά 

πρωμε 

κατα 


(8) ήνι (νόηω) to think; ήτοι unthinking; 3ή οὐμήντατνοι
without thinking. (9) Text has ὁς; prob. ὁς (ὁς) with
χε, as given above. (10) κωρό κερ-κορφ vb. tr. to per-
suade, cajole (έ). (11) καθολική (καθολικός) adj. f. uni-
versal, catholic. (12) π.ποτηρίον (το ποτηρίον) wine-cup.
(13) 3ή ουσκυμα in form, in appearance. (14) ή ζε ή is
coordinated with οι ά οι below. η ταρχή (ή άρχη) begin-
ing (of creation). (15) Note καζ in two senses: a clod
of earth; the ground. (16) πλακης (πλάςω) to form, mould.
(17) έικων (ή έικων) likeness. (18) Καίτοι (Καίτοι) and
yet, although, albeit. Ακαταλημπτος (Ακαταλημπτος) incom-
prehensible; used as noun here. (19) πης (πεῖε ϊω) to per-
suade. εβόλ 3ή ης in sense:by a demonstration from the
matter itself. (20) τοβ- (τοβάς) τετβ- τοβς vb. tr. to
pray, make entreaty (το: ήμο; for: ε, έτοι, εχή, άλ).
αγούν χε η είο αν η απίστος κατά ογκακία 21 αλλά εξ ηνειπλάνα 22 εν ουμηταλπιστος ην ουμηταλαγούν, εωσι ηνα εβολ, πιθοεις τε πεκτ." Νάκλας δε ον αγούκε η νεγρι, αγοσιες η πνοιτε, ευξη ηνωμε ην, "τε πεκτε, εκεσσων εβολ η πεικλαο η πειμυστριον κε επενιστειε φω ενητιθο-οσε 23 η πεπκεις." Α-πνοιτε δε σωτιν εροου 21 ουσον. Ντερες-εθάδωμας ας ησκ εβολ, αγει ε τεκκαλεια η ηκτριακη, αγομοος η ποιομεν η σαλλα 21 <ουγ-ουρμ η ουμι. Νερες-πιλαο ας η τευμετε. Αγοξην ηει ηεμαλ ετ 21 ουγι, δης ιτερουγκο εζαλ η ποεικ εσιν τετράπυξα ετ ουλαβ, αγορμανα εβολ η ποιομεν η σαλλα η ηε η ουγιρη κοινι, ηκσ ητερε-πεπεσβυτρεςς ουγμην εβολ η τεκκεια κε ηι νοικι ε ποηθ, 26 εις ουγκαλεος αγει εβολ 2η ηνηγε, ε-ουγ-ουρμοτε 27 ντοοτε, δης ηειμεωτ 28 η ηκοιι η ηγιρε, αιγνως 29 η πεκςκος ε ποτηριον. Ντερες-πεπεσβυτρεςς ας ερ-ποεικ η γlassen καλκαμα, 30 οερες-ηαγκελεος εωςι πας η πηκηρε κοινι γηηη γηηνι. ηκσ ιτερουγητ η ηεηγοοιι 31 ε ηι εβολ 2η η ετ ουλαβ, αηκει 2ei ηελαο η ογκαλεα χαη εηηη η σκοη, δης ιτερεκναγ, αφε-2οτε, αηκει-2ηκακ εβολ αη, "ηπιστειε, πιθοεις, ηε ποεικ η ε πεκςκος ε καπηο μοεος ε πεκςκος." ηκσ η ηεηγοο Α-παα ετ 2Η τεκκεια η-οεικ κατα ηεηγο η πημυστριον. Αηκεηγη ηεογι ε ρονι, δης αηκει εηεγκαριτηι 32 γηηηηεις. Πεκαηχη καη 2ηηι ηελαο αη, "ηπιοηειηη ηεογι η ηεηγηςι η ε ηρφιμε αηε"


240. λαδα καραίη ανα γυνορίη. 1 πέναχ χε, "ήμπορ φάρο η πανα η πούσε. στήτε σεβάσσε". 2 λαδα λατερέτ<εί> νας εγώνου, πέναχ νας χε, "ηδον εροι η ουγκοι, ή ευγνώμονος πανα, γάντιουκοι εσβάλωθε". ητος δέ πεναξ χε, "καλεσ, πλειώτωθ." ητος δέ αισαρχεί η χαλαεί 2 ην παροπή η χαλμος γαλτενεχώκει εβολο η πνηματιού η χαλμος, λαδα κατα σον η κα-ραα εβολα γαλ-ειρε η γονηθ συ θαλαις-πατ. 3 ητος εφικ ιεθω εσβάλα εβαλα 21 παζού εμπρο η χε ουγούει νη ουγστωθ. 4 εθνουν δε εβολ εφαλα δαρός ταρεςούχαι, λαδα λαδα κουτάλι εροι. τεσιμε δέ ασχαζτε 2α-ρατού η νεπογερτε ηστιμα εσβάλα εικόνας χε, "αρι-ταραφνι, 5 πα- εισθε. νην ετεκοουν χε ηνδούχα ην πληθ σιν εμαυ. ητα- πνούτε γαρ τήνουν γαροι ε παλ." λαδα σεθυτε εγκένετε η ναρεσκον. 6 πέναχ δέ η η τηλαγ χε ηενετε χε, "ηι η τεισωμε, λαδα ληπταλε-ησεβ η εσω η εντολη, κας η νη η ετεκοουγη καρεσκον. κας 2η πνοειςε." λαδα ηνηικα γενικοι νη γοου πεξαξ χε, "ανον ουρεψθη-νονεθ. ειουμοε η ουγον νη ουγον νη μισσε." ηνηκα κενογον ον πεξαξ χε, "ειουμοε 2 ουγον η ουγον κατα κασιταμιν." 7 ηνηικα ον πεξαξ χε, "επιαν 9 αρι-ταση 2η νοβε, (33) ουφτ vb. intr. to be raw, green, fresh. 3αθ-σομοτ ηττ ηο thank.

240. (1) τ. ηποριη (η πόρον) prostitute. (2) ηαλει (ψαλλω) here: to recite psalter; ne. ηαλμος (6 ψαλμος) psalm. (3) καζ-πατ bow, genuflection; κωλε vb. tr. to bend, bow; τ. πατ knee, leg. (4) ne. εςωτ trembling. (5) αρι-ταραμη be charitable, do a kindness; τ. ταραμη (η άγαμη) love. (6) εγκένετε η ναρεσκον a convent. (7) ν. ηραζ yoke; here in monastic sense: imposed penance. η (η) or. (8) once a week. (9) επιαν (επειθη) because, since.
οντιον ευπορισμον τα αν λα ου ωουτο ειναι πα
2ως η οικης. Αυτω τα δεναι, αυτω αηθηνη
πηνητε, αση
νκουτη δε αν πηλαι ετ αηδη αν πηλαι.

(10) οντιον ειναι δεναι, απο ανηπ.
185


tsofhá η σολομόν

Chapter 1

(1) ἰερε-ταίκαλογυνὴ, ἂν κρίνε η πκαξ.

ἀρι-π μεγεῦη ἦ πνοεικ αὴν οὐχιανασος,

ἵπτερθείσῃ ὑπὸ τὴν οὐχιανασος ὑτε πετάθητ.

(2) ἑ ἑργε ἔροι δ ἐνε ὡνεπειραζε ὑποχ ἄη.

γαρσοφγνην ἵ ἐρυα ἦ χεπν ἄ ἐνε ὡνε ἦ ἀτάχτε ἔροι ἄη.

(3) ἑ ἵερε-τσοφία γαρ ἐροο γνοικ εὐνου ἐνπνοτε,

ἀγω τεγωομ ἤ ὡγοὶ τὴν ἐρυα γαρσεπειλέ-ματησ.

(4) ἑ ἵερε-τσοφία γαρ ἐροο γνοικ εὐνου εὐγνοογο,

ὀγας ἰεκοσογνης ἦ σῳμα θ ρεγὰ-νοβε.

(5) ἰενοὶς γαρ κτ οὐασ α ἰ τσοφία γαρποτ ἐροο ἦ κροο,

ἀγω γαργω νακομεκ ἦ μαστη,

ἀγω γαρκοιλε-πινιβοκες εὐγανεί.

(6) ὑγαλει-ρωκε γαρ πη πεπός α ἰ τσοφία,

ἀγω νακαταλει-πξα-οὐλ αὴν ἦ κεησποτογο;

ἑο νπνοοτε πη πνδετ γαρ πεκεηλοτε,

ἀγω πετ χοῦτ γάρ πεσοτε, ἄγω πετ σοτη ἓ πεκλας.

(7) ἑ ἰενοὶς ἦ πνοεικ αἰμες-τοικομενη,

ἀγω πετ γοπ ἦ πτηρ ἦροογον ἦ πεγκροογο.
(8) ετσε παι ΜΗ-ΛΑΔΥ ΝΑΣΩΝ εφαγάξε 2Η ΟΥΧΙΝΓΟΝΤ, ουας ΝΗΝΑΡ-ΒΟΛ ΑΝ ε ΤΕΚΡΙΣΙΣ ΕΤ ΝΗΝΥ.

(9) Κεθαι-πνινε γαρ η πνοχνε η πασεβνς, άγω πνοείς κα σωστη ε νεφάγος ε πνοχντ ε ΒΟΛ η ΝΕΦΑΝΟΜΗ.

(10) ηε νηδάξε η πεκκως γανςωτη ε 2ΟΒ ΝΗΜ, άγω περοού η ΝΕΚΡΙΠΗ ΝΑΣΩΝ ΑΝ.

(11) γάρ ες ερπών ε πεκρπή ετ ɢόγοις, άγω γος οο ο πνηθλας εβολα 2Η ΤΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΛΙΑ; ηε ΝΗ-ΟΥΦΑΚΕ έεφόγοις ΝΑΣΩΝ, ουταπρο έεαξι-ΒΟΛ ΓΑΣΤΑΚΕ-ΤΕΣΥΧΗ.

(12) ΝΠΡΚΑΒ 66 ε ΠΜΟΥ 2Η ΤΕΠΛΑΝΗ ΠΝ ΠΝΗΝΩΝ, ουας ΝΠΡΣΟΚ ΝΗΝ ΠΤΑΚΟ 2Η ΝΞΒΥΗΕ Ν ΝΕΦΘΙΧ.

(13) ηε ΝΠΕ-ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΤΑΝΙΕ-ΠΜΟΥ, ουας ΝΠΡΑΙΕ ΑΝ ΕΞΗ ΠΤΑΚΟ Ν ΝΕΤ ΟΝΩ.

(14) ΝΤΑΚΟΝΤΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΕΤΡΕΥΓΗ ΧΑ ΒΟΛ άγω ετρεγούκατι ΝΗΓΙ ΝΩΝΤΗ Ε ΠΚΟΣΜΟΣ. ΝΗΝ-ΝΑΣΡΕ Ν ΠΜΟΥ 2ΡΑΙ ΠΕΝΤΟΥ, ουας ΝΗΤΕΡΟ Ν ΑΜΝΤΕ ΣΧΗ ΠΚΑ.".

(15) ΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗ ΓΑΡ ΟΥΑΜΟΥ ΤΕ.}

(16) ΠΑΣΕΒΝΣ ΑΣ 2Η ΝΕΥΣΙΧ ΝΗ ΝΕΦΩΑΚΕ ΑΥΣΟΤΠΩ ΝΑΥ;

(8) Φ-ΒΟΛ ε to avoid, escape. ΝΗΝΥ for ΝΗΥ. (9) μοχνε vb. intr. to take counsel (concerning: e); as n. m. counsel. Αόεθής adj. ungodly, impious. Η άνοια lawlessness.

(10) π. κω2 envy, jealousy; vb. intr. to be envious, jealous, zealous (for: e). (11) γο-ε to restrain; to refrain from. ΞΙ-ΒΟΛ to tell a lie. (12) η πλάνη error, erring. (14) ΚΟΝΤ ΕΚΝΤ- ΚΟΝΤ1 ΚΟΝΤ vb. tr. to create, found (ΝΜΟ*); as n. m. creation, creature. ΧΑ ΒΟΛ adv. forever, for good. ΝΑΣΡΕ Ν ΠΜΟΥ poison. ΑΜΝΤΕ Hades, Hell.

(15) Verse 15 is intrusive and incomplete. Omit.
Chapter II

The Reasoning of the Wicked

(1) άγιος Γαρ ε-άγιαεγε δραί οίητος εν ουρανήν άν, ἐν ούκολοι πε πενασε, εμμένει η λυπή, λαμ Πην-άτον γοον εν πνοήν άν προμε, ουδε Πηνηκούου-ογα ε-αγιε εσελεί εν άνθρω.

(2) εν άνθρωε ε παρε γογείν.

(3) παί επανετόθη, επι-ποιήμα τηρή ηαρ-αε εν ουρανής, λαμ Περπήθη καβαλ εβολ εν άε επνε συνε εκ ουραν, λαμ ουρανής καβαλ εβολ εν άε επνε επελε συνε εκ ουραν.

(4) Πην-περεθ έν περπάν εν ουρανής επογουείθη.

(5) ουρανειεθε ε-αγιεθε επε πενογουείθη.

(16) σμίνε σμί- σμίτοι Q σμολεν vb. tr. to establish, set up (ντον). ή μερίς portion, share; party, faction.
(22) δυς Απογουή-θυμος τιον η πνούτε, 
iυχε Απογκα-σθν ε πνεκε ταίκαιος νη; 
ηπνοητεύες ε πταιο ν πνεγκε νει υλες.

(23) θε πνούτε δεςων τ προςε ευμηνταττακο, 
δυς ατηθιον 2κ θεικος ν πενεινε.

(24) ή θεεδονος ακ η παίδεολος α-νμου ει εξον η πκοσνος.

(25) σενειράε η ημοι η νηι τηρεις η νετ ημαι.

Chapter V

The Remorse of the Wicked at the Judgement

(1) τοτε παίδεολος ηλεγαττη ην ουνος η παρεξια ε ημας η η ηντο εβολ η ηνταγελμε ημοι δυς ηνταγελητι η 
ηπνεις.

(2) σεναναι, ηςεντιμερτη ην ουγοτε εσναωτ, 
ηςενωτε εση ημεις η πενεοκα,

(3) ηςεκιςος εκα ηφτογον, ηνητανοι 
δυς εγαθ-αλον ετε ηλακτη η πνευπις, 
η ε "παι πενενθαλει θηνω η πιογκια,
ηεκοιπ ηακ η ηπαβολη η ηογκεθ η ηλευτ.

(4) εσογον η περαςε εγκριςε, δυς πενμογ η γκαωδ.

(22) κκ-τηθειν ε to set one's mind on/to. π.πεκε reward, 
παν. (24) δ φθηνονος ill-will, jealousy. (25) τ.ηρεις is 
taken as collective: "those who belong to that one." 
περαμεθι in the sense "to experience."

V. (1) η παρεξια freedom, openness; ην ουναρεξια 
openly, publicly. άθετω to disregard. (2) ποτε πεκ- 
πνεος Q ποτε vb. tr. to amaze (Άνος); intr. to be amazed 
(at: εση). ημειςεις wonder, marvel. (3) αν-αλον vb. intr. 
to sigh; as n.m. sigh. πλακτη anguish, oppression. 
οεινε vb. tr. to mock, ridicule (Άνος, ήκα). ηπαβολη in sense: 
model, exemplar. (4) άινε as n.m. madness.

(6)  

(7) ἄρα προσφέρετε ταύτα μέσα στον θεού,  

(8) Ἀπειθήσθην ἃν ἡμεῖς ἔχουμεν  

(9) Προσφέρετε ταύτα στον θεού,  

(10) ἄρα προσφέρετε ταύτα στον θεού,  

(11) ἄρα προσφέρετε ταύτα στον θεοú,  

(12) ἄρα προσφέρετε ταύτα στον θεοú.
δυσ ἁμη-κτο γοον ἃ ονημου;
 κα ἀγιωβε ερωυ, δυσ ἀγη-ἀλλα κοτῆ.

(6) ἀνεστήθη γε ἀντίτειον τ�示ον ετ γοον,
 ἦττερος ἃ τεκτικες την ονημεν ἃ οε ἃ ομενταφρέ.

(7) μαρφιους ἃ ἠρρ γε-ναούρ ετ κσι-κούσε, ἀγυς ἦμπτρεγαλτή ἁρι ἀκαρφος ἃ ναγρ.

(8) μαρφι εκωι ἃ ἕκκαλον ἃ ουρτ εμπατογωγε,

(9) ἦμπτρε-ἀλλα άμον ωυην ἃ πεολ ἃ ηνημενηναι.
 μαρφικα-καμικοίν ἃ ουλογ άη δα νιμ,
 ἰε τα τε τετερεις ἀγυς πενκαλρος.

(10) ογισκε ἃ δικαιος μαρφιεττ ἃ βονε.
 ἦμπτρεκ-σο ἃ τεχνα,
 ουλε ἦμπτρεψυλε γετου ἃ νεςκίμ ἃ ογισκλο ἃ νοσ ἃ αμο.

(11) μαρε-τενγον ωυην ἃν ἃ ημος ἃ δικαιοςκυνη;
 τημπτες γαρ εφαυχπιος ἃσις άτιμα.

(12) μαρφισβρε ἃ παλαιος,
 ἰε χιεκτε ἃ Π-(κροκτος) ἃν,
 ἦμυ χφ ουτε νενεβνυε.
 ἄνοιγες άμον ἃ νεμνοσ ἃτιν ήννος,
 ἦμυ θοτεντ ἃπολ ἃ ηννοσ ἃτιν τεκσβα.

(5) τωσβε τοοβ" ά τοοσβ εβ. τρ. to set a seal (on: άνος, ερν). (6) καδομαλ to use. ἃ κτίσεις the world, creation.
 (7) κσι-κούσε perfume, incense (cf. κσια). άλπη is prob- ably Gk. error for ἐαρ springtime. (8) ουρτ rose. ἂσις ἂσις- ἂσις" ά άσις εβ. τρ. and intr. to wither. (9) μεταφέ profligacy. καμικοίν prob. for καμικοκ το καμικοκ mark, token. ουλογ εβ. intr. to rejoice; n.ι. joy. ο μενος portion, share, inheritance. (10) πε.οκίμ gray hair.
 (11) μενσεφε weakness; ἀμε adj. weak. (12) σβρε, ά σβρε εβ.
to hunt, waylay, ambush (e). Π-(κροκτος) άν" to benefit, do a good service to; κροκτός useful, beneficial.
(13) ἡμὼ Ἡμωᾷ εἰς τὸν Πνοὺς. 

(14) ἔφορον ἡμῖν ἐνικήν Τηνεμέεν, 

(15) καὶ Πνοίοι εἰς τὸν Πνούς 

(16) ἤπιον Πνοίον καὶ ἴδει τὸν Πνοὺς, 

(17) ἀλλάξαντες εἰς τὴν Ἑνεκάποι 

(18) ἀλλὰ καὶ Πνοίοι καὶ τὸν 

(19) ἀλλὰ καὶ Πνοίοι καὶ τὸν 

(20) καὶ τὸν Ἑνεκάποι. 

(21) καὶ ἔθανεν ἐνυόμοι ἀλλὰ ἀγαθῷ; 

Translation:

(14) "he is hard for us to look at (i.e. countenance)."

(15) εἰνε vb. tr. to resemble, be like (Ἑμῶ); as n.m. likeness, aspect. (16) ἔφορος adj. base, rejected. ἄδασασα σασασα uncleanliness; ni- §30.8. ἡμαριζο to bless, deem blessed. ἐγγυόγοι vb. intr. to brag, boast. (18) ὁὐγιδὴ 

(19) ἐτᾶξε εἶναὶ to examine, test. ἐγκαὶ vb. tr. to twist; here apparently as n. torture. ἄδασασα torture, anguish. ἄγηκαι ὑμῶ to prove, test. (20) τὲλειο τελείο- τελείον Q τελείην vb. tr. to condemn, disgrace (Ἑμῶ).
Chapter VII
The Attributes of Wisdom

(22) οὐδενήμονα γὰρ ἡνήτερ ἐχοῦσαι, ἂν ῥεῖνοι, ἂν οὐσιολ ὀς ὀμοί, ἂν άτε-σχοτ, ἐχθαρβοῦ, προφετῆς, ἐεφην-έβομ, ἐφο ἄττατάν, ἂν κακε, ἂν ἁπνοε, ἂν μαί-ἀγαθον, ἐμπορί, ε-μεγάλαστα μίον, προφετῆς, πετ νανοῦν.

(23) ἂν μαί-τρομε, ἐπαχρυνύ, ἐσφορά, ἐφο ἄτροπου, ἐφην-έβομ ε ʔως ἃ ἁθ, ἐχθαρβῆ ἐκν πνημῖν, ἐχθατε ʔιτην κενην τηρού ἐτ ὀμαλ, προφετῆς, ἂτ τεινοι, ἂτ φοομε.

up) after the passage of the arrow. (13) οἰκένοιν ὀξουν vb. tr. to destroy; intr. to perish, cease to be. ἂν ἀμετάφδε goodness, virtue. The end of the verse is missing: "In wickedness [we were utterly consumed.]" (14) ἂν ἐλπίς hope. παλαταν σπίν τεινοφιν ομε Q to be light, fine. ἐκν vb. tr. to cause to fly, chase away. ἄπανθυ whirlwind. ῥησοῦνοισ lodger; ἐοιν vb. intr. to dwell, visit, sojourn.

VII. (22) ατε-σχοτ adj. of various sorts. ἄπατο vb. tr. to defile, pollute; ἄπατα unpolled. τοπε, Q τοπε vb. intr. to become sober, alert. (23) χοτε χατ- χοτ vb. tr. to penetrate, pierce, permeate.
(24) τσοφια γάρ κιμ εξωγες ενε κιν τηρος;
εκβητε λγω εχνο εβολ γιιτην πτωρην ετεε πεστεο.

(25) εκβητε λγω εβολ γιιτην τεομ πι πυντε,
λγω εβολ γι νεγος ετε αυλαε πινε παντοκρατωρ.
ετεε πιε περε-λαλε εγκαραν τωμτην ερος.

(26) ουεινε γαρ τε ιπ τουοειν πι γα ενεβα,
λγω ουειαλ εγκαραλε πινε τενεργεια πι πυντε,
λγω εικων πι τεμνηταραοες.

(27) ε-ογει δε τε, εγκατ-σομ ε γεβεν ιπι;
λγω εσεβετ 2αρικαρος, εσειρε πι πτωρην πι βεβη;
λγω κατα γενεα ενυκ εξογη ε ενεγγ ιπ νε γυνη
εσειρε πινποε γι ωενε ελπυντε λγω πεφοφτες.

(28) πι πυντε γαρ με ε λαλεν ιε ειβντε πιν ενεγγ ει 
τσοφια.

(29) ται γαρ εκοες εξωγε περ,
λγω εξωγε πενεμενε ε πεον γντο
εγκαταραηνες ε πουοειν, εναγ-εροπ ιπο:

(30) παε μεν γαρ επε-τεγη ει ε πεμα;
τσοφια δε περε-τκακια βηνεμ ερος.

Chapter IX
(Solomon's) Prayer for Wisdom

(1) πυντε γα πρειοτε, πξοεις γα πνα,
πενταταταμε-πτωρην εινεγγακε.
(2) ἀκεῖτ—πρῶμε 2ήν τεκσοφία,
    ἰκακας εὐγεφ—οξείς ε νεκσωντ ἐντάκταμιοου,

(3) μπρε—σίμε 2ήν πκοσμος 2ήν ουφεβο μήν ουδακλιοουνη,
    μεκρινε 2ήν ουγαν 2ήν ισοουτιν 2ήν τεφψγαχ,

(4) μα μαι 2ήν τσοφία, ται ετ αζερατε ε νεκεροοος,
    μεθμετετογιει εβολ 2ήν νεκσωνταλ,

(5) χε ανή—πεκσωνταλ δυν ριρε 2ήν τεκσωνταλ,
    ανή—ορφομε 2ήν ακεεειησ, μ νοιν 2ήν αζε,
    ειβαατ 2ήν μεθμετετογιτ 2ήν ουγαν μήν ουνοοος.

(6) καν ουτελειοος πε ουγ 2ήν ριωμε 2ήν τσοφία,
    ε—μπαερ νιμαι 2ήν τεκσοφία, ουνοοη έγγααγ.

(7) οτοκ ακσοτπ τευγκρο 2ήν νεκλαοο,
    δυν υγεφ—ζαν μ νεκσωμε μή μεγθεερε.

(8) ακσοοος ε κωτ ικακ μ ουφεβ 2ήν πεκτουοεμ ουγαα,
    δυν υγευσιαεθριον 2ήν τπολικ μ πκαμ μ ρομε,
    πεινε 2ήν τεκεσκηκμ ου γιαα έντακταττη χιν νοφρη.

(9) δυν ερε—τσοφία νεμακ, τετ οουν 2ήν νεκσωνυε,
    δυν ιεσερατε πε ιτερεκταμε—πκοσμος,
    εισοουεμ χε ου πετ τι—ικακ μ πεκφτο εβολ,
    δυν ου πετ οουτωμ 2ήν νεκεντολ.

(10) ματηθουομε εβολ 2ήν νεκπινυε ετ ουγαα
    δυν εβολ 2ήν πεθροοος μ νεκεοου,
    χεκας εσαθεγεθ—2ιε 2ήμαι, εσαεθη,

IX. (3) τι—σίμε to steer, guide (σίμο). π. 2αν judgement.
(4) τετο τετε— τετο "Q τετυν υβ. tr. to bring back (σίμο);
    + εβολ: to reject. (5) ἀφενής weak, without strength.
    π.αζε lifetime. χαατ Q to be lacking (in: σίμο', 2ήν); "I am
    intellectually lacking in (knowledge of) judgement and
    law." (6) τέλειος perfect, complete; perhaps read εγη. for
    ουγ. (8) κοοο ε + Inf. to order, command (that something
    be done). ο σκηνη tent, "tabernacle." (10) θα—σίε μήν to
(11) Ἐκσυφή γαρ Ἕχος ἡ ἐμὴ μια, ἀλλ' συνοι ἡμοῦ,
ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ὁμιλίτ ἡν τὴ νασακνη ἡ ἐμὶ ὑμῖν ὑποτεθήνῃ,
ἀλλά σε καθαρῶς ἡ ἐμὶ πεζοοῦ.

(12) Ἕχος-νασακνης ἄραν ἑοῦν,
ἀλλ' ἡ ἡμέρη ἡ ἐμὶ πεζευκὸς ἡ ἐμὶ ὑπόκειστος,
ἐναγωνε ἐπιθυμά ἡν ἑοῦν ἐν ἑρωοῦ ἡν παίειν.

(13) Νιμ γαρ ἦ ρωμεν ἐς τὸ παράδειγμα-παράγνη ἡ μνούτερι?
ἀλλ' νιμοῦ παράδειγμα ἡ ἐμὶ πατερᾶ-παράμικρο ὑμῖν?

(14) Ἀμοικσῖς γαρ τὴν ἔρωμεν ἐνεοῦ, ἀλλ' σαλοος ἡνὶ ἐποιῆσαι.

(15) πενθεμά γαρ πρεπτάκασεν ἀρχιποι ἐξ ἑρωοῦ,
ἀλλ' εἰς ἐμὴ ἄρα ἐναγωνες ἡ ἐμὶ παρὰς ὁρατικός-κακῆς ἐς ἐμί ἐναρ-ποιῶς.

(16) ἡ νιμ ἐπετακείμενα ἐς παράδειγμα
ἐκδίκης ἡ ἐς τὸ ἐκτὸς ἡ ἐμὶ τεσσάρια,
ἀλλ' ἐμὶ τείνεσται ἐς ἑνὶ νεπταχτάτωτος?

(17) ἡ νιμοῦ πετακείμενα ἐς παράδειγμα
ἐκδίκης ἡ ἐς ἐπετακείμενα ἡ ἐς τεσσάρια,
ἀλλ' ἐμὶ τείνεσται ἐς ἑνὶ νεπταχτάτωτος?

(18) τοι τὲ ἐς ἐναγωγής ἡ ἐς τὸ πενθεματικὸς
ἀντιστάμενος κατ' ἐν τεσσάρια,
ἀλλ' ἐμὶ ἐν αὐτῇ ἐς τὸ τεσσάρια.

labor, toil with. ἡμίτις = ἡμίτις. (11) Νιμ ἐμοῦ to understand. ἡμι-μοῦτ ἡντ to guide; ν.μοῦτ ῥοδ, path. (14) ἠκαθ Q to be weak, feeble. ἡμικαθ Q to be in a state of collapse or decay. (15) πρεπτάκασε is in apposition to ἡμικαθ. ἡ-κακᾶς ἐς to darken. ἡμι-ποιῶς adj. full of cares. (16) ἡμικαθ adv. with great difficulty, hardly, scarcely. ἑν-τοικὲς τίτοικός τίτων vb. tr. to speculate about (ἡμί⊂, 6). (18) ἐς to learn.
The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

V

(1) ἔγαλε ἐς τῆς μητατάτη τῇ Ῥωμήᾳ ἐς Πωνὴ ἐς Μαρία τα-
μάλα λειψανδρό μαστίγων, αἰωνίως ἔνεκτε κατὰ πετᾶ ἑαυτοῦ, εἰς ἀνοικ-
τικόν πεταλωμαῖς. (2) δῶμεν ἰτέρεστος-φοινίκα ἐς ἑβοτ ἐς ω, ἀ-πατήροιροι
ἵωνή, παρείπτ ἐς ἱωτ, εἰ ἐχοῦν ἔοιρ ώς ἕνημα ἐς κωτ, διασε-
τάμαλαν ἄτατος-χρωνίων ἐςολ αἰς ἐς εἰςτε. ἀπεργε-τοτε δῶμεν ἠργοτορτῇ.
ἄνα γενεσ εἰς ἑκοῦ ἐς ἧς ἕιον. (3) δῶμεν ἑκοῦ ἐς ἑν ταῦτα, ἐς-
ἀλκοτρίκι, Μᾶσταφομε-ἀλλαγές ἐς πτηρὶ ἕνημε τεροῦς ἐς ἡμοῦ.

VI

(1) τῆς τπαγέ ἐς ἐς ταῦτα εἰς παράγελεν γαβρίνα ἀ-κώμ μαρος ἕνημ ὡς ὥρας ἐς ἑβοτ σιτίν ἑκοῦς ἐς εἰςτε ἐς ἑκοῦ.

VII

(1) Μᾶσταφομε ναὶ ἄγομενα ἐς ἑκοῦ σιτίν πρὸς ἀγοῦςτος ἐςτρε-

V. (1) κατα πετάτε ἑαυτοῦ according to my desire; see Gloss. sub ἑαυτοῦ. (2) ἕνημ ἐς ἑκοῦ for ἕνημ αἰς κωτ from the work-
shops. ἄτατος-χρωνίων is presumably a relative form instead of
an expected circumstantial: "he found that my mother had
become evident as being pregnant." ἀναγεν = ἀναγεν.
(3) ἡμοῖοι is an error for ἑμαῖοι.
VI. τ.παγέ half; τ.παγε ἐς ταῦτα midnight. (2) μονε-
μενε-μαύσοι vb. tr. to pasture, shepherd (μονε'). π.ἐρψω
(pl. ἐρψων) rod, staff. πενήνε = πενήν iron. (3) σιτίν
vb. intr. to sleep; as n.m. sleep.
τοικούμενη τιρτέ ζεύς ησαυμένη. (2) αὐτώοις άκ ανί ισχύ, παρατηρεῖα κατ' άναγνώστη, ἄρκτη ο η ντέρεσμος η σεμίνη, αὐτών ηνος εξραίε η πενήν άποι ην έμπλε, ε-αγώνισ εξούν ε μνεία. αυτογράφη ο περάν διατηρεῖανε υγιής έμφαση, αὐτών η ισχύ πάρει ο ιάκως μην απόστα τεχνικής μην ή κενής, ε-κοιμούμενοι αν ή ανήν άποιεία, παραηγμένη ή εισοδού δ. (3) αμαρία τάναλα μνεία άμοι περί έτης η έπολις ή βλέψης ην ἀναγωγή ή πτοφός ή γράψι με τεχνικής ή ιάκως πατριαρχής, ην οτέ η ισχύ μην βενιάμιν.

VIII

(1) αύτων όντως ομοιολογεῖα έ τι περιής ἓν ζηρωμενος φιλος, πιστό ήν αρχιελάδος … (end of fragment Ι).

XIV

(1) αφόσπο ασ, ήτερερκξε-μα, αὐτώοις, άκει ε πενήν ηπάρος, τόπιος έτερον ήπάρος, άγω ή τείς αντίο έπως ή στίχους αντίς έπος περιής ή ἔρωτα ο έμπλε. (2) άγω εἰς έμπλε ηπάρος περιής έπος έγατά ή συνέπετον ήπάρος άγων έ χορή ής μόλας αντίς έπος ήσαυμένη ήπάρος στος αντίστροφη την εϊς εισοδού. (3) ταί τε τανάρτροφη ή πανερίτ ή εις το ισχύ. (4) ατρ-αντίς ή συνέπετον αντίος άγων ή περιής τεχνικής ή συνέπετον ή πανερίτ ή εις το ισχύ. (5) α-αντίστροφη ή μάλαι ἰ-κενής ή συνέπετον ή συνέπετον τεχνικής ή μάλαι άγων ε-εγων ετοῖτο άποιε ή τοικούμενη ή, "σαρες ερος άλα πενιοεύς ή τείς έρχεται."

VII. (2) σεμίνι f. adj. holy, august. Δοποφός to register. (3) ημα μην έοισε ινν. ά τάφος tomb. Γράση Ραχελ.

VIII. (1) συμπολεμού to advise, give counsel. Αρχιελάδος Archilaus.

XIV. (1) ήτο ήτερο- ήτο Q ήταν vb. tr. to lay down (ήμως); intr. to lie down, to succumb (to: e). προς met etc.: "according to what is ordained for every man." (3) ή Δοποφός lit. turning; here = lifetime, biography.
(6) Ἱωὼ λ-μαρία ταμάσαξ χνοὶ εἷς τάρχην ἐν θεσφοντε ἐν Ρώμην, ἐκεῖνη πηνὶ ἐν ἰωσχφφ. ἐν τῇ θεσφοντῇ ἐν Ρώμην ὑτα-μαρία ταμάσαξ χνοὶ εἷς οὐσίαν εἰς ἀτζατε ἐροτ οὐδεν ἐν ἀτζετζωτφτ οὐδεν ἡν-ἀλαξαν ἐν ρωμεν εἷς ποιῶντ τιργ γναίμενε ἐροτ εἰμίτει ἄνοικ ἡν παλιῶτ ἡν πενὶν ετ οὐδεν.

XV

(1) ἱεροοοῦ αε τηροῦν ἦν παλιῶτ ἰωσχφ, πα-τμητετζαλετ σκαλαξατ, σεειρε ἡ γε μὴγογεί ἐν ρωμεν κατὰ πογε-καζὶνε ἡ παλιῶτ. (2) λ-περοοοῦ ἦν πενῆν-πνεειν εἰ λαχ, ετε σογ-χογτας πεν ἐν πεβατ επνηφ, (3) <λοῳ λαμρχεῖν ἡ γίνε ἦν εἰ πνοὺς ετ σοτη, ετε τσαρα τε η παλιῶτ ἰωσχφφ, λοῳ> λ-πατατ πνοσε, ετε πνοὺς πεν ἡν τσοφία. (4) δατπωνεν ε ἀπελιοῦν, ἀττ-πωλαθ ἡ πογεν ἡν πενω, ε-λ-τσοφία ἡν τμήτετενινες κοτε ευσορνες ἡν οὐμητ-ἀτοπον. (5) δατπωνε αε, ἀπερ-πογενα λρχεῖν ἡ ερφ εβολ ἡν ἱεροοοῦ ετ ἀμαγ, λ-παμβρίτ ἡ ιωτ ἰωσχφφ λρχεῖν ἡ ετορτφ εματε

(6) Υτα-μαρία should perhaps be emended (with Lagarde) to Υτας λ-μαρία, "in her 15th year Mary bore me." This verse makes much better sense if ἰμυστριοι is read for σπαλλιον; this is supported by the Bohairic version. en for ἡ. ἀτζετζωτφ inscrutable, unfathomable.

XV. (2) "the day of his visitation," i.e. of his final illness and death. σογ- day (in datings), prefixed to the number: σογ-χογτας the 26th day. επνηφ, επνη Coptic month name. (3) The portion in < > is missing from the ms.; I have restored it on the basis of the Boh. version. πνονεν πενεν- πνονεν Q πνονε vb. tr. to turn, change, transfer (ἂνος*); intr. to change, be altered. ὅ νομην mind. (4) ὅ αἰῶν period of time; age, generation; eternity, world. ὅ τεχνης craftsman; τμήτετενις technical skill. κοτφ to turn into, become. τοσομες error. ἄτοπος strange, odd; μήτατοπον confusion, unreasonableness. (5) σορ σερ-σορ Q σορ vb. tr. and intr. (± εβολ) to scatter, spread.
XI

(1) "ουοι ΝΑΙ Χ ΛΟΟΥ. ΟΥΟΙ Φ ΠΕΙΟΟΥ ΝΤΑ-ΤΑΜΑΑΥ ΧΝΟΙ ΝΗΤΙΤ. (2) ΟΥΟΙ Φ ΝΕΚΙΒΕ ΝΤΑΙΤΣΗΚΟ ΝΗΣΤΟΥ. (3) ΟΥΟΙ Φ ΝΑ- ΠΑΤ ΝΤΑΙΣΜΟΟΣ ΣΙΧΝΟΥ. (4) ΟΥΟΙ Φ ΝΕΛΛΟΟΤΕ ΝΤΑΙΓΛΟΟΛΕ ΜΝΟΙ ΜΑΝΤΕΙΣΙΕΙ Ε ΝΤΕ ΝΤΑΜΕΤΕΧΕ Ε ΝΟΣΕ. (5) ΟΥΟΙ Φ ΝΑΛΑΣ ΜΝ ΝΑ- ΣΠΟΤΟΥ, ΕΕ ΑΥΕΛΟΜΑΗ Ν ΟΥΜΗΠΕ Χ ΣΟΛ ΡΗ ΠΑΙΙΝΟΝΤΗ ΜΝ ΤΚΑΤΑ- ΛΑΛΑΙΝ ΜΝ ΤΜΗΤΑΛΑΣ ΠΝΑΓ ΙΓ ΜΑΧΕ ΝΙΝ Φ ΕΒΑ ΕΒΟΛ. (6) ΟΥΟΙ Φ ΝΑΣΑΛ, ΕΕ ΑΥΕΛΟΤ ΡΗ ΟΥΣΚΑΝΑΛΛΟΝ ΑΥΕ ΑΥΜΕΡΕ-ΤΜΗΤΡΕΙΑΙ- ΒΟΟΝΕ. (7) ΟΥΟΙ Φ ΝΑΜΑΛΛΗ, ΕΕ ΑΥΜΕΡΕ-ΠΗΑΚΕ Φ ΚΑΣΚΕ ΜΝ ΠΗΑΚΕ ΝΙΡΩΥ Ν ΠΟΜΗ. (8) ΟΥΟΙ Φ ΝΑΣΙΧ, ΕΕ ΑΥΕΛΟΤ Ε ΝΖΕ ΝΟΥΙ ΑΝ ΝΕ. (9) ΟΥΟΙ Φ ΝΜΑΣΤ ΜΝ ΩΝ, ΝΑΙ ΕΤΕ ΝΕΛΟΩΜΕΙ Ε ΖΕΝΤΡΟΦΗ Ν ΝΟΥΙ ΑΝ ΝΕ, ΑΥΕ ΣΟΛΑΛ ΕΥΣΑΝΙΑ-ΝΙΚΗ ΜΝ, ΓΑΥ- ΝΕ.28a difficulty, straits.

XVI. (1) ουοι ΝΑΙ ωε υντο.... (2) T.εκιβε breast. τςκο vb. tr. to nurse, suckle (Μνο'); here intr. to nurse. (4) λοοτε in sense: internal organs in general. λοολε vb. tr. to nurse (a child: Μνο'); to carry (a child) during pregnancy. η ε η στεῖο to grow up; π.τε time, season. μετέχω to partake (of: ε). (5) λοολαή λοολαή Q λοολαή vb. intr. to become twisted, implicated, involved. μεντ- λάς can deceit (lit. two-tonguedness). (6) η σκάλαλον impediment (a term applied to any behavior or situation that can be regarded as an impediment on the road to per- fection). μεντρειάι-βοονε greed; see Glos. sub boone, εις. (7) ΠΗΑΚΕ Φ ΠΑΜΗ lit. the words of sinking; this curious expression comes from Ps. 51:4 το δήματα καταποντισμού, taken to mean "destructive words." (8) ζωάτ = ζωή ζωά- τη vb. tr. to steal (Μνο'). (9) ΠΝΑΣΓ bowels, intesti- nes. επιθυμεω to desire, be eager (for: ε). η τροφή food, nourishment.
ΡΟΚΣΩΓ Π. ΣΩΓΟ ΕΥΤΡΙΠ Π. ΚΩΣ. (12) ΕΙΝΑΡΟΥ ΤΕΝΟΥΣ ΑΙΩΡΕΙ ΕΣΟΥΝ Π. ΣΑ ΣΑ ΣΙΜ. (13) ΑΛΗΘΟΣ ΟΥΧΟΙ ΟΥΧΟΙ Π. ΡΩΜΕ ΣΙΜ ΕΤ ΝΑΡΟΛΟΒΕ. (14) ΤΧΩΝ ΝΙΜΟΣ ΝΗΤΗΝ, Ω ΝΑΡΗΡ ΚΝΗ ΝΑΡΗΡΕΡΕ, ΧΛ ΠΝΟΩΝ Π. ΖΒΑ ΠΤΑΙΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΥ ΖΗΤΗ ΠΑΣΙΩΤ ΠΑΚΩΒΕ ΕΝΙΝΗ ΕΒΟΛ Π. ΠΩΜΑ ΔΤΟΤΟΝ ΠΕ ΠΑΙ ΠΤΑΡΤΩΜΗΤ ΕΡΟΥ Π. ΠΟΟΥ, ΑΝΟΚ ΠΕΙΣΩΝΗ Π. ΤΑΛΑΙΠΩΡΟΣ ΔΥΨ Π. ΠΚΕ. (15) ΑΛΛΑ ΠΧΟΕΙΣ ΠΑΝΟΥΤΕ ΠΕ ΠΜΟΣΕΙΤΗΣ Π. ΤΑΨΥΧΗ ΚΝΗ ΠΑΣΩΜΑ ΚΝΗ ΠΑΝΝΗΣ."

ΧVII

(1) ΝΑΙ ΔΕ ΕΧΧΩ ΝΙΜΟΥ Π. ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Π. ΕΙΩΤ ΠΑΧΕΦ, ΑΙΤΩΟΥΝ, ΑΙΜΟΟΩΕ ΕΡΟΟ ΕΥΚΙΚΟΤΕ ΕΥΔΩΡΤΩΡ Π. ΤΑΨΥΧΗ ΚΝΗ ΠΕΡΙΠΟΙ. ΠΕΧΑΙ ΝΑΙ ΧΕ, "ΧΑΙΡΕ, ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Π. ΕΙΩΤ, ΠΑΤΗΡΩΤΩΡ ΚΝΗ ΜΑΝΟΥΣ." (2) ΑΕΤΑΡΕΟΥΔΟΥΕ ΝΑΙ Π. ΟΥΝΟΟ Π. ΩΟΡΤΡΙ ΚΝΗ ΟΥΖΕΒΑ ΚΝΗ ΟΥΖΟΤΕ ΠΝΕ ΠΜΟΥ, ΕΧΧΩ ΝΙΜΟΣ ΧΕ, "ΧΑΙΡΕ Π. ΟΥΜΗΝΗΕ Π. ΣΟΠ, ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Π. ΨΗΡΕ. Δ-ΤΑΨΥΧΗ ΔΤΟΤΟΝ ΕΡΟΙ Π. ΟΥΚΟΥΙ ΔΤΕΡΕΤΕΚΣΗ ΕΤ ΝΟΤΗΝ ΤΑΣΟΙ. (3) ΤΕ ΠΧΟΕΙΣ, ΤΕ ΠΑΡΡΟ Π. ΜΕ, ΤΕ ΠΑΟΜΩΤΕΡ, ΤΕ ΠΑΡΕΒΤΟΥΧΟ, ΤΕ ΠΑΡΕΒΝΟΥΣΗ, Ω ΤΕ ΠΕΤ ΕΚΕΠΑΖΕ Π. ΠΤΗΡΩΚ, Ω ΤΕ ΠΕΤ ΑΜΛΑΖΕ Π. ΠΤΗΡΩΚ Π. ΠΟΥΛΘ Π. ΤΕΡΗΝΤΑΓΑΘΟΣ, Ω ΤΕ ΠΕΤΕΡΕ-ΠΕΚΡΑΝ ΚΧΝΕ ΔΥΨ ΕΥΚΙΚΟΥ ΕΜΑΤΕ, Ω ΤΕ ΠΕΙΒΑΛ ΕΤ ΝΑΥ, ΠΙΝΑΚΕ ΕΤ ΣΩΤΗ, ΣΩΤΗ ΕΡΟΙ Π. ΠΟΟΥ, ΑΝΟΚ ΠΕΙΣΩΝΗ ΠΕΙΣΩΝΗ ΕΙΣΟΤΑ ΜΝΩΚ ΛΧΕ ΕΙΝΑΡΩΤ Π. ΝΑΡΜΕΙΟΟΥΕ Π. ΠΕΚΙΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ. (4) ΔΕ ΝΤΟΚ ΝΕ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ Π. ΟΥΝΕ ΚΝΗ ΟΥΖΚΚ ΚΑΤΑ ΦΕ ΝΤΑ-ΠΕΚΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ

ΡΩΚΣΩΓ in sense: to consume. τε.τριπ furnace, oven. Vss. 10-11 (acc. to Boh. version) are omitted in the ms. (12) ωρη απρε- αρη η Q αρη vb. tr. to enclose, shut in (ΑΝΗ); instr. to be shut in. (13) ΑΛΗΘΟΣ adv. truly. (14) ταλαίπωρος wretched, miserable. (15) ω μεσότης mediator, intercessor.

ΧVII. (2) ταγε- + Inf. to do sthg. much; ταγε-ογολο to answer profusely. νογτην, Q νοτην vb. intr. to be sweet, pleasant. (3) τογχο τογχε- τογχο Q τογχην vb. tr. to make sound, whole (ΑΝΗ); to rescue, save; as n.m. safety, salvation. σκεπάζω to cover, shelter. κνίνε vb. intr. to be sweet, fat. κιων Q to be fat, soft, productive, fertile.
τούθιατ εβολ η ζαγ η σοπ, η χογ άν πεγοου πτα-παγητ ηκας
eroi ete eumege η μιντρωμε eete tet σκαματη μαρια τηση-
νος, απερειερκαζε χε ακω, αυω νειξω ήμος χε, 'εστια 2η
tεισωμη, ἡμαξει εβολ η xioye.' (5) με δε ειμεγε εροογ,
α-παγελος ουνη ηα εβολ 2η ουρασο, εκχω ήμος μαδ Χε,
'ανακ τιηρη η δαυεια, ηπιτ-γοτε δε χι η μαρια τεκαζαμη,
onης ηπιτ-τιαμε εξη τεςειςω, χε ηταςοω γαρ εβολ 2η ουρα
σαξονω. (5) σαξμο δε η ουγδρε ημοντε α πεχρια γε τη.'
(7) τεσοδ αε, παξικες, πεαμηρ η ταυρυη μη παπακ, ηπιη-
πρικ εροι, ανοκ αη-πεκεσελα αυω πνω α η ηκαξη. ηταπερε-
ερκαζε αη, ω παξικες, (8) αλα ηπιασουη-πενοου η πεινο
η μυστηριον, ετε ηκαξην ατ ωυδας αε, ουνη απ ηπειςηειης ενειη
χε ωαρε-εβηςαι ω εκα θεοντ. (9) ω παξικες αυω παξονυτε,
απο πτω δε η πεινο ν μυστηριον αη ιενε, ητειναξιετευε ερον
αη αη μη ηκαξην ατ ωυδας, ταη-εηοου η τενταξηβοκ, μαρια,
τεξαηειης αη ιενε. (10) τεηε απο ειμεγε ει πεγοου ηπτα-τηκεςτης
οιηη η ποιηρη δημε ε τεχωρηητε, αληου. (11) η-νεψηεε
εωουη εροκ εγουωη ω δαλη ηεσταληη η ηηρηςης ππαξνος.
(12) αυω ληηε εροκ, η-τεκνητηονυτε ταηοι, αηωηη, αυω 2η
ηπτεκτοςηος ε νετειοτε αυνμο δη ραξε ωνηε ναγη. (13) αξηνογκ
αε, ω παμερητ η ωηαε, χε εγυκαμε ημοκ 2η 2ωδ ημ. αιαθατο
(4) τούθιατ εβολ to inform, instruct. περειργάζομαι to
be overly concerned, meddlesome. (5) διστάω to hesitate, be in doubt. (7) There is an ellipsis or omission after
απερειερκαζε αη: "I became overly concerned not (for any
other reason than that) I did not yet know..." (8) εξη
for αξη. (9) The meaning of this verse is obscure. If we
introduces a contrary-to-fact condition, the apodosis
should be ηειναξιετευε; cf. vs. 14 below for a similar
problem. τεεσαίσηε for τεεαίσε; ταίσηε lamb. (10) η
κεράστης horned-(viper). ουνη here: to bite. (11) νεψη-
εε = his kin etc. παρδνομος lawless, unjust. (12) Per-
haps read ταςον for ταςον. (13) ήσυχαζω to be still,
quiet; ημοκ is reflexive.
νακεμάλκακε ἡ ὀγνάμ, ἄικοκη. (14) ἀρουσσφ ἐκόω Ἄμος ναί ἄξε, Ἰενέβλα κε ἢτοκ δε πλαίωτ κατὰ καρπῇ, ενεῖι θιαταμοκ κε ἀκκακεκκέκ-παμάλκακε ἡ ὀγνάμ." (15) τενου δε, ὁ παλερίτ η ἦπρε, παχοεις ἄγω ναούτε, ἐσωπε ήτακχι-λογος ηθμαί ετε ἐνεδουο οτ ημαί, ἀκτρε-νειαείν ἡ εντο τε ηδραί εκοι, ἤμαρα- καλεί θμοκ, ὁ παχοεις ἡ ἀγασος, κω ηαί εβολ νητηθι-οιν ηθμαί. (16) ἂνοκ γαρ ἀηθέν-πεκάθυνα, ἂνοκ πογρε η τεκαθυν. (17) ἐνγανεσθι η ηαμερρε, θηναγώφωτ ηακ η ογουσία η χμογ, ητα ηαί ηε τηθολογεία η τηκκαπτθνουτε, ξε ήτθ-ογουσθε 2η ογγθε, ἄγω ητθ-ογουσθει 2η ογγσκ." Xviii

(1) ηαί δε ἐθω άμοου ηηδι πα-θητθνικα και έθκακογ ηαεισθ τιθηθνφ, ἤπειεθεθμο ηογσφ πνηπε ειηναγ ερον ε-δινουε εγκι ηε ηθαθλη η ημου ἄγω ειςκτη έθακε η ηπτεβεθην ετεθθξ άμοο ηαί. (2) ηθμαί ηαί αηθέν-θηθεγε η ηεδουο η ημου, η ημαί ετεθρθ- θειογαλλι ηπελλοι η κθεθφ 2α πογψλ η πκοκος ηθρη. (3) η τενου διβωκ ε ηεβρίκον ετ 21 βολ, ἄγω αθτθουν ηηδι μαρία

(14) For eteii θιαταμοκ read prob. θειαθμοουτ θμοκ: "If you were not my father according to the flesh, I would kill you..." or θειαθεπεθθμα ηακ: "I would rebuke you." Joseph obviously believes that his present illness is a result of this incident. σοκκέτ σεκκεκ- σεκκκκ η βφ. τρ. to pull, stretch. (15) η-λογος η η to hold accountable (for: ετεθρκ; η-ου η η ιδεμ. (17) ςωλι οξη- κολι ι ηρκ η βφ. τρ. to break off, cut off. ηθερρε bond, fetter. θηνατ θεθθθλλ ηλλ η λλ η η βφ. τρ. to cut, slaughter (as sacrifice). η θεαθσθα sacrifice, victim. η ομολογεια confession, agreement.

Xviii. (1) ηογσφ (η) prep. without; εω ηογσφ is best translated "to keep from (weeping)"; cf. vs. 4 below. η is for η ηθμι caught. πακακσκ σναρε. ε is required before ηθαθκ. (2) θιογαλλι the Jews. ταίο ταλε- ταλο ι ηρκ η βφ. τρ. to raise up, offer up. (3) το αθθριου άθριον, courtyard.
XIX

(1) ἄγω κτισμόν. (2) ἄνωθεν εἰς ἄστιν τῆς ἐκκλησίας. (3) ἀναφέρεσθαι ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐκκλησίας. (4) ἄνωθεν ἀναφέρεσθαι τῆς ἐκκλησίας. (5) ἀναφέρεσθαι τῆς ἐκκλησίας. (6) ἀναφέρεσθαι τῆς ἐκκλησίας.
(1) A-tamālay pell-2hnt nay erōi e160mēnē e pēçcswma, a160mēnē 2wos nēon p nēgu sperite, ayw a2e eppouy e-α-nībē p nēgmon kāly. (2) pexac nai 2n ouyntatcooyn xe, "pex2mōt ἡηη τηνου, Ͽ παμεριτ η νηρε, χε χιε τηνου ντακε-τεκσικ επολ 2ηη πεςκωακ, α-πκόστη ερ-σοτε, ανακασκεβη ναχ. (3) eic nebēt pē 'nēvbe p ρατη αυσθη ayw aykbo pē ςε ν ouklystallos pē ouvχiωn." (4) dīkīm e taπsē ayw dιmoyte e neçnyre eicw nēmoc xe, "towiñ nntēnīaxe pē pntēwet eit smmatt xe pēy- o6osη h daxe pē pavi 8nπαπ-ππππe daxe επολ 2ηη τσαπα ςε bīhmn toam." (5) tote aytoyin nēi nēhre pē nēsere p nameriht 1 w w eiswchf, ayēi ga pεyεwot, ayē epp ekkindynyege e pmyou e-α12wηn e2ouy e pwhk eπol p n1βi1c. (6) a1ouyntē nēi lvgia tεchna pē dγεrε, ete tca pē xene te, pexac pē neschny xe, "ouo1 nai, nachny, nai pē pwnoe ñtawgomega pī tnamerit nη nāly, ayw ga τηνου ππεκκοτη p nay eroc. (7) nai on τηνου pēt nā- δενετε-νεπειωτ ερον e τηνāly eppouy ga enež." (8) tote ayyi- srav eπol, ayριmē 21 ouycop nēi nēhre pē nēsere p naεwot eiswchf, ayw anok 2wot on pē nī maria tamalay h pαρενοc nεn- prime n1m1ay pe, encooyin xe a-τενου pē pmyou e1.

For xekac read xe. η õvocη a holding back. ηnet = net.
XXI

(1) toto αἰσθῶτα ἡ πελα ἡ πρὸς ἡ προ, αἰναγ νε μνου, αὖν εἰρε-ἀμψτε ὡνεὶς ηκτο, εὐεὶ παι νετ ἐν ὁ ἐνυμοῦος ἀγῳ
πελανοῦργος, παῖδαλος καὶν τεγοῦτε, εἰρε-οὐμηνδρε ἡ ᾗτ-ποῦ ἡ τεχανοκ ὡνεὶς ηκτο, εὐχι-ἐφωκ ἡ κωβτ ἄρωγο, ε-μν-ννε
ἐρως, εἰρε-ουενη μη οὐκαπηκος ἡ κωβτ ἤμ οὐβ 5ην 7ην τεγτανπρο.
(2) α-παιετ ἐνίσφε βωτ, αἰναγ ε ἑνταγει ἐκκες εγο ἡ
ἐκκος εντε κατα ἡ ἐνίσφενποι εν ὁρη 77 ἐκτ ἐωοή ἔ τερος ἐν θυκ
ἀν ἡ ρωμε ε ἤμ οὐβ 5ην 7ην ἔμας, ἡ 7777 ἡ ἔη ἐνο τος-νους, ἐφον ἐνίσφεσην ἡ οὐμέικος ε-πνου με ντετ. (3) ἄτερε-πα-
ἐνίσφεκαλ ἐν κανοὺς ἡμε ἑ ἑνταγει ἐκκες, ἐντοττφ ἀγῳ α-
πελαν ἔ-κειν. (4) ἀ-τεφυκν ἡ παῖετ ἐνίσφε εὑρο ἐτ ἐνο
μη οὐμος ἡ 77, ἀγῳ εκκεσε ἡκα μα ἡ 7777 ἄντετ ἐκκες μα.
(5) ἀτερεηναυ ἡ ἡ πνου ἡ ἑντοτφ ἐνταχταζ-τεφυκν ἡ παῖετ
ἐνίσφε, ἀγῳ ἐν ἑνταγει 7777 ζενοφοή εὐκορε ἐματε ε-ογ-ζωτε
ἐν ημ ἐρως, ἄτοφοην ἡ ζενου, ἄιενειμα ἡ με το ἡ
καπαον ἡ παιαλοκος ἡ κταικ ετ οὐμες 7ηκτο. (6) ἄγωτ 77
οὐνος ἡ ιπνα. (7) ἄγω ἐνεπλαλαμο ἡ ρωμε 77 ἐπε καοτ 77 ἐνίσφε
ἐης, οὐκα ἡκα ταμαλα. (8) ἀτερεηναυ αὐ ἡ 771 πνου
ἐν ἀιενειμα 7777 ζενους 7777 κακα ἐν οὐμες 7ηκτο, ἄινος 7777
ἀγῳ ἐν ἑνταγει 7777 εὐκορσ 7777 ενερετ ἡ 7777 ἐτοτ 77
ἐνισφε, ἄτοτο 771 πνου, ἄγωτ, ἄιζωπ 7777 ραος 7777 προ. (9) ἄτοφοην

XXI. (1) π.ρης the south. ὁ σύμβουλος counsellor. ὁ
παιαλος villain. τε γονεῖε the first, the beginning.
ἀκ-πο ἢ-ς fearsome (lit. changing of face). οἱ δεξανοὶ a
group of 36 divinities (or demons) who ruled over the Zodi-
ace; originally an Egyptian astronomical division for time
computation, but later debased into astrology. κι-ἐφωκ η
to be girded with. τ.ημε number. πε.ης sulfur, brim-
stone. (2) θ-γομος (Ὁ ἡ θεγομος) to be wrathful. εν for η.
ομαείκος ε-πνου με a token of their own (lit. which is
theirs). (4) Read ἐτ ἐτ for ετ. ἡ πον ἡ ποντη a place in
which to hide. (5) θεωρεῖο to look at, observe. ᾗ μορφή
form, shape. τὸ δορανοῦ instrument.
Π τευχον, αἰσχρον ὁ οὐπροσευχην ε παέωτ ή ἀγάλης, εἰσχρον ἢμος χε,

XXII

(1) "παέωτ, τνουχ νηρός τ ἡ ἀνταγάλης, πειωτ ή τοιε, πιβαλ ή πέριαν, πιμασσε ή πέριαςτι, σωτι ε πεκοπρη ή μερίτ ήτο Ανοικ πε, εἰσοπι ήμον ετέ μπσε κε ουσι ε ημειοτ νωσι Ανοικ ε παειτ ιω-

σηφ πε, καταβοου χαι ή ουμον Χαίρουσιν κε μπεροκ η σαγγελος κε Μίχαλ, ποικομος η σαγγον, Κα αφίνα πιαι-

γινονυ η οιαν ε ηνοείν, ισεροεις ε τεφυχη η παειτ ιω-

σηφ, πεσειονοεις η τες τες γαντέογοντι η νκλε η οιων η

κακε, δρον ισεπαραγε η νεζιοου ετ 2τοιον, ηαι εγνομ η 2οτε

πε μοοηε ηςητου δρου ουμον 2βα πε ηαι ναη ιεμιος ετ 2ικωου.

Μαρε-πεερο η κατ Γνη ετ-εις η ουμον δρου Ιητε-παλαξα η πεν-

θαλαρ ουσ επιθοξει. (2) Μαρεθαπνε ιν ουμπητομερος εγοον

ε τεφυχη η παειτ ιωσηφ, χε ται τε τευχον ετηρ-χρια η πνα

ηςητε." (3) Πξεχ ήμος ιντικ, ο ιμερος ετ ουδε, ηαιπος-

λος ετ οιτοιαςτ, χε ρωμε ηιν ητοουαπνη η ικοςμος

αιειμε ε τπε μασου χιν ππεοουγ. εγκανθ-πενοουείρν η τηρι εθαγε εγραί

θεα νελουγη ιν νεφελ, εγκανθε ηεμαογ, ηρ-χρια η πνα η

παειτ ετ ιν ηηνεγε η τευχον η πηου χιν τειαμπαραγε ι νε-

ζιοογη δρου τειαπολογιζε ιν πβοημε ετ 2α ηοτε. (4) πναν ἦ

(9) ή προσευχή prayer.

XXII. (1) τ.ναυγη root. χαίρουσιν Cherubim. ὁ χορός

chorus, choir. ὁ οίκουντος steward, manager. βαίνει = θαί-

ονουχε good news. ποεικ vb. tr. to guard, keep watch (e).

οιωτι ουτε- ουτε ουτε ουτε Q ουτε vb. tr. to pass through (ήκοα).

ιτοςτι, Q ιτοςτι to become dark. ὁ δήμους executioner.

πεθαλαρ demon; as adj. ενοχλέω to trouble, disturb. (2)

ημερος mild, tame; ηπητομερος calm. (3) το μέρος part; used

fig. here of the apostles as Christ's members. εις εις-

αυτ’ Q ἄγε vb. tr. to hang, suspend (ήκοε); Κ with καλα: to

be captivated by. ελοογε prob. pl. of εἰσω, ἀνω snare, trap.

ει + Circum.: to be about to. τ.ειμπαραγε passage, passing.

τ.ειμπανολογιζε defense. π.ρύμα = π.βύμα. et 2α ηοτε fear-

ful. (4) πλην here as conj.: but, however.
ΣΗΜΑΤΩΝ EΞΡΑΙ ΕΞΝ ΤΕΙΝΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ, ΗΝ ΠΕΙΕΡ- ΝΙΚΕΣΥΕ ΤΩ ΝΑΝΟΥΧ.

XXIII

(1) ΠΑΘΗΨΕ ΑΕ, ΝΤΕΡΕΙΧΑ Η ΠΣΑΜΗΝ, ΕΡΕ-ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Η 
ΜΑΥ ΟΥΣΗΝ ΝΚΩΙ Η ΤΑΣΚΕ Η ΜΑ-ΝΠΗΝΟΥ. (2) ΑΥΩ Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΕΙΣ 
ΠΕΧΑΛΗ ΜΗ ΓΛΑΒΙΝΑ ΜΗ ΠΕΧΟΡΟΣ Η ΝΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ ΑΥΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΤΗ, 
ΑΥΣΕ, ΑΥΧΑΤΖΕΡΑΤΟΥ ΕΞΝ ΝΟΜΑ Η ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ. (3) ΑΥΩ Η 
ΤΕΥΝΟΥ Α-ΤΣΕΛΙΙΛΕ ΜΗ ΠΕΧΕΛΗΝΣ ΤΣΟΥΝ ΕΞΝΗ ΕΜΑΤΕ, ΑΥΩ ΔΙΕΙΝΕ 
ΣΕ Α-ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΕΤ ΧΗΡ ΕΙ. (4) ΑΥΩ ΑΛΦΟ ΕΤ-ΝΑΛΓΕ Η ΘΕ Η ΤΕΤ 
ΩΜΙΟΣ, ΕΡΕ-ΠΑΚΝΑΙ Η ΝΚΩΙ Η ΘΕ Η ΟΥΣΗ ΕΠΙΘΕΤ ΗΝ ΟΥΚΠΡΩΤ ΕΝ- 
ΩΝ ΕΜΟΥΜ ΝΚΑ ΟΥΝΗΝ ΕΝΟΥ. (5) ΠΜΟΥ ΑΕ ΕΣΩΥ ΝΠΕ-ΝΟΤΕ ΚΑΛΑ 
Η ΕΙ ΕΣΩΥΝ ΕΞΝ ΠΣΩΜΑ Η ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Η ΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΝΠΟΡΧΗ ΕΒΟΛ, 
ΑΕ ΕΝΟΥΜ ΑΕ ΕΣΩΥΝ ΕΝΟΥ ΕΡΟΙ ΕΙΣΝΟΟΣ ΚΑΤΗ ΤΕΧΑΝΕ, ΕΙΑΜΑΤΕ 
ΣΕ ΜΑΤΟΔΑΥ. (6) ΑΥΩ ΝΤΕΡΕΙΞΕ ΕΙ ΕΝΕ-ΖΟΤΕ ΝΕΙ ΠΜΟΥ Η ΕΙ 
ΕΣΩΥΝ ΕΤΕΝΗΤ, ΑΙΤΣΟΥΝ, ΑΙΒΩΚ Ε ΝΚΑ Η ΕΒΟΛ Η ΝΜΑ Η ΠΡΟ, 
ΜΑΓΙΤΗ ΕΧΕΒΕΤ ΝΑΥΑΝ ΣΙΝ ΟΥΝΟΘ Ν ΖΩΤΕ. (7) ΑΥΩ Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ 
ΠΝΑΤΗ ΝΑΚ ΕΙ, 'Ω ΝΕΝΤΑΚΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΑΝ ΝΤΟΝΟΣ Η ΝΚΑ Η ΠΡΟΣ, ΑΕΚ 
ΒΛΑΙ ΕΣΩΥΝ ΤΑΧΗ ΝΤΣΟΚ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΝΕΝΤΑ-ΝΒΕΙΤ ΟΥΣΗ-ΕΝΑΝΕ ΝΜΟΧ 
ΝΑΚ. (8) ΑΑΑΑ ΡΟΣΙΣ ΕΡΟΙ Ώ ΘΕ Η ΠΟΥΟΕΙΝ Η ΝΕΚΒΑΛ, ΕΙ ΝΤΟΚ 
ΝΕΒΙΤ ΚΑΤΑ ΣΑΠΑ, ΑΥΩ ΑΛΦΩ-ΖΟΤΕ ΝΟΜΑΙ ΣΕΝ ΝΕΣΩΥ Η 
ΓΑΜΠΑΝΩΡΕ ΦΙΝ, ΕΝΑΜΗ ΝΟΝΑΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΟΥΜΑ ΕΥΜΑ ΕΤΕ ΤΕΝΕΙ- 

ΠΕΙΕΡ- Η ΓΕΙΡΣ. 

XXIII. (1) ΠΣΑΜΗΝ the amen. ΟΥΣΗΝ vb. intr. to repeat, 
answer, respond (to: ε, ΕΞΝ, ΝΑΣ, ΝΚΑ). ΤΑΣΚΕ tongue, 
language. (2) ΕΞΝ often means "by, beside, at" with verbs 
of standing or stopping. (3) ΤΣΕΛΙΙΛΕ death-rattle. ΠΕ- 
ΧΑΛΗ panting, exhaustion. ΧΗΡ Q to be bitter, sharp. 
(4) Ν-ΝΑΛΓΕ to be in labor; ΤΝΑΚΑΣ labor pains. ΠΖΑ 
meaning uncertain; prob. related to ΖΩΧ to be in straits, 
straining. ΣΕ ΝΚΑ to pursue. ΠΤΗΝ wind. Η ΟΛΗ woods, forest. 
(5) ΝΕΛΗΝΥ temple (of head). (7) ΣΑΧΑ adv. quickly. (8) 
ΕΣΩΥ ΕΞΝ ΟΥΜΑ ΕΥΜΑ from one place to another. Η ΕΠΙΒΟΥΛΗ 
lot. Η ΩΡΕΛΙΑ advantage, profit.

XXIV

(1) ἄγιος λειτοῦ ἐξήν πκοια ἐγχῶς ἐβολὰ ἢ ἓ ἢ οὐκοιφον, ἀδροιμος, ἄνεινε ἢ νεχαλ επεσήν, ἄνεινε ἢπεσήν ἐξήν ἤ ὀυκοσ ἢ πνακά, ἢπερα ἢ ἐριμὲ ἢρος. (2) πεξά... (End of Fragment III).

(9) ἄβατον Death, Abbadon (Gk., ultimately from Hebrew). ἢ βάσις here: course. (11) ἡ τον edge, hem. τ.καμά cloth, handkerchief. ὀλοσπηνικός silken. (13) ἰερτρῆς plunderer; τρῆς τερῆς τορπί vb. tr. to seize, rob (Ἀμοῖ). ἀκανατος incorporeal. ὑμνῶ to sing hymns.

XXIV. (1) τὸ κοδφον (empty) vessel.
Glossary

Words are arranged alphabetically according to the order given on page x, with the following exceptions: (1) initial ει- and ου- occupy the place of ι and γ respectively; in all other positions they are alphabetized simply as ε + ι and ο + γ; (2) φ, θ, χ, ψ, ι are alphabetized as ιφ, ιθ, ιχ, ιψ, ιι; (3) ι is alphabetized as ιτ.

Verbs are entered under the free (unbound) form of the Infinitive. In the rare instances when this form is not attested, a supplementary entry is used when there is no doubt about its pattern; otherwise the entry is under the first actually attested form. Other parts of speech are entered under their unbound forms when they are attested. The Grammatical Index should be consulted for most of the prefixed elements. I have followed Crum (A Coptic Dictionary) in listing most verbal and nominal compounds under the final element. Also following Crum, derivatives are listed under leading verbal entries; the cross-references must be consulted in locating these. In order to provide space for less predictable compounds, nouns of action in ειν-, which can be formed freely from nearly any verb, have been systematically excluded, as have many agent nouns with ρει-.

Where space has permitted, a selection of variant forms has been given. Under verbal entries these are placed in parentheses; otherwise they are listed serially after the main entry. These variants fall into two types: (1) simple spelling variants, especially between ι and a supralinear stroke; (2) dialectal or "substandard" spellings that occur in otherwise fairly standard texts. The latter have been included to increase the utility of the Glossary; many of them are not rare, and their inclusion will give the reader some idea of the variety to be encountered in non-standard manuscripts.

Cross-references are grouped at the end of each letter. The completely predictable forms of the two verb types κωτ κέτ- κοτ Q κουτ and κωτπ κέτπ- κοτπ Q κοτπ have been systematically excluded from the cross-references; all other bound forms and qualitative have been listed. Many spelling variants involving ει/ι and ικοκε have also been excluded.
A adv. of approximation, as in A ἄγγει about five, ἅ ὄνυμ to about how much? Cpd. as ἦ, as in ἦ γε ἤ βας to the extent of about a hundred cubits.

ἱκ, ἱκ n. a blow, slap (usu. on face). +ἱκ, + ἦ ὄγικ to slap, strike (Μα). γο-Ν-ἱκ n. = ἱκ.

ἀβαγχαίνειν, ἀβαγχαίνειν, ἀβακχίνειν, ἀβαεεεεεεεε n.m.f. glass.

ἀβο (pl. ἄβοουε) n.f. net (for fishing or hunting).

ἀβοκ, ἀβόκ (f. ἄβοκε; pl. ἄβοοκε) n.m. crow, raven.

ἄεικ n.m. consecration. ἱχ-ἄεικ to consecrate; as n.m. consecration.

ἄια, Q o ἰ vb. intr. to increase (in age, size, stature);
Q to be great, honored; as n.m. increase, growth.

ἄαεος, ἄος, ἄαος n.f. greatness, size, quantity.

ἄακος, ἄεκα, ἄακε n.m. girdle, clothing.

ἀκοῦ, ἀκου, ἄο n.f. filth; carrion; anything ruined.

ἀλ adj. deaf. ὑ-ἀλ (Q o ἦ ἄλ) to become deaf.

ἀλ n.m. pebble; hail-stone in ἄλ ἦ πέ.

ἀλ n. only in ἄαλ n.m. a cry (cf. ἀο).

ἀλλαγ, ἄλλα, ἄλλη adj. white.

ἄλε ἀλο Q ἄλη (impv. ἄλωτη) vb. intr. to go up, ascend (to, up to, onto: ἐ, ἐς ραὶ ἐ, ἐς ἐς, ἐς ραὶ ἐς); to mount (an animal), to board (a ship); rarely tr. with ἄνοιγη. ἄλλακε rider.

ἀλλα n.m. field-mouse or sim.

ἄλλακα, ἄλλακα n.m. last day of month; ἔ ἄλκα (Ν) on the last day of (+ month name).

ἀλοκ n.m. corner, angle; prob. not Sah. (cf. κκοκ).

ἀλομ n.m. bosom.

ἀλογ n.m. child, servant; not properly Sah. (cf. ἀγια).

ἀλος n.m. thigh.

ἀλτάκα σ n.m. bone-marrow.

ἀλω, ἀλω (pl. ἀλοουε, ἀλοουε) n. snare, trap.

ἀλω, ἄλογ (pl. ἄλοουε, ἄλαγε, ἄροογε) n.f. pupil of eye.

ἀλώτ n.f. forced labor; term of service; a measure.

ἀλοογε n.pl. bunch (of grapes) or sim.
Ana Amo; fem. title of respect or reverence; cf. Anā.
Ana:te vb. intr. to prevail, take control, rule (over: cxi, axi); to be valid, hold good; to persevere, continue; vb. tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of (āho*); to retain, detain, take or keep captive; to learn by heart; to hold (āho*) liable (for: e). As n.m. power, possession. Ātama:te unrestrained, uncontrollable; Mātama:te lack of restraint, incontinence. Pratama:te self-controlled person.

Anu (pl. Anu, Anye) n.m. herder, herdsman.
Am n.m. wasp.
Annte n.m. the underworld, Hades.
Amoy 2nd pers. m.s. imp. of ei; f.s. Amn; pl. Ammín,
Anmínth.
Anpe, Amph (pl. Amphy) n.m. baker; Mātampe baking.
Anphes, Ampe:te n.m. bitumen, asphalt.
An neg. part. not; for uses see Gr. In.
An- one who is in charge of; only in cpds. with nos.: An-
Nait, decadarch, An-go chiliarch, Mātan-go chiliarchy.
An- prefix for forming collective nouns from numbers, as
in An-go (group of) a thousand, An-taioy (group of) 50.
Anai vb. intr. to become pleasing, better. As n.m.
beauty; ta-anai to be(com)ing pleasing, good. T-ana' to
please; see § 20.2 for usage. An in c-t-an n.m. perfume
(cf. sto).
Anag (pl. Anagy) n.m. oath; used with eipe, ching, ṯit,
tarko. e nanag under oath.
Ans, Anf- indep. pron. 1st pers. sing.: I.
Anon, Aa-, Ann- indep. pron. 1st pers. pl.: we.
Anoy:he n.m. watchman, guard (An + oy:he).
Anag n.m. sneeze.
Anthan, Ante:th n.m. skull.
An, Oni n.m. courtyard.
Apa, masc. title of respect or reverence (saints,
martyrs, respected monks, etc.).

Ἀνάς adj. old; syn. of ἀς q.v.

Ἀνέ (pl. ἄνθιορ) n.f. head (lit. and fig.); total sum (of money), capital; also n.m. chief, village head.

Ἄντας headship. Ἀντας headless. Ἄντας to become head, leader (of: ἥ). Ἄντας to behead.

Ἀνατ (pl. ἀνατ) n.m. cup; σά ἦ ἄναι cup-maker, cup-seller.

Ἄπνητε n.f. period of time; ἐ ὅκοιν ἦ Ἄπνητε for a little while; ἔ ὅκον ἦ Ἄπνητε for a long time; ἔ ὅκον ἦ Ἄπνητε to spend a long time.

Ἄνθη, ἀντό, ἄντο n.f. a number (of), several.

Αρνή, ἐρνή, βρή n.m. pledge, deposit, guarantee.

Ἀρνη, ἐαρνη adv. perhaps.

Ἀρνᾶς n. end, limit (suff. required, as in ἀρνᾶς ἦ πορεῖς the end of the earth; 3rd pers. pl. sometimes γού); ἀρνᾶς boundless.

Ἀρικε n.m. fault, blame; ἀρικε blameless; ἔθνος-ἀρικε to find fault (with: ἕ), to blame (ἕ); ἰθός-ἀρικε fault-finder; ἀριστόχρηστος-ἀρικε criticism.

Ἀριμ n. name of an edible plant.

Ἀροῦνε, ἀρόουνε n.pl. burrs, thistles; ἔθνος-ἀροῦνε idem.

Ἀροῖ to become cold; as n.m. cold, chill.

Ἀργάς n. name of a skin disease.

Ἀργῖς n.m. lentils.

アクセ, ἀς adj. old (usu. not of people); ἀπιν ἀς, ἐπι-ἀς old wine; ἀπιν oldness; ἀπιν to become old.

Ἀςαι, Q ἀςοῦ, ἀςαῖοῦ vb. intr. to become light, slight, casual; to be swift; as n.m. lightness, hastiness, alleviation. ἐ ὅ ἀςαί easily, casually.

Ἀσηρ n.m. one's belongings.

Ἀσάκ, ἀσάκ n.m. an illness, related to fever, chills.

Ἀσού n.f. price, value; ἔ-ἀσοῦ to pay; ἔ-ἀσοῦ ἅ to set a price on.

Ἀσε n.f. language, speech; ἀσε ἦ ἀς idem.

Ἀτ- prefix for the formation of negative adj.; §27.1.
ατο, ατα n. a lot, multitude; usu. with indef. art.; ατο η
chot, ατε-σιοτ adj. phrase: of various or many sorts.
αγ, αγα, αγει, αγει: impv. vb. (1) bring here, give! All
forms occur prenominally; with pron. suff.: αγεια'.
(2) come! come, let's ...! (with Conjunctive).
αγαν, αγααν, αγαι n.m. color, appearance, complexion;
ακτ-αγαν to tend toward (a certain color); αγαν αγαν
(of or in) a variety of colors.
αγαι, αγαω n.m. (ship's) cargo.
αγαω n.m. company of people; monastic congregation.
αγω conj. and; for uses see Gr. In.
αγω n.m. furnace, oven.
αγαι, Q oг vb. intr. to be(come) many, numerous, to multi-
ply; Q is very frequent. As n.m. multitude, amount.
αγαι one who multiplies. άγαι n.f. multitude.
αγη, αγη, αγη n.m. a fly; αγη η ειω bee; αγη η ουςkop dog-fly.
αγη, αγη, αγη (pl. αγοι, αγοι) n.m. flesh (human or animal),
piece of flesh, meat. θα αγη meat-seller. γατ-αγη
butcher. ογη-αγη to eat meat. γεγα-αγη to buy meat.
αγη n.m. lifetime, extent of lifetime; π-αγη to pass one's
life; γαη-αγη short-lived; π-γαη-αγη (Q o H γαη-αγη) to
be short-lived; ΗΗΗγαη-αγη a short life.
αγη vb. intr. to be in need (of: πα). αγη (pl. αγοωρ) n.m. treasure, treasure house, storehouse.
αγη n. only in αγη-αγη to sigh, groan (at: ε, εξη, εηηη
εξη); as n.m. groan, yawn, roar.
αγη, αγηε n.m. marsh herbage, sedge.
αγορ' interrog. adv. requiring anticipatory suff. re-
ferring to subject of clause. (1) with foll. verb:
why? as in αγορην τενιψε why do you weep? (2) with
suff. alone or with foll. noun: what about ...? what's
the matter with ...? (3) with ΗΗ: what has ... to do
with ...?
αγων, αγωμε, αγωμε n.m. eagle (originally: falcon).
ακε, ακε (or ουκε;) n. blow, cuff.
ακε, εκε (ακετο; εκετ’) prep. without; a foll. indef. n. has no article.
αβεκ, ατεκ n.f. moisture.
αβολε, ακολε n.f. wagon, cart.
αδρην n.f. a barren woman; also adj.; μνημαρθη barrenness; ἀρ-αδρην to become barren.

βα, βακ, βακτ n.m. branch of date-palm.
βαλε, βακω (βαλεκω;) Q βατ (βακω) vb. tr. to despise (Πνοσ’), regard as foolish; intr. to be insipid, foolish.
βαλ(κ)ε-ρωμε n.m. boaster; μνημβαλε-ρωμε boastfulness.
βαλαμπε, βαλαμτε n. goat; βαλαμπες η θοουτ he-goat; βαλαμπες η γαμη she-goat; γαμη η βαλαμπε goatskin; η βαλαμπε goat's hair; γαμη-βαλαμπε goatherd.
βαί, βαι n.m. night raven, screech-owl.
κελλίο n.m. eye. ἀτραχ shameless; ἀμματραχ shamelessness
κελλίτο n.f. skin garment; skin bag.
καρπός, καιρός, καιρός, καιρός n.m. brass, bronze; ἕνωτ (έ)
καιρός idem or sim.
καρφίν, καρφίνη, καρφίνη, καρφίνη, καρφίνη n.m. tin.
καρφος, καρφός, καρφός, καρφός n.f. fox.
καρφυρ n.f. saw; ἐν καρφυρ adj. saw-toothed.
καρυό n.m. rue.
καρχεία n.f. heifer.
κασκε (κεσκε) vb. tr. to pour forth, rain down (ημο');
intr. to well up, be poured forth.
κασκή (pl. κεσκηνε, κεσκηνε, κεσκηνε) n.m. wages; τ-κερκ, τ
κασκή to pay, reward; ταί-κερκ employer; ἐρε-κερκ
idem. κι-κερκ, κι ἐκερκ to receive wages; κι ε κερκ
to hire (ημο'); καρκ-κερκ hireling. χαρκ-κερκ to fix
wages. ρηκεκ, ρηθκεκ hireling.
κατάνε, κατάνη, κατάνη, κατάνη, κατάνη n.m. iron; also fig.
of fetters, sword. τ-κατάνη to put in irons, to
fetter (e). τι-κατάνη to be put in irons.
κατώ n.f. whirlpool.
κατώντ, κατώτατ (pl. κατώτατο) n.m. smith; κατώκτατ the
work or craft of a smith.
κη n.f. grave.
κήρ, κήρη n.m. cave, hole, den, nest (of animals).
κηρύκ n.m. wool (of loom).
κηυ, κηύα n.f. swallow (bird); κακ-κηύα swallow-sparrow.
κημί n.f. bucket, pail.
κηρό n.m. palm-leaf. κυτταρί n.f. rib.
κής, κής, κής n.m. falcon.
κίρ (pl. κήρυγ) n.m. basket (of palm-leaf). κιρπ, κιρπ
n.f. idem.
κιρκίς n.f. a single grain (of grain, mustard, sand); a
single piece (of fruit, etc.).
κίτρικ (f. κίτρικ; pl. κίτρικα, κίτρικα) adj. blind; as n. a
blind person; κατακίτρικ blindness; κι-κίτρικ to become blind
(Q o Ἐκλάε), to make blind.

ἐκλαμογ (pl. ἐκλαμογε) name of a people (Gk. Βλάμους); usu. located on east bank of Nile in Nubia. Other spellings include ἐκλαμογ, ἐκλαμογε, ἐκλαμογ.

ἐκλαε, ἐκλαε n.m.f. pottery, earthenware; Ἐκλαε to be made of clay.

ἐθνε n.f. date-palm, date(s); ἐθν-ραγε virgin palm; ἐθν-γογε dried dates; ἐθν-ἐθνε palm-branch; ἐθν-ἐθνε date-stone; ἐθν-ἐθνε date-honey; ἐθν-ἐθνε stem, trunk of palm; ἐθν-ἐθνε cluster of dates; ἐθν-ἐθνε date-seller; ἐθν-ἐθνε date-palm thorn; ἐθν-ἐθνε date cake; ἐθν-ἐθνε, ἐθν-ἐθνε, ἐθν-ἐθνε, ἐθν-ἐθνε palm-fiber.

ἐθνε n. harp or sim. musical instrument.

ἐκλακ ἐκλακωρ (p.c. ἐκλακ-Σ) vb. tr. to dig, dig up, dig out (ἴνοτο); to burrow, delve; vb. intr. to be undermined.

ἐκλακ ἐβολ vb. tr. to undo, take apart; intr. to be dug up, out.

ἐκλαντε, ἐκλαντε (ἐκλατ-) n.f. gourd, cucumber; gourd-garden(?);

cαρποκλατε gourd-seller. ἐκλατ-ὁ ἐβολος pumpkin.

ἐκτ Q to be dry, parched.

ἐγκαρυ vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m. shine, glitter.

ἐγκαρυ, ἐγκαρυ n.m. eyelid.

ἐβάβα vb. intr. to boil; ἐβάβα ἐβαβαι ἧμος to boil up with, cast up; as n.m. boiling.

ἐρεθνυ, ἐρεθνυ, ἐφαγνυ n.m. coriander seed.

ἐφέ, ἐφρε adj. new, young; μέταφρε youth, newness; ἐφέ adv. anew, recently; ἐφρε to renew; to become new.

ἐβαφουτ, ἐβαφουτ n.f. chariot.

ἐοι n.f. tree (when fruit is specified; otherwise use οι).  

ἐοικ, Q ἐοικ vb. intr. to go, depart; to die; to be about to (+ e + Inf.). Used with most prep. and directional adv. in regular senses. Note ἐοικ επατε to visit; ἐοικ εις to undergo (as well as "to go upon").

ἐοικ vb. tr. to tan (leather: ἧμος); ἐοικ-τανπ tanner.

ἐκλαε, ἐκλαε n. Q ἐκλα (± ἐβολ except when indicated) vb. tr.
to loosen, untie, unfasten (ἵμος); (not + εἴπολ) to explain, interpret; to weaken, enfeeble; to nullify; to dissolve. Vb. intr. to be(come) loosened, undone, loose, scattered, melted, dissolved, weakened, paralysed, faint; to become dissolute; to be terminated, to die, perish. As n.m. solution, interpretation (not + εἴπολ); weakening, slackening; laxness, unrestraint; dissolution, destruction. ἐκλήν to come to terms with. ἀτεύλε ἐμολ indissoluble, unending. ἐρεύς interpreter.

ἐμολ n.m. the outside. περὶκ, ἐπέολ prep. on or to the outside of, outside; independent of, beyond, free from; contrary to. ἐμολ adv. out, outward, away; usu. with verbs, but occasionally after prep. phrases with sense: onward, and so on, henceforth; for ἐμολ + prep. see sub prep. ἐμολ ὧς conj. because. ἔμολ adj. phr. outer, external; adv. outside, extant, in existence.

ἐραμολ, ἐς ἐμоλ, ἐς ἐραμολ, ἔς ἐς ἐμολ, ἔς ἐς ἐμολ (1) prep. (+ ἔς, ἔς) outside of, beyond, away from; (2) adv. outside, on the outside. ἐραμολ (1) prep. (+ ἔς) to the outside of; (2) adv. to the end, forever, finally, utterly. ἐραμολ ἔς prep. from, away from. ἐς ἐραμολ (1) adv. outside, on the outside, from the outside; (2) prep. (ἔς) outside of, beyond, except for; ἐς ἐς ἐραμολ adj. phr. external. ἐς ἐραμολ, ἐς ἐς ἐραμολ vb. intr. to avoid, escape (from: ἔς, ἔς, ἔς ἔς). ἐς ἐραμολ vb. tr. to vomit (ἵμος).

Ἕμα ἐς ἐς (1) prep. except for, outside of; (2) conj. except that (+ Conj.). ἐς ἐς ἐς ἐς ἐς except that, unless, if not. ἐς ἐς (ἵμος) prep. (± ἔς) without, except for, beyond.

ἐβλών adj. bad, mainly in fixed expressions such as ἐβλών (ἐβλών), ἐβλών (ἐβλών), ἐβλών (ἐβλών), ἐβλών (ἐβλών). ἐβλών n.f. evil, misfortune; ἐβλών to act badly, evilly (toward: ἔς ἔς); ἐβλών ἐβλών evil-doing. ἐβλών ἐβλών (1) the evil-eye; (2) adj. envious, greedy; ἐβλών ἐβλών envy, greed; ἐβλών ἐβλών to become
envious of (ε, ελ̄ה); ἐνειριπ-βοός enchanter, one who casts evil-eye; ἦντραετιρ-βοός greed; εἰ-εἰρπ-βοός to receive the evil-eye.

ἐωφρε ἐεπρε- βοορ' Q ἐοφρε vb. tr. to push, drive (Μνοε'); to repel (Μελα); to prevail over, defeat (Μνοε'); intr. (+ σβολ) to swell up, protrude. As n.m. protuberance.

βωτε (χωτε χωβε) βετ- (βοτ- βοοτ-) Q βντ vb. tr. to pollute (Μνοε'), befoul; to abominate. βοτε n.f. (m.) abomination; Φ-βοτε (Q o Φ νοτε) to become hateful; ει-βοτε to loathe, abominate (ε).

βωφ βεγ- βοφο' (βαφο') Q ομφ vb. tr. to strip, divest, lay (Μνοε'); to lay bare, unsheathe; to loosen, unfasten, undo, release; to despoil; to forsake; intr. to be undone, loosened; Q to be naked. ἐφαρμογος robber, despoiler.

(βωζ) νεζ- (νεζ-) Q νίς vb. tr. to bow (the head).

(βωζ Φ) βεζ- Φ βαζον vb. tr. to roof over (Μνοε'), cover with awning. βωζ, βαζον n.m. canopy, awning.
e (ἐπο) prep. (1) reference: to, for, as regards, in respect to; (2) purpose: for, as; + Inf. in order to; (3) direction: to, toward, into; (4) hostility: at, against; (5) debt: against, due from; (6) ethical dative with many verbal expressions (cf. §30.6); (7) comparison: than (cf. §29.3); (8) temporal: at, in; (9) other meanings in combination with individual verbs, e.g. direct object, instrument, separation.

εἰμι n. darkness, only in ἐ-εἰμι to grow dark.

ἐρίω adj. poor, wretched; πτώσεις misery, wretchedness; ἐ-εἰμι to become wretched.

ἐρίω (ἐρε-) n.m. honey; ἐρίω ἡ μέ pure honey; ἐριε-2οοὺτ wild honey; ἡ ἦ ἐρίω honey grove.

ἐρωτ (pl. ἐρωτε, ἐρωτε) n.m. month; may be followed directly by month name without ἦ. ἐ-ερωτ every month.

ἐρύ, ἐρύ (ἐρε-, ἐρο-) n.m. seed; ἐρυ-εοφε n.f. seed-grain.

ἐρυθε, ἔρυθε, ἐρυθε, ἔρυθε n.f. lightning; ἐ-ερυθε to lightning.

ἐκισ, κισ, κισε n.f. breast; περκισε n.f.m. idem; ἐ-ισ to suckle; ἐ-εκισε to be suckled.

ἐκώρ, ἐκωρ n.m. fruit of sycamore.

ἐκολογ (ἐκαλ-, ἐκα-, ἐκα-, ἐκα-) (1) n.m. grape, grapevine; ἐκαλ-2ΗX sour grapes; ἐκαλ-κοούε dried grapes, raisins; ἐκ Κ ἐκολογ grape-vine; ἡ Κ ἐκολογ vineyard; ἐκολογ-εκολογ idem; ἐκαλ-κάμμε n.m. bruise. (2) n.f. tonsil (?); pupil of eye (but cf. ἐκολογ).

ἐκόμη n.m. heron.

ἐχε n.f. hoe, plow.

ἐχύρε n.f. inundation (of the Nile).

ἐχώφ n.m. anvil.

ἐχίς n.m. dill, anise.

ἐχῖτ, εχέ, εχώτε n.m. the west.

ἐχού, ἐχού (πλ. ἐχοογ) n.f. cat.

ἐνε, ἐν, ἐν interroga. part.; see §29.1.
e$e conditional part. if; see §29.1.
e$e, e$e, e$e (1) n.m. eternity, age, era; (2) adj. eternal; (3) adv. forever (with neg.: never). γα e$e (1) adv. forever (neg.: never); (2) eternity; (3) adj. eternal (Ν γα e$e, ΝΝ γα e$e). γα Νe$e adv. forever. γα e$e Ν ουγειδ idem. ΧΙΝ e$e from of old.
e$e, Η e n. eyebrow. Με$e, Μεx$e n.m. idem.
cοογ n.m. glory, honor; ζα cοογ adj. phrase: honorable, glorious. +cοογ to glorify, give honor to (Μα'); as n.m. glorifying; Μετερεψε-εοογ glorification. ΧΙ-εοογ to be glorified. Μαν-εοογ desirous of glory.
cοηψ, Κοηψ, Κοηψ name of 11th Coptic month.
cοψα n.pl. vanities; as adj. vain; as adv. in vain; Μετερεψα vanity.
cοσω n.f. part of door fastening.
cομτ (Μντ, Κριντ, Πριντ) vb. tr. to vow, promise, devote (Μνο'); to: Μα', e); as n.m. (pl. ερπτε) vow, promise.
cομυ n.m.f. fellow, companion; usu. with possessive prefixes as a recipr. pron.: each other, mutually. See 28.4.
cομτε n.m.f. milk; Π-ερμκτε to give milk; +ερμβτε Μα' to suckle; ογκερεμτε to feed on milk; ζα περμκτε still sucking, not weaned.
ecοτ n.m. ground, bottom, lower part; ecοτ adv. down, downward, to the ground; ecοτ ε prep. down to, down into; Η πεςτ adv. below, down below, at the bottom of (Μνο'); ζα-πεςτ adv. on the lower side, below; as prep. (+ Η). ζα πεςτ adv. underneath, below ground; prep. (+ Η) under. ΖΙ πεςτ adv. on the ground, from on the ground. ΧΙΝ πεςτ adv. from below. Π-πεςτ adv. go under (Η).
cοογ n.m. (f. cοω) sheep; Μαν-εοογ shepherd.
cτ, Κτ rel. pron.; see Gr. In.
cτε (ετειντ') prep. because of, on account of; concerning, about; for the sake of. Ετε ες conj. because. Ετε παλ adv. therefore. Ετε ογ adv. why?
ετος, ετας m.m. garment or length of cloth.
ευς, εους, όυς n.f. pledge, surety; † Ηνεο' ἦν ευς to give
as a pledge; ους ους ο' ἦν ευς to deposit as a pledge;
κω ους ο' ἦν ευς idem; ζι ους ο' ἦν ευς to take as a pledge.
εως, εος, εος, εους (pl. εως, εως) n.f. son.
εως, εος, εος, εους (1) conj. if (§29,1); (2) as if, as it were;
(3) exclam. how! (4) adv. surely, indeed; (5) before
apodosis: then.
ες, ες, ες, ες part. yes; indeed, verily; also used to
introduce questions. ες/ες ες ες if indeed, if so.
ες (pl. εςος, εςυς, εςες) n.f.m. ox, cow.
εως, εως n.f. tongs, pincers.
εως (f. εωσς, εως; pl. εωςως, εωςς, εωςς, εωςς, εωςς)
n.m. a Nubian, Cushite, Ethiopian.
ei n.m. house; household, family. mec RN Hi one born in
household. pınh1, pemh1 n.m. (1) member of household,
kinsman; (2) monastic superintendent; ṭ-pınh1 to be akin.

Hi n.m. pair, couple.

HN n.m. ape.

hp (erh-, ṭnh-) n.m. wine. hrh xc, erh-ac old wine. cayh-
hrh, ce-hrh, wine-drinker. ṭ-hrh to become wine.

hpě n.m.f. small bird, chick.

hẹẹ n.m. leek. ca ẹ hẹẹ leek-seller.

Ha: ọa  ḑn: ọp  ḑn: ọp

Ha: ọa  ḑn: ọp  ḑn: ọp

e1 (1)

e1, Q nhụ (§22.3); imptv. nhọy (q.v.) vb. intr. to come, go;
to be about to (+ Circum.); to . . . gradually (+ N +
Inf.). Used with full range of prep. and directional
adv. in normal senses. Note also the following ex-
pressions: e1 efat' to come to a superior; e1 etnh to
come into the power of; e1 exn to be applicable to; e1
ncal to come to fetch; e1 eroal e to sue; e1 eroal ztnh
to leave, quit (a place); e1 epa epn to befall.

ei, ia n.m. valley, ravine.

Ei (e1er-, iat", eiat") n. eye, mostly in cpds.: kte-
iat" to look around; me2-eiat", moy N eiat" to stare,
look intently (at: nhmo'1); chinh-eiat" exn to fix eye on;
tcah-eiat", tchese-eiat", tsharo N eiat" eroal to in-
struct, inform; toyn-iat", toyne-eiat" eroal idem;
qi-iat" epa; to raise eye; ẹ ia iat" before one's
eyes; kwo ẹ ia iat" to intend to do. maiat" exclam.
pred. blessed is/are ...! nụntmaiat" blessedness.
CIAA, εἰςω, τῷ n.m. linen, linen garment. NEIAAY, ΝΙΔΑΥ, ΝΙΔΑY idem.
CIAE, εἰςάβη, εἰςάβη, εἰςάβη n.f. pus.
CIAΛ, ἰαλ, ἵα n.f. mirror.
CIE, εἰςβ, εἰςβ (pl. εἰςβν) n.m. hoof; claw; stinger; nail, talon.
CIEC, Q one vb. intr. to thirst, become thirsty (for: ἅμοι); as n.m. thirsty.
CIEE, εἰςε, εἰ (1) conj. introducing apodosis: then (§29.1); before neg.: unless, without; (2) conj. or; εἰε ... ἢ either ... or; (3) modal or interrog. part. introducing statement; translation depends on context: well then, so.
CIES, εἰειστ, εἰστ, εἰστ, εἰστ, εἰστ n.m. usu. with def. art.: the east. κα-νειστ on the east side (of: ἡ).
CICEA, εἰελεία vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m. brightness. ΤΕΑΛΑ n. brightness, light.
CINGE, εἰμη vb. tr. to know, understand, realize (ε; that: εξ). ΑΤΕΙΜΗ ignorant; innocent, unaware; Π-ΑΤΕΙΜΗ (Q o Π ΑΤΕΙΜΗ) to become ignorant, unaware; to be unconscious; ΜΗΝΤΕΙΜΗ ignorance. ΕΙΝΕΙΜΗ knowledge. ΝΑΩΤΕΙΜΗ, ΝΑΩΤΗΜΗ, ΝΑΩΤΙΜΗ adj. presumptuous, impudent; obdurate, stubborn; ΜΗΝΑΝΩΤΗΜΗ stubbornness, presumptuousness.
CINGE Ν- (Ν-, Ν-;) ΝΤ (Imptv. ΑΙΝΗΕ, ΑΙΕΙΜΗ, ΑΝΙ- ΑΝΙ") vb. tr. to bring (ἠμοι), bear. Used with many prep. and directional adv. in ordinary senses. Note the following expressions: είνε ημοί εξήν or εξραί εξήν to liken something to, compare with; Π-ΡΟΟΤ εξήν to seize; είνε ημοί ηκα to bring an accusation against; είνε ημοί εκα to complete; to extradite; to publish; to introduce; είνε ημοί εν ΤΜΗΤΕ to recall, bring up (in one's mind); είνε ημοί εζογν introduce; as n.m. reception.
CINGE vb. tr. to resemble, be like (ημοι); as n.m. likeness, aspect. ΗΜΠΕΡΓΕΙΜΗ resemblance.
CINGE n.f. adze.
ΕΙΝΕ, ΙΝΕ N.F. thumb; big toe.
ΕΙΝΙΕ N.M. chain.
ΕΙΩΜ, ΙΩΜ N.M. (1) sea (rare in Sah.); (2) winepress.
ΕΙΟΡ, ΙΕΟΡΕ N.M. canal. ΧΙΟΡ vb. tr. to ferry (ΜΗΟ'') across (to: Ε); to cross, ford (a river: ΜΗΟ''); ΕΙΝ-ΧΙΟΡ fording, transit. ΧΙΟΡ N.M. a ford, crossing; ferryboat; ferryman. ΕΙΡΟ, ΙΕΡΟ (PL. ΕΙΡΗΜΟΥ, ΙΕΡΗΜΟΥ) N.M. river; often spec. the Nile.
ΕΙΟΥΜ, ΙΟΥΜ (f. ΙΟΥΜΑ) a title (m.f.); meaning unknown. ΕΙΟΝΕ N.F. a liquid measure.
ΕΙΟΝΕ, ΙΟΝΕ (ΕΙΕΝ-) N.F. craft, occupation. Freq. cpd. with 2nd element to designate particular craft or its product, as in ΕΙΕΝ-ΧΑ sculpture, work in relief; ΕΙΕΝ-ΟΥΟΕΙ τillage, tilled land, produce of tillage; ΕΙΕΝ-ΓΕ woodwork; ΕΙΕΝ-ΗΟΥΣ goldwork; ΕΙΕΝ-Ν-ΣΙΤ silverwork; ΕΙΕΝ-ΓΕΓετ trade, trading, merchandise; ΕΙΕΝ-ΑΓΕΓεnt to engage in trade. ΖΑΡ-ΕΙΟΝΕ adj. variegated. ΤΕΙΕΓ-ΕΙΟΝΕ to spin; ΠΕΓΕΓ-ΕΙΟΝΕ craftsman; ΜΠΕΓΕΓ-ΕΙΟΝΕ craft.
ΕΙΟΥΛ, ΕΙΟΥΛΑ, ΕΙΟΥΛΑ ΙΟΥΛ N.M.F. hart, hind.
ΕΙΡΕ ΕΕ- (ΕΡ-) ΑΑ'' Q Ο vb. tr. to do, make, perform, produce, fashion (ΜΗΟ''); intr. to act, function, behave. For ΕΙΡΕ in cpd. vbs. see §26.1; these are listed under 2nd element. As n.m. doing, performance; ΠΕΓΕΙΡΕ doer, maker. ΤΑΓΕ-ΕΙΡΕ to do or make even more, increase in doing.
ΕΙΣ, ΕΙΣ part. behold, lo; here is/are ... (properly only before nouns). ΕΙΣ ΖΗΝΣΕ, ΕΙΣ ΖΗΝΣΕ, ΕΙΣ ΖΗΝΣΕ idem (before pron. or verb). ΕΙΣ ΖΗΝΣΕ ΕΙΣ idem (before n.). ΕΙΣ ΖΗΝΣΕ idem (before n. or pron.). ΕΙΣΕΣΕ = ΕΙΣ ΖΗΝΣΕ.
ΕΙΣΝΕ = ΕΙΣ ΖΗΝΝΕ.
ΕΙΣΘ, ΙΣΘ, ΙΣΘΗ ΖΗΜ N.M. ground, earth, dust; dirt, rubbish. Ε ΝΕΙΣΘ = ΕΝΕΣΗ; Α ΝΕΙΣΘ adv. below, underneath, at the bottom.
ΕΙΩ ΕΙΑ- (ΙΑ-) ΕΙΑΑ'' Q ΕΙΝ (± ΕΒΟΑ) vb. tr. to wash (ΜΗΟ''); ΕΙΩ ΕΒΟΑ as n.m. washing; ΡΕΓΕΙΩ ΕΒΟΑ washer (in bath).
ειαντοντ’ ἠκα to renounce, despair of (suff. is reflex.).
ειω, ειειω, ειειυ, ειου (pl. εειος, εειος, εεισες) n.m.f. ass,
donkey. ειαντος-τοοῦς wild ass, onager. ειαντοῦς idem.
ειω (ειων) Q ειοτρή (± ειειλα, ειεισι) vb. intr. to stare (at: ει, ἠκα), stare in wonder, be astonished, dumbfounded.
ειω (ειως, ειως) ειειυς (ειειους) ειοτρή (ειοτρες) ειοτρῆ (ειοτρες) vb. tr. to see, perceive (Ημος); to look (toward: ἠκα). As n.m. sight, vision; view, opinion; ερευνής one who can see; ἀνίαντος perception; ειειηςεις vision, power to see.
ειειες εας N.f. ray (of light), sight (of eye).
ειωτ, ειωτ (ειωτ; pl. ειοτες) n.m. father (lit. and fig.);
pl. parents, forefathers. Often used of abbots, elders
and other revered persons. ἀτειωτ fatherless. Π-ειωτ
to become father. ἀνιειωτ fatherhood, family. γνω-
ειωτ relative on father's side.
ειωτ, ειογτ, ειωτ n.m. barley.
ειωτε n.f. dew.
ειως, ειως (ειως, ειως; pl. ειωγις, ειωγιςες) n.m. field.
For ειως-ελοος, -ην, -ερμηνετ (ειοτρῆς) see 2nd ele-
ment. Ε-ειως, ειως n.f. a field measure. γι-ειως
to measure a field; as n.m. a field measure.
εικε εκτ- (εκτ-) εκτ- (εκτ-) Q αγε vb. tr. to hang, sus-
pend (Ημος; on: ε; by: ἠκα), all ± ειεισι. Q to be
suspended; to be captivated (by: ἠκα); to depend (on:
ει); + ειειλα: to overhang.
καίρε n.f. gullet.
κάκε n.m. darkness; ἐ-κάκε to become dark.
καλαθή n.f. womb; belly.
καλασέ, καλασέε, καλάςε, καλάςε ε n.f. wooden sounding board struck to assemble congregation.
καλκίλα, καλκελα, καλκίλα, ἕλασά, ἕλασεβία n.m. wheel.
καλοπού, καλοπού, καλοπού n.m.f. small dog.
καν n.m. reed, rush.
καπ n.m. (1) thread, string, strand; (2) letter (alph.).
καρούς adj. curled (of hair); meaning not certain.
κάς, κεςκς, κής, κίς (pl. κεςκς, κακς) n.m. bone; fruit-stone. ὑφ-κάς, Ἐφ-κάς n.m. bone-setter.
κας n.m. carat (a coin).
κασς, κεςς, κιςς n.m. shoemaker.
κακτή (κοκκες) vb. intr. to whisper (to: ε); as n.m. whispering. τεκακτή whisperer.
κατό n.f. boat, skiff.
καφ n.m. reed, reed pen, reed staff or pole; n.f. = κάφ fill.
καφ place where reeds grow. ἔν γάρ ε παφ to fence with reeds.
καφαίνη n.m. earring.
καχ n.m. trunk of tree.
κάζ n.m. earth, soil; the ground; land, country; ἐ-καζ to turn to dust. τρικαζ a man of the earth.
κακτή κεςκς- κεςκς vb. tr. to hew out, clear, smooth out (ἔμοι); to cause (a wound) to heal; intr. to heal. τεκακτή κεςκς- heweer. κακτή κεςκς vb. tr. = κακτή.
κβά n.m. vengeance. ἐ-κβά, εἴρε ν τι κβά to do vengeance (for: μα', μν', ζι).  ἐ-κβά to avenge. κβά to take vengeance (on: έμοι', ζι); as n.m. retribution, compensation; εἴρε ν μκβ-κβά, κβά ν μκβ-κβά to take revenge; τεκβά-κβά avenger.
καο (κβά) κβ' n vb. tr. to make cool; intr. to
become cool; as n.m. coolness. ἀ-καίρο to make cool; εἰ-καίρο to become refreshed, get coolness.

κέ (1) adj. other, different; prefixed directly to noun, as in κέρωμε, ἕκενκέρωμε, πκέρωμε, ἱκέρωμε. In some temporal expressions: next, as in τκέρωμε next year; again, in addition, as in ἰκέκνεωn once again; κεκογι: a little more, a little longer. (2) adv. also, even, moreover; positioned as in (1), but only with def. art. This usage has led to isolation of κέ (f. τκέ) as an independent element that may be prefixed to pronouns, κέ ανών even we, or personal names, κέ παύοι even Paul, or used in vb. cpd. τ-νκέ- before another Inf. or Q in sense "also, even to do or be." as pron. another (one), (the) other (one); pl. γκεκόουγι: some others, (ἐ)κέκοουγι: the others. κέτ (f. κετέ) pron. another; with def. art. the other. κεγια pron. another one.

κέκε n.m. child; n.m.f. (var. κακε, καλκε) pupil of eye. κελάκιν, κελάκιν, καλάκιν n.m. axe.
κελαξ, καγωξ, κακοκα n.m. jar, pitcher. κελακα n.m. idem.
κετε n.f. hip, loin.
κεντ, κεντε, κεντ n.f. vaulted place, cellar, canopy; palate (of mouth). Cf. Gk. κόμη, γύπη.
κεντ-κέντ- vb. intr. to move, stir; vb. tr. to touch (e); to move, shift, stir (physically or emotionally: e, ἵον'); as n.m. movement. αττίκ immoveable. γεντίκim movement. κι-το n.m. earthquake.
κετε n.f. double drachma (half a stater), coin and weight.
κίκε-κέτε one drachma.
κίκου Q to be fat, soft, weak; to be fertile, productive.
κάδα, κάδα, κάδα n.m. chain, esp. on neck.
κατ, καπτ, κατ ε n.f. hood, cowl.
κέ, κεικ n.m. vessel for liquids.
κεκε, κεκ n.m. bolt; knee, joint. κελεκέ: n.m. elbow; κεκ-κελεκέ: bolt-smith, smith. κεκ-κάκε idem.
κίκε n.f. pad, padding.
καο n.m. poison (for arrows).
κλομ n.m. crown, wreath, circle. —κλομ to crown (ἐκκ, ζικκ). ξι-κλομ to receive, bear crown; to become a martyr. ῥεχρο-κλομ victoriously crowned; χαι-κλομ crown-bearer.
κλοοσε n.f. cloud.
κλοομε n.f. bruise.
kαψ n. a blow; ή-καψ ηλ', —καψ εκκ to strike; άδ-ν-καψ a blow.
kάκη, κουκή, κουμκή vb tr. to strike, beat (ἐ: a musical instr.); to make a repeated sound. As n.m. drum.
kκομ, Q κημ vb. intr. to become black. κάμε, καμή (f. καμή; pl. καμάγει) adj. black; usually after n. with Ν, rarely without Ν. —καμε (Q o N καμή) to become black. καμε (?) = κημε n. darkness. κημε n.m.(f.) Egypt; ῥηκημε an Egyptian; πητρηκημε Egyptian (lang.).
kηλαγ n.m. sheaf.
kηλε vb. intr. to be fat, sweet; as n.m. fatness, sweetness. —κηλε to become fat; —κηλε to make fat, to salve, anoint.
kνος, κνος, κνωσ Q κονε vb. intr. to become putrid, to stink; as n.m. stench.
kητε n.m. fig; έω κητε fig-tree.
kηε n.f. architectural term, precise meaning not certain: porch, shrine, side (??).
kεις, καεις n.m. vessel for liquids.
kεις, καεις n.m. sheath, case, cover; brick-mold (?).
kοιάςκ, κιαςκ, κοιαςκ(ε)κ, κοιαςκ name of 4th Copt. month.
kεις, καις, καεις, κοι n.f. field; πνηκοι farmer.
kομε, κομή, κομή, κοι n.f. field; πνηκοι farmer.
kοομε, κομή, κονι, κημε, κημ(ε) n.m. gum.
kοομ, κομή n.m. blight.
kοου, κωου, καυ n.m. length of time; ουκούι Ν κοου a little while.
kοος, κως n.m.(f.) angle, corner; point, tip, prow; piece.
kοκκε κεκκως' εβολ vb. tr. to lay out, extend (φηο' ; also
reflex.); to entwine self (reflex.).

κοτ, κατ n.m. basket.

κογι (κογ-) (1) adj. small, young; a little, few; used before noun (usually with ἡ) or after (usually without ἡ). May be cpd. as κογ-ἡ. κογὶ ἡ adj. impatient, easily discouraged. (2) adv., usually ἡ ὁγκογι; a little; (ἡ) κεκογι; yet a little, a little more; μὴν ὁγκογι; after a little while; ἐκ ἡ ὁγκογι; a little before; ἦπτ ὁγκογι; παρὰ κεκογι; almost, more or less; πρὸς ὁγκογι; for a little while; κατὰ κεκογι; occasionally; ἡ/κατα κογὶ κογι; little by little; ἡ-κογι (Q o ἡ κογι) to become small, few, young; μὴνκογι; smallness, youth.

κογκαλ n.f. hood, cowl.

κογι(τ)ε, κογογι(τ)ε, κογογιε, κογωμε, κογομε n. bosom, breast (suff. obligatory); also sometimes: genitals.

κογιμ n.m. a plant: lawsonia inermis.

κογιρ n.m. pivot, hinge.

κογι α. deaf.

κογκογι, κογκογι, κογκογι n.f. a type of vessel.

κρι, κλι n.m. a fragrant substance.

κρισι n.m.f. ash, soot, dust; ἡ-κρισι to become ashes, dust. ἡ-ἀτκρισι to leave no ash (on burning).

κρισι vb. intr. to murmur, mutter in anger or vexation (against: ἐγκ, ἔκα, ε, ἐκογι ε); as n.m. complaint, murmuring. ἐτκρισικρισι murmerer.

κρισε, κριστε n.m. smoke, mist; darkness, obscurity.

κρι, κκά (pl. κριογι) n.m. shore (of sea, river); limit or margin (of land); hill, dale.

κρισι vb. intr. to become dark (in shade or color); Q κρισι to be dark. As n.m. darkness.

κρις n.m. frog.

κρις, κροξ n. a cake.

κρογ n.m. guile, deceit; ambush; as adj. false, guileful.

ἀγκρογ guileless. μὴνκρογ guile. ἡ-κρογ (Q o ἡ κρογ) to be guileful, lie in ambush (for: ε); ἐτκρογ-κρογ
deceiver, traitor. κα τον κρούν to use guile, lie in wait; κα τον κρούν to take by guile. κρων n.m. fire (rare in Sah.). κριτήριο n.m. smoke (?). κοσμοτρίς, κοσμοτρίς, κοσμοτρίς n.m. finger-ring; key. κα τον κοσμοτρίς key-maker.
κατα n.m. calf.
κω κα- καλ- (κεθε, κεθ') Q κυ vb. tr. to put, place, set (κεθές; with local prep. in plain sense); to appoint, make (κεθές; as: κα); to obtain, get (κεθές; with reflex. dat. κας); to preserve, keep; to allow, permit, grant (κεθές); to do: ε + Inf. or Circum.; that: κεθ'); to bequeathe (κεθές; to: κας); to leave, abandon (κεθές); to go to (a place). Q to be situated, to lie; to be loose, unrestrained. κα το κα- a place for putting (something).
κω κεθές εξολό (1) to release (to: εκλά), loosen; (2) to expel, dismiss; (3) to forgive (w. κας of pers.); (4) to leave, abandon; (5) to omit, leave out; (6) intr. to become loose, dissolved; to become desolate, deserted. As n.m. forgiveness, remission; κα το κω εξολό mercy-seat; περίκεθε εξολό one who forgives.
κω κεθές επεσχέτ to lower, let down. κω κεθές επανυγ to leave behind. κω κεθές εξογν to put or bring in; to bring into port; εινήκω εξογν entrance (to a house). κω εξράι to put down, lower; to publish, expose, set forth; Q to exist, be, be extant; εινήκω εξράι nature, fashion, what is established. κω εξολό to excommunicate. κω κεθές κλα to renounce, leave behind. κω κεθές κεφατ' to keep, preserve, hold in esteem (suff. is reflex.); to entrust to (suff. is not reflex.).
κωβ κεθ- (κεθ-) κοβ' Q κυβ vb. tr. to double, fold, close by folding (κεθές); intr. to double, become twice the amount; as n.m. double, double amount; repetition. κεβε n.m. fold, crease. κοσμεθε, κωμεθε n.m. doubling. κοβετ, κοσμετ n.m. sinew, cord. κα-κοβετ to cut sinews; περικεφθετ-κοβετ hamstringer.
κωκ κωκ' κωκ'' (κακ', κακ'') Q κωκ (± εβολ) vb. tr. to peel, strip of, divest (ὁμο''); intr. to peel, become bare; as n.m. barrenness, nakedness. κωκ ὁμο' αλλυ to strip, make naked (obj. removed: η); Q κωκ αλλυ to be stripped, naked; as n.m. nakedness. κω ὁμο' καλυ (καλ' καλυ) to strip, make naked. κογκε n.f. rind.
κωφ n.m. corner of eye.
κωφι καλιν- κολαφ' Q κολαφ vb. tr. to steal (ὁμο''); as n.m. theft, stolen object; ατκωφ inviolable. κολαφ n.f. theft.
κωφέ καλε- κολαφ' Q κολαφ vb. tr. to strike (ὁμο''), clap; to hammer in, fix; to knock (at door: ε, εγουη ε); as n.m. blow, stroke. καλε n.f. blow.
κωϕέ καλαφ' (εξαφ') κολαφ' Q κολαφ (εξαφ) vb. tr. to bend, twist (ὁμο''); reflex. to bow; intr. to bend, become bent; as n.m. perversion, depression. καλαφ-πατ, καλαφ-λει to bow. καλακτωφ' n.f. part of a house. καλε n.f. corner.
κωφι κοιφ- κομφ' vb. tr. to mock (νος); as n.m. mockery, contempt; μνυφκωφ' idem.
κωφε (κωφεν τι) κονε- κονεφ' Q κονε vb. tr. to pierce, slay; as n.m. slaughter; φεκκωφ' slayer.
κωφ, Q κωφ vb. tr. to hide (ὁμο''); intr. to be hidden; as n.m. concealment. Rare in Sah.; use ζων.
κυφ n. measure of money.
κυφέ (εσφέ) κερφέ- κορφ' vb. tr. to request, persuade, cajole (ε); as n.m. entreaty, persuasion; φεκκωφ' flatterer; μνυφκωφ' flattery. κορφ' n.m. flatterer.
κυφέ (εσφέ) Q κορφ vb. tr. to bring to naught, destroy, cancel (ὁμο''); intr. to be idle, deficient.
κωτ κωτ- κωτ' Q κωτ vb. tr. to build, form (ὁμο''); to edify, encourage (ὁμο''); intr. to become edified; as n.m. act of building; a building; rule, precept. μα ν κωτ workshop. φεκκωτ builder. κιν-κωτ to receive edification. εκωτ (pl. εκότε, εκάτε) n.m. builder, mason;
potter. σέκωτ, σικωτ n.f. potter's workshop.
κωτε κετ- κοτ’ Q κοτ (1) vb. tr. (a) to turn, direct (ήμο"); + εβολ to turn sthg. away; + εναλογ to turn sthg. back; + εναγον e to convert to, bring around to.
(2) vb. reflex. to turn (self) around, to return; to repeat, do again (+ e + Inf. or + coord. vb.); + εβολ to turn away; + εναλογ to turn back, return; + εναγον e to return to; + ενπαί e to return to.
(3) vb. intr. to turn, rotate, revolve; to circulate, go or move in a cyclical way (e.g. watch, visit); to visit (e); to go around, form circle; κωτε εξή to circulate among; κωτε Ἄν to consort with, stick with; κωτε ἁξα to seek, go about seeking; κωτε εβολ to go away; to turn, return; κωτε εναγον to turn or incline inward; κωτε ενπαί to turn around. κωτε e to surround.
κωτε n.m. (1) turning, circuit; (2) surroundings, environment; (3) seeking, inquiring; Π/2Π/ε πκωτε adv. round about; Π/2Π πκωτε Π, Π/2Π n("κωτε prep. around, in the neighborhood of; about, concerning. κοτ n.m. circular motion, turn, visit; ικοτ, ικοτ to make a turn, make a visit. κοτ n.m. wheel. κοτε n.f. circuit, turning; a turn, bend; knot, twist; crookedness, guile; είρε Π ογκοτε, ικοτ to make a turn, to circumvent; ικοτε to make a circuit, circulate; χικοτε to be crooked; Π Π κοτε a guileful person; Πντεξ Π κοτε guile, dishonesty.
κότο κτο- κτο’ Q κτηγ (κτοειτ, κταιειτ) vb. tr. to cause to turn (ήμο"; to: e); this verb has the same range of meanings as κωτε above, including reflex. and intr. uses; as n.m. turning, return; άκτο" irrevocable; μητρεκτο good conduct.
κωτε κετ- κοτ’ Q κοτ vb. tr. to gather (ήμο").
kωφε (κωφε) κεφε- (καλε-) κοφ vb. tr. to force, compel, seize by force (ήμο"). κβα n. compulsion, forced labor; ικβα to do forced labor.
κωφε κεφε- (κεφε-) κοφε' vb. tr. to cut down, chop
down (νιμο'); intr. to be cut down.
κωμ (κωμες κωμέ) κομε' (κομες' κομε') Q κνο vb. tr. to
prepare (a corpse: νιμο') for burial; as n.m. burial,
funeral; corpse. γρευμ-κωμ εξογυν raiser of the dead,
necromancer. Τ-κωμ to become a corpse, die. καίμε,
κείμε, κεμ n.f. (1) preparation for burial; (2) grave-
clothes, shroud; (3) corpse. σμοτ ν καίμε effigy.
κωσε, Q κοσε vb. tr. to break, split (νιμο'); intr. to
become split, broken. Rare in Sah.
κω, Q κν vb. intr. to become jealous, envious (of: ε);
to become zealous, eager; to emulate, try to equal (ε);
as n.m. envy, zeal. ρείκον zealot; rival, imitator.
†-κω to cause (μα') to envy etc. (ε). κοσε n.f.
rival woman.
(κω) κες- κας' Q κν vb. tr. to level, smooth out (νιμο');
to tame, accustom (νιμο'; to: ε).
κως τ n.m. fire. †-κως τ (Q ο ν κως τ) to become fire. †-
κως τ to set fire (to: ε).

ΚΑ-: ΚΩ
ΚΑΛ'-: ΚΩ
ΚΑΛΕΣ-: ΚΩΜΕΣ
ΚΑΛ'': ΚΩΜΕ
ΚΑΛΗΣ: ΚΕΜ
ΚΑΛΗΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΗΣ: ΒΩΗ
ΚΑΛΗΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΗΣ Κ: ΚΑΙΒ
ΚΑΛΗΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΗΣ: ΚΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΗΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΗΣ: ΚΩΦΣ
ΚΑΛΙ: ΚΩΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙ: ΚΑΞ
ΚΑΛΙ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΚΗΣ: ΚΕΛΕΙΝ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΛΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΗ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΦΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΗ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΦΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΗ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΦΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΗ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΦΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΗ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΦΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΗ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΦΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΗ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΦΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΗ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΦΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΗ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΦΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΗ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΦΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΗ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΦΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΗ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΦΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΑΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΚΕ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΕΟΙΣ
ΚΑΛΙΣ: ΚΩΗ
λα λ. N. m. envy, slander. Μήταν slander. 21-αλα to slander (ε); as N. m. slander; ρετρα-αλα slanderer; Μήτερα-αλα slanderer; λαβ-λα eager for slander.

Λαλαγ, Λαλαγε, Λαλε, Λαλογε (§16.3) (1) indef. pron. any, anyone; something; may take article as n., e.g. ουλλαλαγ ονη a little something. κελλαλγ any other. Λαλαγ ηνμοτη any of you. (2) as adj. any (usu. bef. n. w. π); Λαλαγ ηομωτη any of you. (3) Neg. context: none, no one, nothing. (4) As pred. ουλαλαγ, ζεμαλαγ = nothing, no one, even when neg. is not present. (5) Αταλαλαγ η prep.
lacking, without; (ἡ) ἄμεθρο adv. (not) at all.

ἀσβη, ἄρα: n.f. lioness; she-bear.

ἀδιν, ἄδειν, ἄδειν n.m. steel.

ἀκόη, ἄκομε n.f. piece, fragment. (ἡ) ἄκοη ἄκοη into pieces; ἄν-ἀκοη ἄκοη to break or tear into pieces.

ἀκόντι, ἄκοντι n.f. cauldron.

ἀκοοτέ, ἄκοοτε, ἄκοοτε n.f. a liquid measure (wine).

ἀκόη n.m. corner, edge, extremity, top.

ἀλε (ἀλεογαῖ) ἀλεοπό (ἀλεοπό) Q ἀλεοπό (ἀλεοπό, ἀλεοπό) vb. tr.

to apply (paint, overlay: ἀλεοπό; to: ε); to paint, smear.

ἀλλατή, ἄλλατη, ἄλλατη n.m. tar, pitch.

ἀλλό n.m. tongue; language (also ἀλλό ἀλλό); any tongue-shaped object. ἀλλό χαίρε deceitful; μητᾶλαχ χαίρε deceit.

ἄλας n.m. tow, flax.

ἀκτέ, ἄκτε n.f. a patch; ἄτ-ἀκτέ ε to put a patch on.

ἀλαγό, ἄλαγό n.m.f. sail; curtain, awning. σίκ-ἀλαγό n.f. half-sail.

ἀλαγω (pl. ἀλαγών, ἀλαγών) n.m. village magistrate.

ἀλάς n.f. a liquid measure.

ἀλαγό vb. tr. to remove, cause to cease (ε).

ἀλαγό (pl. ἀλαγός, ἄλαγε, ἄλαγό) n.m.f. young man or woman.

ἀλαγωνέ n.m. warrior, champion.

ἀλαγωνή, ἄλαγωνή, ἄλαγωνή n.m. saw.

ἀλαγό n. earring, bracelet.

ἀλαγό n.m. person afflicted with eye-disease.

ἀλαγώνε, ἄλαγώςε, ἄλαγώςε n.m. fragment.

ἀλαγώνε ἄλας crumb, fragment.

ἀλαγό n.m. care, anxiety.

ἀλαγό: Q to be high, tall. ἄλαγες n.m. haughtiness.

ἀλαγό n. art. Q αλοθε (ἄλας-) vb. intr. to be mad, rage (at:

εὐούς ε, ἔνας; from: οὐθί, έα, ένος, οὐθί); rarely vb. to make mad. ἄλας-άλα see λας. ἄλας-μας gluttonous. ἄλας-

κόκκεος lecherous. ἄλας-κόκκεος greedy; μητᾶλας-κόκκεος greed; ἄν-

ἀλας-κόκκεος to become hungry, greedy.

ἀλαγό n. art. Q ἄλαγό to veil, cover; ἄλαγό prep. covering.
λικοζε, λεκωζε, ελοοζε, λοε n.f. gum resin (or tree).
λιμνη n.m. portrait, image.
λαυκ, ελαιοβελια, λαυρε n. jesting, buffoonery.
λο (imptv. λοκ, f. λο; pl. λωτιν) vb. intr. (1) to cease, stop, come to an end, be terminated; + Circum.: to stop doing, no longer do. (2) to leave, quit, depart (from: ἵνοα, ἱα, ἱαβολαὶ, ἱ, ἱν, ἱβολαὶ 2ἰ, 2ἰπτ, 2ἰξ); sometimes + untranslatable ἵμαυ. λε-πεζετ λο ἵμορ he fainted.
λοιςε n.m.(f.) mud, filth.
λοιςε n.f. cause, excuse, reason; ατλοιςε without cause. ἓλοιςε to provide excuse or occasion to. γν-λοιςε to find excuse. γν-λοιςε idem.
λοκ, λος n.m. cup, bowl; also as measure. θω-λοκ idem.
λοκάκ λεκλοκ Q λεκλοκ vb. intr. to become soft; rarely tr. to make soft, smooth (ἵμοα); as n.m. softness. λοκάκ n. a kind of confection.
λοομε, λοομε, μοολε n.f.m. bait.
λοος, λοογε, λωγα, λαγ n.m. curl; fringe, hem; cluster.
λοοτε, λοοτε, λοε Q to be decayed, about to collapse.
λογαλι n.m. shout. θο/θο-με-τοκ λογαλι εβολ to shout.
λοκάκ (λοκάλει, λοκάλει) λεκλοκ Q λεκλοκ, λεκλοκ (ὁ εβολ) vb. intr. to rot, perish by decay or corruption; vb. tr. to destroy, cause to rot (ἵμοα); as n.m. decay, rot.
λοκάκ vb. tr. to rub, crush, oppress (ἵμοα).
λοκάκ (λοκάμε) λεκλοκόλ Q λεκλοκ (λεκλοκ) vb. intr. to languish, be sickly; vb. tr. to make sick (ἵμοα); as n.m. sickness.
λος, λας n. in π-λοες to importune; ἱπταςε persistence.
λοσειε n.m. girder, frame, joint.
λοσθ, Q λοσθ vb. intr. to glow red-hot; tr. to heat red-hot (ἵμοα); as n.m. glow.
λωκ n.m. crown, battlement; as vb. tr. to crown, adorn.
λωκ, Q λωκ vb. intr. to become soft, be fresh.
λωκ (λωκ, λωκ, λωγι) λα- λωκε vb. tr. to bite, stab,
pierce (Νοεμ); + ἔνοχα: to bite or snap at; as n.m. bite.
πεναλωκεν biter, biting. γε-ν-λωκε piercing blow.
λωκε, Q λοκε vb. intr. to be weak, ineffectual; as n.m.
weakness.
λομε (λαμες) Q λομε vb. intr. to become foul, to stink; as
n.m. foulness, putrescence.
λοτε (λωτε) vb. intr. to become hard, callous (of skin).
λωμε (λωμη, λωμ) Q λωμε (λομε) vb. intr. to wither, fade;
to become filthy, dirty, muddy; as n.m. filth; withered
appearance. άταλωμεν unfading. Q also άαμ.
λως (λως) λεκ- Q λακε(ε) vb. tr. to crush, bruise (Ḥno');
vb. intr. to become crushed, bruised.
λωθι λεκ- λωσθι Q λωθι vb. tr. to boil (Ḥno'); vb. intr.
to be boiled. άλαμνεκ n. boiled food (?).
λως λεκ- λως Q λως vb. tr. to crush, bruise (Ḥno');
to lick (Ḥno'); vb. intr. to be sticky, adhesive; to stick
(to: e, εξογαν ἃ).
λωκε (λωκη, λωκη) λωκε (λωκη, λοκη, λοκη) Q λωκε vb.
intr. to become sticky, adhesive; to stick (to: e); vb.
tr. to stick, join (Ḥno'); to: e); also to lick.
λωκε λεκ- λωκε (1) vb. tr. to crush (Ḥno'); intr.
to be crushed, effaced; as n.m. anguish, oppression;
(2) vb. tr. to lick (Ḥno').
λογος λεκ- λος Q λυς vb. tr. to hide (Ḥno'); reflex. idem.
λος (λας, ελας, σις, ρες) vb. intr. to roar; as n.m. roaring.
λως, λας ρ. m. steam, vapor.
MA n.m. place; often in spec. senses: dwelling-place, temple or shrine; πειρα this world; πειρά the other world. π(·)μα πτ it is (one's) lot or duty (to do: ε). For cpds. of μα see 2nd element. ενμα πν prep. to, toward; regarding, concerning; instead of, in the place of. εγκα to one place, together. κατα πο in various, different places. για πειρα so far, up to now/here. για πο as regards. μα πο everywhere. κα- (π)μα πδ to give an opportunity to. Φ-πο μα πτ to take the place of, succeed. φ-μα πδ to allow, permit, give opportunity to. ξι- μα πτπ to usurp the place of. θη-μα to find opportunity. See also §23.2.

Μα μα- ματ' (μηειέ) imp. of Ω, q.v. See also §26.3.

Μαξε (μαξ-, μας-; f. μαξε) number: thirty. See §30.7.

Μαγγ, Μαγ n.f. mother; also fig. and as title. γη-μαγγ, γην μαγγ child having same mother as another. μαγγ motherless. Φ-μαγγ to become mother.

Μαξε n.m. ear; handle. Κα-μαξε ε, πικε η πμαξε ε to give ear to, incline ear to.

Μαξε, Μαξ (μαξ-) n.f. a dry measure.

Μαξιν n.m. sign, mark; wonder, miracle. Φ-μαξιν to become marked, remarkable; to indicate (ε). Ρεξεινε η πμαξιν wonder-worker. Φ-μαξιν to indicate, point at, signify (ε); to give a sign (to: μα'). Ρεξθ-μαξιν augur.
XI-MASIN to practice divination, augury; as n.m. divination; PE9XI-MASIN augur, diviner; MHTPE9XI-MASIN augury, divination.

MAKOT, MAKWT, MAKD (a)T, MAGAD n.m. lance, javelin.

MAK, MAK, HOK n.m. neck. ±-n("")MAK to submit to.

MAGT-MAK adj. stiff-necked; MHTMAGT-MAK stiff-neckedness; FN-MAGT-MAK to be stiff-necked.

MANGALE, MANGALI, MANGAN n.m. pick, hoe; winnowing fan.

MAGOIDE, MEGOIDE, HEGOIDE n.f. jawbone.

MARGAKU (pl. MARGOKUE) n. name of woman's garment.

MAET in EMATE, EMARE adv. very much, greatly; only.

MATE (MATE, MATE) Q MATOW vb. tr. to reach, attain, obtain, enjoy (ΜΩΣ'); intr. to hit the mark, be successful (in doing: ε, Ν + Inf.); as n.m. success. ±-MATE = MATE tr.

MATEI, MATOEI n.m. soldier. FN-MATEI (Q o Ν) to become a soldier. MHTMATEI: soldiering, warfare.

MATOY n.f. poison. BAK-MATOY poisonous, venomous.

MAIALL, MAIAT intens. pron. self, self alone, oneself;
used appositionally to preceding n. or pron.; see §28.3.
MAEG n.f. balance, scales.

MAEGO in EMAGO adv. very, greatly. ENAGO idem.

MAEGT, MAEGRT n.m.f. cable.

MAI, MAI n.m. nest, brood. MAI-OUALL, -BAI, MEZ-OUHAL n.m. idem.

MAI n.m. cubit. GIC-MAIE half cubit.

MAIE n.m. flax. EMU-MAIIE linseed.

MAIK n.m. bowels, intestines. MEZ-O great intestine.

MAITE n.m. axe, pick.

MAKKE, MUKKE, MEKKE, MUKE n. a woman's garment.

ME, MEE, ME n.f. truth, justice; freq. as adj. true, real, genuine; truthful, righteous. MHTME truth, righteousness.
ME n.m. adv. truly, in fact. ΝΟΥΜΕ idem. PHIMME an honest person. FT-(T)ME to become true, verified.

XET-/XET-(T)ME to speak the truth; MHT (archaic) adj. true.
με (με) μέρε- μέριτ” (p.c. μαί-) vb. tr. to love, desire, wish (μόος'); μέρε- may be used with another Inf. γού-μέριτ” worthy of love. For cpds. with μαί- see 2nd element. As n.m. love. μέριτ (pl. μεριτέ) adj. beloved.

μερέη n. midday, noon. Π μερέη at noon.

μεγεύμε (μεγεύ, μεγάλη vb. intr. to think (about: η; that: χος), often η. ε as reflex. or ethical dative; to be about (to do: Π + Inf.); as n.m. (± Π εντ) thought, mind.

μεγεύομεν ε to plot against. μεγεύω εκεί to ponder, consider. μεγαθήμεγεύε absence of thought. Πμμμεγεύες one who thinks. Π-(ν)μεγεύμενα to remind. Π-π(ν)μμεγεύμε to think of, remember (Π); as n.m. remembrance.

μελωτ (pl. μελώτε) n. f. ceiling, canopy.

μερές, μερή n.m. spear, javelin. με-μερές thrust of spear. μαί-μερές spear-bearer.

μεστάντημε, μεσωτά n.f. breast, chest.

μεσσωλ n.m. a file.

μεσοράμε, μεσώρα, μεσόγραμ name of 12th Coptic month.

μεγαύ- μεγάλε vb. not to know; usu. in μεγαύ-μιμ so-and-so, such-and-such; μεγαλάκ, μημιμέλ adv. perhaps.

μεγαλτά n.m. hinge of door.

μεσόρο n.m. manure; μεγαφ-μεσόρο one who manures.

μεγαπώμε, μεγαπώμε, μεγαπώμε n.m.f. ulcer, eruption.

μεστάρο n.m. tower.

μη, μα n.f. urine; μη Π μομοι idem. μη οικ excrement. Π-μη to urinate; to defecate. Πα Π-μη anus; latrine.

μηνίδε n.m. crowd, multitude; as adj. many, great, much.

μήν, μήνε in Π μήνε adv. daily, every day. Π μήνε (Π) μήνε idem.

μήρ n.m. shore, opposite shore (not properly Sah.).

μήτ (μ. μήτε) number: ten. μήτ- prefix for 'teens; see §24.3. coy-μήτ tenth day. ρε-μήτ (pl. ρε-μήτε) a tenth part, tithe.

μήτε, μήτε n.f. middle. ε τήτε to, into the midst of (Π), between; adv. forward, to a position in front.
mice vb. intr. to rest; also reflex. (with ἔμοι); as n.m. rest. ἐπὶ-μικός ν. n.m. feather.

mine, meine n.f. kind, sort, species, quality, manner.

mine ἄ adj. sort of, kind of, manner of; ἑκάστη ἃ other sort of; mine ἄμιν ἃ every sort of; ἀγ γάρ mine ἃ what sort, what kind of? ἄ τειμιγε of this sort, as follows, thus. μικριός pred. with 2nd pers. suffixes: μίκοκ, μίκω, μίκτων Hale!

Be well! Greetings!


cigg μεσ(τ) - (μακτ-) μεστ' (μακτ') Q μοσε; p.c. μακτ-, μεσ- vb. tr. to bear (ἔμοι), give birth to; Q to be newly born; as n.m. offspring; giving birth. As 2nd member of cpd.: born, as in ἔκαστός μικε born lame; birth-, as in ἄγ το μικε birth-place, γονή-μικε first-born child; μήτροιγε-(μ)μικε status or right of first born. μικε εἰςπαυ, ἐπε μικε to bear, bring forth. μεσμικε one who bears; μήτρεμικε bearing, birth. μηττόμικε unborn. μικε n.f. pregnant woman. μακτ-, μασσ n.m. young animal; esp. bull, calf; μήτραμικε likeness of a calf. μικαί, μικέμε n.f. usury, interest; μικε μικε to lend at interest; μικε μικε to take interest; μηττόμικε without interest. μεσ-μικε-μικε n.m.f. one born in household. μικτό μεστος vb. tr. to bring to birth, act as midwife for. μικτό, μικτοτ n.f. midwife; τ-μικτοτ to act as midwife. For cpds. with μακ- see 2nd element.

mige, meige vb. intr. to fight, struggle, quarrel (with, against: τοῖς, ογγε, ἔ; for, on behalf of: εἰς, εἰςματ εἰς) to attack (ἔ); to strike (upon: ἔμοι); as n.m. quarrel. ἄσις ἀναμίκε arena; μεσμικε fighter; μακτ-μικε to be hostile, quarrelsome; σίμικε art of fighting.

μακαζ, Q μοκαζ vb. intr. to become painful, difficult; to be in pain, grieved (in: ἔ); Q to be difficult (to do: ἔ,
N + Inf.; etpe); as n.m. (pl. ἐκοος) pain, difficulty, grief. Τ-ΝΚΑ to become pained, grieved, difficult. ὧΝ-ΝΚΑ to suffer pain. ΝΚΑ ΣΗΤ vb. intr. to be pained or troubled at heart; as n.m. pain, grief. Τ-ΝΚΑ ΣΗΤ to grieve, vex (να'). ἀνάκης, ἀνατ n.f. grief. ΝΚΑ (pl. ἐκοος) n.m. battle, -array, troops; quarrel. ΕΠ- ΝΚΑ (Q ΝΚΑ ΣΗΡ) ἑβολα to set up battle-array. ΧΙ-ΝΚΑ to fight; ἑβολεί-ΝΚΑ fighter.

ΜΑΥ adv. there, in that place; from there, therefrom; thence. ἑβολ ΜΑΥ thence, from there. ΜΑΥ thither, to there. Sometimes without translation value (§ 22.1).

ΜΑΥ prep. before (a deity; in making offerings).

ΜΙΝ ΜΟι intens. pronoun, appositional to a preceding pron., as in ΜΑΝΙ ΜΙΝ ΜΟΙ my own house. See § 28.3.

ΜΟΙ adv. or conj. for, for surely.

Μ (archaic Μ) ΜΜΑ (1) prep. with, together with, in the company of; (2) conj. and, usu. joining nouns; sometimes ΑΥΨ Μ.

Μ-, ΜΜ- pred. of nonexistence: there is/are not (§ 2.2); used before indef. subj. in Present System (§ 18.1); for Μ-ΓΟΜ, ΜΜ-ΓΟΜ see ΓΟΜ.

ΜΟΝ, ΜΟΝ neg. part. no (in answer to question); (ειλιν) ΜΟΝ adv. if not, otherwise; ΧΙ ΜΟΝ, ΧΙΝ ΜΟΝ or rather, rather than.

ΜΟΥΤ (f. ΜΟΤΕ, ΜΟΟΤΕ) n.m.f. porter, doorkeeper.

ΜΩΤ n.m. a grain-measure.

ΜΩΤ- prefix (f.) for forming abstract nouns; see § 27.2.

ΜΩΤ- prefix for forming 'teens; see § 24.3.

ΜΩΤ- ΜΟΤΑ neg. of pred. of possession; see § 22.1. Also used as nonliterary vb. prefix: lest, that not, unless.

ΜΟΤΕ, ΜΕΤΡΗ (pl. ΜΟΤΕΕΥ) n.m. witness, testimony. ΜΩΤ- ΜΟΤΕ n.f. testimony; Φ-ΜΟΤΕ to testify, bear witness; to testify (about: ΜΟΤη, εττε, εξει; to a person: ητη; against: ε; for, in behalf of: ε, ες, ΜΗ).

ΜΟ impf. vb. (sing. ΜΟ, ΜΙ, ΜΟ; pl. ΜΗΕΙΤΜ) take!(ε).
moeit n.m. road, path; rarely: place. moeit ἐν εἰς οὐγιν entrance; moeit ἐν εἰς έξωl exit. xi-moei to lead, guide; peξi-moei leader, guide; xai-moei idem; moεξ- peξii-moei leadership; ἐξ-xai to be leader.

moeit ἐν moege track, path.

moeig n. moeis n.m. name of a measure.

moeis, moeze n.m.f. wonder; pe-moeis to wonder, be astonished (at: ἐν, ἐξήν, ἐφ).

moeke mekoyn vb. intr. to think, ponder, meditate; to intend (to do: επε); reflex. idem, to consider (that: ἐκ). moeke ψολε to reflect on, ponder. As n.m. thought. atmoeket unthinkable, inconceivable (εροτ).

moege n.f. nurse; as adj. foster.

moege menē- (menē-, manoyn-) Q manoyn (ἐξ οὐγιν) vb. tr. to bring into port, bring to land (mēo); to: ε; vb. intr. to come to port, moor (to: ε). ἔν moege harbor.

moege menē- manoyn vb. tr. to tend, feed, shepherd (mēo); to feed on, devour (mēo); vb. intr. to feed, graze (subj. cattle). ἔν mōνe pasture. peσmoege shepherd; mọmēσmoege shepherding.

mēn (mēn-; pl. mēnē) n.m. herdsman, shepherd. For mēn- in cpds. see 2nd element.

mōo (pl. mōγeia, mōγei, mōγeiōgye, mōγeiōgye) n.m. water; spec. the Nile inundation. In cpds. may mean juice, exudation, semen, urine. atmooy waterless. mēz-mōo water-containing. mēz-mōo to draw water; mēz-mōo place to draw water; peσmēz-mōo water-drawer. p-mōo to become water, liquify. čak-mōo to draw water. p-p-mōo to distribute water. p-p-mōo to give water; mēz p-p-mōo water source. teσ-mōo to slake. bai-mōo water-bearer. xi-mōo to receive water. z1-mōo to rain.

mōge (mōge) vb. intr. to walk, go; used with many prep. and adv. in normal senses; as n.m. going, journey. Note mōge mē to consort with; mōge a to be in the
following of. ἄτμωθε pathless; ἡ ἄτμωθε road, path;

μοσίτ ἄτμωθε road, journey; ἡ ἄτμωθε road, path;

φ-μοσίτ ἄτμωθε to go, walk. ἡ ἄτμωθε day's journey.

μορφ n.f. beard. ἄτμορφ beardless. φ-μορφ to grow beard.

μοιχε μεστε- μεστω (p.c. μακτ-) vb. tr. to hate (ἱμο"); as n.m. hatred, object of hatred. μακτ- in cpd. hater

μοιο-μοιχε deserving of hatred. μεστε (f. μεστη) n.m. hated person.

μοιο, Q μοιον vb. intr. to die (of: εται, ἑται, ελ, εί, ειτ; for: ἕξει); as n.m. death; plague, pestilence. μερμοιy

adj. mortal, dead; μνημειομοι mortality. μερμοιον vb. dead

person or thing. μαγ-μοιο adj. half-dead. ἄτμοι immortal;

μνηματιοι immortalit.

μοιε, μοιει, μοι, μοι n.f. island (usu. in Nile).

μοιη, μοιει n.m.f. lion(ess); μακ η μοιη lion cub.

μοικ vb. tr. to destroy; intr. to be destroyed.

μοικε μεκτ- μοκτ vb. tr. to afflict, oppress (ἱμο"); re-

flex. to be afflicted, oppressed; to humble oneself.

μοιλε μελε- μολε Q μολε vb. tr. to make salty; to convert

to salt (ἱμο"); Q to be salty. μαλε, μελε, μηπτ n. salt.

μελε n.f. saltiness.

μοιλε, μοιλας, μοιρας n.m. wax; candle; honey-comb.

μοιλε μολε Q μολε vb. tr. to involve, enmesh (ἱμο"); vb.

intr. to become hooked into, attached to (ε, ἱμο", εί).

μοιν, Q μην (μηνε) vb. intr. ± εβολ to remain, last, en-
dure; with Circum.: to continue doing. As n.m. (± εβολ)

perseverance, continuing; εί ουμοιε εβολ continuously.

μοινα (μοινα) μεντ- μονκ (μονα) Q μοντ vb. tr. to form,

fashion, make (ἱμο"); as n.m. thing made; formation, fashioning; fashion, make; μοινα n.eix handmade objects;

ατμοινα n. eix not handmade.

μοιουτ μεγετ- μοιουτ vb. tr. to kill (ἱμο"); μερμοιουτ killer.

μοιρ μορ- (μφ-) μορ Q μηρ (p.c. μαρ-) vb. tr. to bind,
tie (ἱμο"; to: ἱμο", ε, εξει, εί; with: ἱμο", εί); μοιρ

ἱμο" n. μεσκόμαι to gird in monastic habit; to bind by
oath, adjure; Q to be bound, girt. As n.m. band, strap, girding. MOCR MΩ to be at enmity with. MΛ Μ MOCR prison. MAR, MΛAR, MER, MHR n.m. bundle. MΛPE, MΛRE n.f. idem. MΛPE n.f. chain, bond, joint. MOCR n.f. binding, restriction; purse. For cpds. with MΛΡ—see 2nd element. MOCR n.m. strap, band; belt, girdle; thong. PEKAMIE—MOCR strap-maker.

MOCR MΛC' Q MOCR vb. tr. to strike (MΝΟ').

MΟΥΤ, MΟΤE n.m. sinew, nerve; joint; neck, shoulders.

MΟΥΤE vb. intr. to call, name (E, rarely ΜΝΟ'); see Vocab. 17 for usage. As n.m. call, incantation. PΕHΜΟΥΤE enchant; ΜΝΕΡΕΗΜΟΥΤE enchantment. MΟΥΤE ΕΧΙ/ΕΥΒE to call upon, to; MΟΥΤE ΕΒΟΛ to call out; to summon. MΟΥΤE Ε- ΖΟΥΝ to call in (to: Ε); to invite in.

MΟΥΤΕ ΝΕΓΤ—MΟΥΤE Q MΟΥΤ (p.c. ΜΑΓΤ-) vb. tr. to examine, search out (ΜΝΟ'); to visit; reflex. (Ε ΕΒΟΛ) to reflect, ponder. As n.m. consideration, opinion. ΑΤΜΟΥΤE inscrutable.

MΟΥΣ ΜΕΣ- (ΜΑΣ-) ΜΑΣ' (ΜΟΣ') Q MΗΣ (ΜΗΣ) vb. tr. to fill (ΜΝΟ'); with: ΜΗΣ', ΕΙ, ΕΒΟΛ ΕΙ; to fulfill, complete; to pay, repay (debt: ΜΗΣ' Ε ΕΒΟΛ; with: ΕΙ; person: obj. suff. only); vb. intr. to become full, filled (of, with: ΜΗΣ', ΕΙ, ΕΙ, ΕΙΤΕΙ); to get paid; + ΕΙΜΑΙ to flood (of the Nile); as n.m. fullness, contents; inundation. ΜΕΣ-ΡΩ' to fill the mouth (with: ΜΗΣ', ΕΙ, Ε, ΕΙΧΙΝ). ΜΕΣ-ΤΟΟΤ' to fill hand, seize (ΜΗΣ'). ΜΕΣ-ΕΝΤ to become sated. For ΜΕΣ- as ordinal prefix see §30,7.

MΟΥΣ vb. intr. to look (at: Ε).

MΟΥΣ vb. intr. to burn, glow (with fuel: ΜΗΣ').

MΟΥΣ (MΟΥΧΚ, MΟΥΧΤ) MΕΞΤ—MΟΧΕ (ΜΟΧΚ', MΟΧΤ') Q MΟΧΕ (ΜΟΧΤ', ΜΑΞΤ) vb. tr. to mix (ΜΗΣ'); with: ΜΗ; intr. to be mixed (with: Ε, ΜΗ, ΕΙ, ΕΙΤΕΙ). As n.m. mixture.

ΡΕΧΜΟΥΧΚ mixer, confuser, disturber.

MΟΤΕ, MΟΤΕΤE n.pl. parts, neighborhood. MΟΟΓΕ idem.

ΜΑΧΙ, ΜΑΧΙΤ, ΜΟΧΚΙ (and -Τ for -Τ) n.m. girdle (of monk or
soldier.

Μάθη n.m. spindle.

Μέ neg. part. It was not so (in answer to question in past tense). Χώ Μέ or not (in double question, coord. with preceding positive statement); εδώρε Μέ if not. Μόο, εμπόο, εμπό (f. Μμόο) adj. dumb, mute. Μότήμο μuteness; Φ-Μόο (Q o Ν) to become mute.

Μώρ exclam. imptv. part. Don't! By no means! No! Also used like Μήλα- as prefix for neg. imptv. See §17.1; 30.1. Μήλα, εμθήλα, Μήλα vb. intr. to be worthy, deserving (of: Μήλα'; of doing: Ν, ε + Inf.); as n.m. worth, deserts, fate. ΑΤήλα worthless, undeserving; Μήταθήλα unworthiness. Φ-(n)Μήλα to become worthy, deserving.

Προς n.m. new wine, must.

Προ (Προ) Q μορό vb. intr. to become red/yellow. Μορό, μερό, μιρο adj. red, ruddy; Φ-Μορό (Q o Ν) to be ruddy. Πρόω, εμπρόω, εμπρόω (pl. Προους) n.f. harbor, landing stage.

Πρώμ, ουρώμ, οξωμ n.m. pillow.

Καλ (pl. Καοος) n.m. crocodile.

(Καλωθε) εμκαλωθε, Καλωθε n.f. large needle.

Επο εβολ n.m. presence, in prep. Πεμπτο εβολ Ν, Ν π(ε) Επο εβολ in the presence of, before.

Ετο (Ετον) Q μοτή vb. intr. to become at ease, at rest, content, relieved, well; Q also: to be easy (to do: ε + Inf.); often impers. it is easy (ε, επρε). Vb. reflex. (with Εμο'') to rest self; to go to rest, die; as n.m. rest, ease, relief; Μα-Ετο loving ease; Μά Ν Ετο a place to rest. Φ-ν(ε)Ετο to be or put at ease. Ετο Ν γεν to become content; as n.m. rest, satisfaction. Φ-Ετο Μα' to set at ease, give rest/respite to. Χι-Ετο to get rest, be relieved. Μοτή n.m. health, ease. Μοτήσις n.f. ease, contentment; Φ-Μοτήσις Μα' to give relief to; Φ-Μοτήσις Μα' idem; Χι-Μοτήσις to get relief; Εμ ουμοτή with ease, easily. Μοτή Μετή- Μοτή vb. tr. to set at rest (Εμο''); also reflex.
N prep. marking the genitive; see 2.3.
N (na*) prep. to, for (dative; see 10.2); also in ma na*
Give me (+ pron. suffix).
N linking noun and adjective (15.1), noun and noun (23.2).
N linking noun to proleptic suffix (10.4).
N ... an negation; see Grammatical Index.
N (nmo*) prep. (1) place: in, into, from in; (2) time: in, on, during; (3) agent, instrument: with, by; (4) used to form adverbs (s.v.); (5) enol N out of, from within;
(6) as marker of direct object (10.1); (7) partitive: of.
la (nal, naе, naι) vb. intr. to have pity (on: na*, el); as n.m. pity, mercy, charity. el pe N oyna, f-na la to treat charitably, kindly (mн, e2pa1 en). atna pitiless;
f-atna (q o N) to become pitiless. hntna pity, charity; f-hntna to do charity; ef-hntna to distribute charity; f-hntna to give charity; x1-hntna to receive charity; wa(a)τ-hntna to ask for charity. na-nt adj. compassionate; f-na-nt to be compassionate; maι-na-nt
charity-loving; μνήμα-ντ pity, charity.
να vb. intr. to go (to: η, εφατ'); να ε των to go whither?
να ερούμ to enter (ε, γα); να επαί to go up. να...
νηγ' to come and go.
ναλ- (νας-) ναλ' pred. adj. to be great (29.2).
ναγιω, ναγω, ναιω n.f. peg, stake.
νακε n.f. labor pains; pains in general. "-νακε to be
in labor (with: ἰφοτ').
ναγυ- (νας-) ναγυ' pred. adj. to be good, fair, just.
ναγυς impers. it is good, right (ε, ετρε). ητ ναγυς
that which is good; ηα-ντ ναγυς loving what is good;
ηφ-ντ ναγυς to do good (to: να' ; ηί); ρενφ-ντ ναγυς
benefactor; μνητρεφ-πετναγυς benefaction.
ναργς, ναρς n.f. grain, seed.
νατ, νητ, νητ n.m. loom, web.
ναγ (ιμπτν. άναγ) vb. tr. to look at, see, behold (ε;
that: ιε); to seek out, get. ηαγ εραλ to be able to
see (i.e. not be blind). As n.m. sight, vision, view.
ατηγε εραλ' unseen, unseeable. ρεγηγε seer.
ναγ n.m. time, hour. άναγ η μωρη early morning. άναγ η
μαρη noon. άναγ η ρογε evening. άναγ may be used
for ηαγ in the preceding expressions. ουνοη η άναγ a
long time. η άναγ η ημ always. η άτω η άναγ when? η ηει-
ηαγ at that time, just then. ια άναγ until (+ Rel.).
ηηι άναγ since, from the time that (+ Rel.). ηφ-άναγ to
become time. άτηγε, οτηγε when? ια οτηγε until when?
ναγ- ναγίω' pred. adj. to be many, much (29.2).
νατημε ητε- Q ητομ (ητοτ) vb. intr./tr. to believe, trust
(in: ε, ζη, εξη); Q to be trustworthy, faithful; as n.
m. trust, faith. ατημετε unbelieving; ηφ-ατημετε to be
mistrustful, unbelieving. ρεκαμετε believer. ητοτ n.
trust, faith; o ητοτ (Q) to be trustworthy.
ναγελ, ναγκελ, να(λ)αη, νεζε n.f. tooth.
νοαρ, νοαγ, νοεε, ζεηηηηηηηηηηηηηηή n.m. sailor.
νηςεω' pred. adj. to be wise. Cf. 29.2.
nece- necow" (内科") pred. adj. to be beautiful. necow, necowoy that which is beautiful. Cf. 29.2.

ne2, n2, nh2 n.m. oil. atne2 without oil. (n)ey-ne2 oil-press. †-ne2 to pour oil. ca n ne2 oil-dealer.

ne2ne vb. intr. to mourn (for: e, exn); as n.m. mourning. ne2ce vb. tr. to awake, rouse (睡眠"); also reflex.; vb.

intr. (± eyj) to awake, arise (from: zl, zn, eboa zn).

ne6w" pred. adj. to be ugly, unseemly, disgraceful. Cf. 29.2.

nh8b (nh8b, n1b, n1b) vb. intr. to swim, float.

nhce n.f. bench.

nhu (있혀) Q to be coming, about to come, to be on the way. Used as Q of e1, q.v. for prep. and adv. complements.


nim adj. every, each, used with articleless noun, often with pl. resumption. See 16.2.

n1b (n1b) napt" (napt", n1apt") vb. tr. to blow (睡眠"; away; eboa); vb. intr. (subj. wind, breath) to blow, with prep. in normal senses. As n.m. breath. †-n1be to give breath; 2n-n1b difficult breathing.

nka n.m. thing(s) in general; food; vessel; property, belongings. nka nim everything.

nokt (enokt, nokte) vb. intr. to lie down (on: e, exn, 2ixn); to die; as n.m. sleep, death. atnokt sleepless; ma n nokt couch. peynkotk one who lies.

nmo exclam. no, it shall not be so!

nobe n.m. sin. atnobe sinless. mai-nobe sin-loving. †-nobe to sin (against: e); peyf-nobe sinner; ytrepeyf-nobe sinfulness.

nogen vb. tr. to shake (睡眠"); intr. to shake, tremble.

atnogen unshaken. As n.m. shaking.

nogik n.m. adulterer. †-nogik to commit adultery (with: e, mni); atnogik adultery.

noknek vb. intr. to have affection (for: e2oym e); as n.m. affection.
non, nam n.m. pine, tamarisk.
nonte n.f. strength, power.
noy vb. to be about to, be going to (+ ε + Inf.).
noyb, noyev n.m. gold; money, coin. mai-noyev gold-loving.
        zan-noyeb, zay-noyeb, zoy-noyeb n.m. goldsmith.
(noyeb) noet' vb. tr. to weave. nhte n.f. plait; basket-work.
noyv n.m. the abyss of hell, the depths of the sea or earth.
noyne n.f. root. met-noyne to put forth roots. xi-noyne
        (± ebol) to take root.
noyve n.f.m. vulture.
noyt n. receptacle, pool.
noyt mat' vb. tr. to grind, pound (mno'). ma n noyt mill.
rechnoyt grinder. noet' n.m. meal, ground grain.
noyte (pl. thetp, antaip) god. noyete God. athenoyte godless; mntathnoyte godlessness; f-athnoyte to be godless.
    mntnoyte divinity. mai-noyte God-loving; mntmaiy-noyte piety, godliness. mac-noyte, xe-noyte God-bearing.
    macete-noyte God-hating. phthnoyte godly person; mntphn-
    noyte godliness. zate-noyte God-slaying. penomhe-
    noyte God-serving; mntpenomhe-noyte piety.
noyth, Q noth vb. intr. to be sweet, pleasant; as n.m.
    sweetness. xi-noyth sweet olive.
noyth (noyth) met- (meta-) Q noth (noth) vb. tr. to loosen,
    relax (mno'); met-rw', met-nt' to smile; vb.
    intr. to become relaxed, loosened; (subj. face, mouth)
    to smile. As n.m. relaxation.
noyev nesp' - nesp (nagw') Q noyev vb. tr. to frighten
    (mno'), overawe; intr. to be frightened. noyev ebol,
    n cabol to frighten away (from: mno').
noyev noyev vb. tr. to benumb; to strike, rebuke; as n.m.
    numbness. noyev n.m. one who strikes.
noyev vb. intr. to become heavy, hard, difficult. Cf. noyv.
noyf Q novf vb. intr. to be good. mejf- pred. adj. to be
    good. noyve, noype n.f. good, profit, advantage; f-
nophys to be profitable (to, for: μαρτυρίας; to do: ευεργετέω).
nophys adj. good; rare except in cpds. (ευπορία, ευπορίας).

ναυάργη (ναυάργης) vb. intr. to swell, be distended.

νούς, νος n.m. rope, cord. κυβ-νούς ἑβολαῖα to stretch measuring cord. κύκλος-νούς as n.m. portion measured by cord.

γέμω-νούς to make (lit. twist) rope.


ναυάργη ναυάργης ναυάργην Q ναυάργην vb. tr. to yoke up (a wagon: ἠμων), to yoke (an animal: ἄρης; to: ἐχούμενος εὐ). ναυάργης, ναυαργης n.m. yoke. ναυαργης n.m. idem. θεά-ναυάργης beast of burden. ναυάργης, ναυάργης, ναυαργης n.f. shoulders, back, neck; οδός ναυάργης shoulder's height. ἔκ-ναυάργης shoulder-covering.

νούς vb. intr. to copulate.


νούς (νούς, νούς, νοῦς) νέος- ναυάργης Q νάυαργης (νέος) vb. tr. (1) to shake, cast off (ἀρης; ἑβολαῖα); (2) to separate, set apart (ἀρης; ἑβολαῖα); vb. reflex. to separate self; to turn, return; vb. intr. (ἑβολαῖα) to come apart, loose.

νούς n.f. sycamore.


νούς νέος ναυάργης Q ναυάργης vb. tr. to save, rescue, preserve (ἀρης; from: εὖ, εὕρη, εὕρης, εὖς, ἑβολαῖα εὖς, ἑβολαῖα εὖς); vb. intr. to be saved, rescued (preps. as above); Q to be safe and sound. As n.m. safety. πενυόμενος savior.


νοῦξ adj. lying, false (usu. aft. n. w. ἄ). as n.m. liar.


ναιτούξ falsehood. ἔνας ἀλήθειας lie-monger.


νούζε (νούζε, νούζε, νοῦτες) Q νάους vb. tr. to throw, cast (ἀρης), used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses; Q to be situated, lying, reclining (at table). νούζε ἀρης e to cast into (prison), to launch a (ship) in (water). νάους e to rely on. νούζε ἀρης ἐκεῖ to impose (sthg.) upon (someone); to put (clothes) on (someone).

νούζε ἀρης ἐχοῦμενος to put in, introduce. As n.m. throw.

νούζε νοξ (νοξ, νοξ, νοξ) vb. tr. to sprinkle, asperge (ἀρης; upon: ἐκεῖ); dir. obj. may be substance scattered or object receiving it. As n.m. sprinkling, scattering.

νούζε νέος- Q νούς vb. intr. to become angry, furious (at, against: εὖ, ἐχοῦμενος); as n.m. wrath. πενυόμενος to make angry.
wrathful person. ἔ-νογς αὐτ to make angry.

Νάεσες ρ. wrath.

Νογής Νάσης- νογής vb. tr. to reproach, mock (Νομής); as n.m. reproach; Ἐ-νογής to become a reproach.

Νός adv. big, great, large; elder (son, brother, sister); bef. or aft. n. with Ν; aft. n. without Ν; as n.m. great person or thing, old person. Νήματος greatness; seniority; Ἐ-νήματος to do great things. Ἐ-νός (Q o Ν) to become great; to grow up, become of age; Μάτ-Ἐ-νός ambitious. Νός e greater, older than; Ἐ-νός e to become older than, superior to. Ἐ-ονόσ, ὧμε Ν ονός to become great. Νός Ν ρώμε full-grown; old; as n.m. elder, notable; Νήματος Ν ρώμε old age. Νός Ν εἴς με sim. Νέος ητε prep. expressing genitive and possession; Gr. In. Νός, ητός n.m. plant, herb, weed; Ἐ-νός to become weedy. Μί-Νός to sow plants.

Ἠποι independ. pers. pron. you (f.s.).

Ἠποι independ. pers. pron. you (m.s.).

Ἠποι independ. pers. pron. they; cf. Ἐποι.

Ἠποινι, Ἐποινί adv. then, next, thereupon; therefore, so.

Ἐποι independ. pers. pron. she, it (f.); cf. Ἐποι.

Ἐποι (1) independ. pers. pron. he, it (m.); (2) adv. but, rather, on the other hand; again, further; Ἐποι and ᾠνι may be used sim. with f. or pl. subject reference.

Ἐποι Ἐποι he (it) is one and the same.

Ἐποι independ. pers. pron. you (pl.).

Ἠποτ (.grp) Q Νατ vb. intr. to become hard, strong, difficult; Q to be hard, harsh, difficult. Νατ-σπρα impudent. Νατ-(Ν)-(ΣΗΣ) hard-hearted; Νήματος-ΣΗΣ hard-heartedness; Ἐ-Νατ-ΣΗΣ (Q o Ν) to become hard-hearted.

As n.m. harshness, boldness; Νατος harshly, roughly; Ἐ-nicas η/ε μέτα to encourage. Νατε n.f. strength, protection; Ἐ-νατε (Q o Ν) to become protector.

᾿η particle introducing subject in post-verbal position.
ο, ὦ adj. great; archaic except as final element in cpds.: see εἴερο, Ὠρο, ἄλκο, ἄλω, Ὠτω, Ὠγοῦο.

οἶκον, oikos, aben n.m. alum.

οἶκος, oikos n.m. tooth, tusk; (?) hoe.

οἰκ n.m. (1) bread; loaf or piece of bread; (2) dung (cf. μη). Νὶ καὶ οἰκος-οἰκ οἰκ storeroom, pantry. οἰκ-οἰκ to become bread. ρενταμί-οἰκ baker.

οἰκ n.m. reed.

οἰκεία, oikeia, oik n.f. hook.
oēne, oīne n.f. ephah (a grain measure).

oēiō n. cry, only in cpds.: ἀγ-οης loquacious; ταγ-οης to preach, proclaim (ἢνο); as n.m. preaching, proclamation; πέταγο-οης preacher, herald; π-πέταγο-οης to become preacher, herald; τ-τεταγο-οης proclaiming.

oκε n.m. sesame.

οκεις, οικείς n.m. ram.

οκές, οοκές, οκές n.m.f. clay, mud. π-οκέ to become mud.

αμ-νηφα red clay; αμ-ατ white clay. ογιμ-οκέ n.f. name of a rodent; gangrene, ulcer; π-ογιμ-οκέ to spread like gangrene.

ον adv. again, also, still, further, yet.

οοτ vb. (Q?) to groan or sim.

οοτα, ote n.f. womb.

οογῳ n.m. gruel (of bread or lentils).

οος, ος, ως n.m. moon.

ορκε n. wafer, thin cake.

οκε n.m. loss, damage; a fine. ἡ-οκε to suffer loss (of: ἔνοα); to be fined.

οεα n.f. outlet (for water); way, course.

οεκέ, οοκέ, οκέ n.m. courtyard; cattle pen, fold; pasture; herd, flock.

n

n-, τ-, ὅ- the def. article; see 1.3.

πα-, τα-, ἀ- absolute relative pronoun, that of, that which belongs or pertains to; see 22.2.
παί, ταί, ηαί dem. pron. this, these; see 5.2.


παίγε, παίγε, πέγε, πίγε n.f. name of a disease.

παίκε (παλκέ) Q ποκ(α) vb. intr. to become light, thin; w.

εντ: to become poor, mean (at heart). ποκτ n.m. thin
sheet, plate.

πανοί, παναί n.m. bird, chicken.

πανος, ποος, πανε name of 2nd Coptic month.

παρμούτε, παρμούτ' name of 8th Coptic month.

παρμιζοῦτη, παρμιζοῦτη, -τοτ, -τττ(η) name of 7th Coptic mo.

πατ n.f. leg, shin, knee, foot. κππ-πατ to bend the knee.

παταλακ n. unknown ethnic (?) term, abusive; prob. = pagan.

παωνη, παωνη, πααονη name of 10th Coptic month.

παγ n.m. trap, snare. παγτ n. idem.

παγωνή, παγωνή, παγουνή name of 9th Coptic month.

πασφε, πασφ n.m.(f.) drug, medicament; paint, color. τ-

πασφε to heal, cure (ε); παπφ-παςφ magician; πεπαπφ-

παςφ magic. κτ-πασφ to heal, cure. κτ-πασφ to take
medication, be healed; to take color, be dyed. μα η
κτ-πασφ place of healing.

πασογ n.m. back, hind part, buttocks; as adj. past. επασογ
adv. back, backward. επασογ ε prep. back to. επ-πασογ
= επασογ. η επ-πασογ adv. behind, back, from behind.

επ τασογ adv. in the past. επ τασογ behind; prep. + ημο'.

πασκε, πατσε n.f. spittle; μεξ-πασκε to spit.

πε, τε, νε pron./copula. See Gr. In.

πε (πε πηγε) n.f. sky, heaven. Note adj. use in λαγον η

πε sky-blue, αλ η πε hailstone(s), τομνι man of heaven.

ζερογ-η-πε thunder, ζερογ η πε rain. τον that which is
above; ετε adv. upward; η τον (1) adj. upper; (2) adv.
above; (3) prep. above (+ η). η τον the idem (2,3). (η)
επ-τον the idem (2,3). επ τον the idem (2,3). τ-τον to sur-
mount, rise above (ημο'). η πετέ η, τη λετέ η prep.
above, over. τ-πετε = τ-τε.

πει, πη n.f. kiss. τ-πει to kiss (ε, ερη, εβη).
to come forth (subj. light, blossom, hair); to bloom, blossom; to shine, be radiant. As n. m. coming forth, shining; tale; epithet. Μα η περιπε place of sunrise.

πεννης, πεννη n. bug.

περιπεριοι n. m. royal palace.

πεξε- πεξα vb. said (suff. is subj.), usu. + xe; used only to introduce direct speech.

πη, ην, πη dem. pron. that, those; see 30.8.

πη n. flea.

πηβε, πηβα n. m. quail. 2η η πηβε brood of quails.

πηββη n. m. red substance; rust, blight. Αμ-πηββη red clay.

πη n. m. mouse.

πις (πις) πες (πες) Q πος (πος) vb. tr. to cook, boil, bake (φυω'); to melt (e.g. wax, metal, glass); vb. intr. to be cooked, to melt; as n. m. anything cooked. πις n. cooked food.

πιτε n. f. bow (for arrows); πα η πιτε loop-hole.

πικα, πικη, πικι n. vanity; μνημεια idem.

πηκε, πηκε, πηκε, πηκη n. m. rag, torn cloth; as adj. old, worn. πηκη η ποεις idem; patch. Φ-πηκς (Q о Φ) to become torn, ragged.

πινην, πινη n. f. doorpost, threshold.

ποείγ n. m. rung, step.

ποι n. m. bench.

πορκ n. m. outer mantle of clerics, pallium.

πορκ, πορκ n. m. foal, calf. μεσ-πορκ, με-πορκ mule.

ποτη n. vb. tr. to fell, cut down (φυω'); intr. to fall, fall away.

πρω n. f. winter. Φ-τεμπω to pass the winter.

πις, πιτ (f. πιτε, πις) number: nine. μετρις ninth.

πεντανταυ ninety; ψαλτ- idem in cpd. nos.

πος, τως, πος poss. pron.; see 22.2.

πολε- πολή Q πολε vb. tr. to wound (φυω'); intr. to be wounded, offended (by: ε); as n. m. wound.

πολε- πολε- (πολεκ-) πολε (κατε, -κατ, πολε) ε βολα vb. tr
to decide, settle (a matter: ἐνο); to relieve, free (from: εἴρω ἐν, εἴρω ἐν, εἴρω ἐν, εἴρω ἐν); vb. intr. to strive for or reach satisfaction or agreement (with: ἔν); to reach conclusion; to be relieved of or freed from (ἐἴρω εῖ, ἐἴρω ἐν, ἐἴρω ἐν). πλοῦς n.m. part, portion. πώλει n.f. clod, lump.

πῶς (πῶς, πῶς) πέν- (πεν-, πεν-) Q πῶς vb. intr. to pour, be poured, flow (ἐβολ: out, forth); as n.m. pouring, outflow.

πῶς (πῶς, πῶς) πῶς (πεν-) πῶς vb. tr. (ἐβολ) to draw, bail (water, breath: ἔνο); to move, transfer, carry (ἔνο; onto, upon: εἴη; from: ἔν; into: ἐβολεῖ ἐν). πωρᾶ πωρά- (περά-) πωρά vb. tr. to pluck out, up-root (ἔνο; from: ἔν); vb. intr. to be uprooted, destroyed. As n.m. plucking out.

πωρά Q πωρά vb. intr. to stretch, strain (uncertain). πωρά n.f. curtain (?), mat (?). πρεπάστ Q to be stiff (of hair).

πωρᾶ πωρά- (περά-) πωρά Q πωρά vb. tr. to spread, stretch, extend (ἔνο; ἐβολ out, forth); with ἔν, ἔν, ἔν, ἔν, ἔν, ἔν, ἔν; εὑρές in normal senses; vb. intr. to spread, extend, be spread (prep. as preceding). As n.m. thing spread, mat, coverlet; ἐβολ: spreading, extending. πέρι πωρά couch, bed. πωρᾶ n.f. spread table. προμή n.m. thing spread, mat, cloak, cover.

πωρᾶ πωρά- (περά-) πωρά Q πωρά ἐβολ vb. tr. to divide, separate (ἔνο; from: ἔν, ἔν); into: ἔν; in half: ἔν ἄν κόμνε; vb. intr. to divide, become divided; to part, depart. As n.m. (ἐβολ) parting, separation; ἐβολ ἐν ὧν πωρᾶ to make a division; ἐν πωρά, ἐν ὧν ὧν πωρᾶ idem. ἀπωρᾶ undivided, indivisible; ἐπι-ἀπωρᾶ to become inseparable (with: ἐν); ἀπωρᾶ ἀπωρᾶ indivisibility. πέρι πωρά frontier. περιπωρᾶ divider.

πῶς, Q πῶς vb. intr. to run, flee; to run a course; used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses.
not ἀνα to pursue. not ἄνω to flee from; not ἐντε idem. As n.m. course, flight. άα is not place of refuge; race-course; + ἐξολ: exit. ἐκανοτ runner.

ποτε, Q ποτε vb. tr. to split, divide, crack (μονο*, e).

πατε n.f. plank, shelf.

ποτε ποτε Q ποτε vb. tr. to carve, engrave, depict (μονο*).

μαμε (μηνε) μαμε- (μηνε-) μαμε* (μαμε*) Q μαμε (1) vb. tr. to turn (μονο*); to transfer, change, translate, copy (μονο*; to, into, over to: ε, εξογν ε, εξπαί ε); + ἐξολ: to remove, carry out, take out (μονο*; from: άν, άν, εικν). (2) vb. intr. to turn, change, become altered (from: άν; to: ε); + ἐξολ: to move away, depart. μαμε ἐξολ n.m. removal, change, death. ατμαμε immovable, unchangeable; μηταμαμε immutability. περιμαμε, περιμαμε person; μηταμαμε changeableness.

μαμες, μομες n.f. movement.

μαμε μαμε- μαμε* vb. tr. to make bricks (τωκε). μηταμαμε- τωκε brick-making. άα άα μαμε-τωκε brickyard. μαμετ n. brick-maker.

ποτε περε- ποορ* vb. tr. to dream (+ πακού). περιποορ dreamer.

πογ (πογε) πεγ- πογ* Q πογ vb. tr. to divide (μονο*; at, into: ε; among: άν, άν); to share (with: εξοφί, εξά, άα*); vb. intr. to be divided, shared, apportioned (prep. as in preceding); as n.m. division. αμαμο unchecked, indivisible; περιμαμο divider. παμε, παμε, παμε (παμε-, παγ-) n.f. half, division; παμε άα τεγα midnight. π-παμε (Q O άα) to be half, midway (+ άα + Inf. or w. Circum.); also cpd. as π-παγ-, as in π-παγ-μοι be half dead.

πογεπ πογεπ- πογα* Q πογα vb. tr. to ordain (μονο*; as: άα);

πογε vb. intr. to serve as priest; as n.m. service, ordination. περιποογε servant. παμε n.f. service.

πογε (πογε) πεγ- πογε* (παγ*ε*) Q πογε (πογε) vb. tr. to amaze (μονο*); to turn aside (μονο*); vb. intr. (± ἐξολ) to become amazed, beside oneself (at: εξα, άα); to
turn aside, be turned (to: e). As n.m. amazement. 

πως ἐν ἑαυτῷ to be amazed, disturbed (at: εἰς, ἤσα); as n.m. amazement.

πως πεξε- (παζ-') πος' (παζε') Q πως (πξε) vb. tr. to burst, split, break, tear (Ῥυμο''); vb. intr. idem; as n.m. division, piece. ὁ ἐν πως πως Q to be in pieces. 

πεξε- splitter, divider. παζε n.f. fragment; ἐν παζε παζε in pieces. παζε n.f. prey; ἐπί παζε, εἰπε ἐν παζε to make as prey. παζε n.m. cleft.

πως πεξε- (παζ-') Q πως (1) vb. tr./intr. to reach, attain (ε, εἰσοδον ε, φαζαπαί ε); to come upon (ἐπλάθη); to reach to (μα), refer to (μα); to mature, ripen. (2) aux. vb. + Inf.: to do for once, succeed in doing, just manage to do.

πως πεξε- Q πος vb. tr. to bite (Ῥυμο''); as n.m. bite.

πως-πεξε- (παζε-') παζε Q παζε (1) vb. tr. to bend, bow (Ῥυμο''); intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self. Used with ε, εἰσοδή, εἰσοδε ἐν παζε, εἰσοδε ἐν παζε in usual senses.

(2) vb. tr. (ἐπολάθη) to pour, shed (Ῥυμο''); with ε, εἰσοδή, εἰσοδε ἐν παζε in usual senses; vb. intr. to pour, flow (like preceding); πως-πεξε ἐπολάθη to abandon oneself with. As n.m. pouring, shedding. άπαξε-πεξε-πολάθη not shedding blood. 

πωκε (πωκε, πωκε') Q πωκε vb. tr. to beat flat; as n.m. breadth, flat part.

πωκε- πωκε' (πωκε', πωκε') Q πωκε vb. tr. to break, burst (Ῥυμο''); intr. idem. πωκε', πωκε, πωκε, παζε n.f. fragment.
pa n.m. state, condition; cpd. with n. or vb. to give abstract or local sense, e.g. pa-(N)-تا the east, pa-ως the harvest. تا npl to the extent (of n), until (+ Rel.), even.

φατε n.f. kin, kindred. φάται kinsman. χι-φατε to be akin.

πα, παν (πεν-, πον-; πονε, ποντε, πεντε, παντε) n.m. name, fame, reputation. +ποντε (e) χε, +πον-παν χε to call, name. ρα-παν nα unamed. For μοντε see Vocab.

17. ταγε-πανε to pronounce name, call by name. πανπαν dignitary, notable. izar παν holiday, name-day.

ρανμερ, ραμπν, ραμπι n. ring.

ραμςα, ραμους n.m. part of a door.

πατε n.m. morning. πατε, πατες, πατες, ε πατε, η πατε-πατε on the morrow, tomorrow. ηερά/μνερα (neq) πατε after tomorrow. تا (neq)πατε until tomorrow.

πακος n.f. dream. Φ-πακος to dream. ρεκονς-πακες interpreter of dreams.

πατε n.m. foot; lowest part, bottom. πατε n. footman. 
κα-πατε to set foot; + εξελω to set out. μοοςε ω πατε
to go on foot. Н-пат' to track; άθων-πατ' untraceable. 
сап-пат' to defecate. η эпат' to put (shoe) on. ογε- 
пат' to set foot. ΧΙ-пат' to impede. άθωн-пат' to trace, 
search out; άθωн-πατ' unattainable. эпат' prep. to, to 
the foot/feet of. Запат' prep. under. Запат' toward.
рапн, рапе, раге n.f. town-quarter, neighborhood. рапн 
neighbor.
рап only in рапаг mild, gentle person. Мправаг gentle-
ness; рапаг (Q o рап) to become gentle.
рапе vb. intr. to rejoice (over, at: эхн, э2пак эхн; with: 
мн); vb. tr. to mock, deride (ммо*); as n.m. joy.
рапе во, рапо во, рапе во n.f. cauldron.
раптов n. some sort of monk's garment.
рет, ерет, перет adj. used with ётнм garment.
рн n.m. sun; (alchemy) gold.
рнс n.m. the south. е рнс southward. м нс ммо* on the 
south of. м/з мнс ммо* idem. мас-(н)-рнс the south 
маснс n.m. Upper Egypt.
рнте n.m. manner, fashion. Rare in Sah.; use зс.
р1, ре1 n.f. cell (of monk, of prison); room (of house).
р1ке ре1(н) - ракт' (рект') Q роке vb. tr. to bend, turn, 
incline (ммо*; toward: е, эхн, на*, пка, га; away: эбос; 
avay from: эбос н/з, га); vb. intr. and reflex. idem; 
as n.m. turning, inclination. ракт' n.f. bent, direction.
риме vb. intr. to weep (about, for: е, эхн, на*); as n.m. 
weeping. Xi-риме to weep. рпзи, рзи (рп р1100ы) 
n.f. tear(s); ++-рпзи to weep.
рп, рха, аха (рп-) n.m. swine, pig. рп а пооу wild 
swine. Мане-рп swineherd. са а рп pig-dealer. 
рпра, 2рпра n.f. nodding (in sleep); ++-рпра на* to 
give sleep to; Xi-рпра to doze off.
рнмао n.m. rich man, important personage; Мправнмао wealth; 
рнмао to become rich.
рмонт, рмотр n.f. chills, ague.
ρῆς (f. ρῆς; pl. ρῆσσε) n.m.f. free person. ἡμῶρις freedom. κώ (ἔβολ) ἡ ρῆς to set free. ἔρ-ρῆς (Q o ἦ) to become free; to make free (from: ἐν, ἔβολ ἐν).

ρο n.m. goose.

ρο n.m. strand, ply (of cord).

ρο (ρος; pl. ροιογ) n.m. mouth; door, gate; edge (of sword); ἀτρωσ not speaking the language. κώ ἡ ρος, κα-ρος (Q καραέτ) to remain silent; κα-ρος n. silence; ἀτρος ἀρο to never silent; κι-ρω to block off, obstruct (ἵνῃ); to interrupt. να-προ doorkeeper. ἕνρο n.m. doorway.

ρα-, ρε- forms fractions w. foll. no.: ρα-γομύτ a third. ἐρν (ἐρως) prep. to the entrance of. ἐρν (ἐρως) prep. at the entrance of, on, at. ἐρν (ἐρως) prep. before, usu. of setting food before. ἔβολ ἐρν from before.

ροεις, Q ρόη vb. intr. to remain awake, vigilant; to watch, keep watch (over: ο); to guard (ε; from: ε, ἔβολ ἐν); as n.m. guard, watch. ροεις εν watchman. ἡ η ροεις watch, watch-tower. οὐγν η ροεις vigil; ἔστε οὐγν η ροεις to keep vigil.

ρομνε, ρομνε (ρομνε-; pl. ρομνουγε) n.f. year. εις γενρομνε many years ago. ἡ ρομνε for a year. κατα ρομνε per year. (η) τρομνε this year. τρομνε, τρομνε, τε- ρομνε yearly, annually. τρο-ο ρομνε to reach age of ο; to pass x years.

ροογε, ῥοογε n.m. stubble. εις-ροογε n.f. stalk.

ροογε n.m. virginity, virgin. ἡμτροογε idem; puberty.

ροογο n.m. care, concern, anxiety. κα-ρογος ναε to exercise care (suff. is reflex.). ἔκ-ρογος ε to transfer cares to. ἔ-ρογος (Q o η) to become a care/concern (for: ναε'); to become anxious (ναε reflex.); to give heed (to: ναε). ρι-ρογο to take heed, take care (to, for: ε, ὕτε, ναε, ου, or poss. prefix); as n.m. care, anxiety; ρι-ρογο guardian, one who cares (for: ου); ἡμτρογο providence. ἄτρογο carefree; ἡμτρογο freedom from care.
ρογείε n.m. evening, ρογείε, ε/ϊ/ζιρογείε in the evening.
γὰ ρογείε until evening. ηναγο ρογείε the evening. χιρογείε to spend evening. ζαρογείε, διρογείε = ρογείε.
文化传媒, ερμη (πλ. Ερημής) n.m. temple. γνωρίστε γιορτή, γάλερμη to rob a temple. ρεπερκερμή, διαρμή temple-robber.
ϝαρο, ερω (πλ. Φαρωγ, ερωγ) n.m.f. king, queen; as adj. royal. ρήτερο, ρήτερο (πλ. -φαρωγ, ερωγ) kingdom. Φ-ϝαρο (Q o Ν) to become king; to rule (over: εξεν). ραπορσος ραρος ραρο to make king.
ϝαρ, εραρ n.f. fold (for sheep or cattle).
ϝτοβ, ερτοβ, (ε)ρτομ n.m. grain measure.
ϝτω, ερτω n.f. span (as measure).
ϝω, ρω ρ ω enclitic part. of emphasis, usually of contrast: ρω, ρω ρω but, but then, on the other hand, on the contrary; in neg. context: not even, not at all. May follow other particles: αρνη, αειδικ, εμφανε, εμφαξε, εμε.
ϝοκτε ρεκτε- ροκτε" (ρακτε") Q ροκτα vb. tr. to burn (ριμοσος); vb. intr. to burn (aft., in pursuit of: ηκα, ε); as n.m. burning, fervor. ροκτε n.f. fuel.
ϝομε (ϝομ-, ρι-, ρεμ-) n.m. man, person, human being; indef. usage: anyone, no one; as adj. human; male (often redundant). ρατρομε friendless; without a person; ρητ-ρομε friendlessness. ραι-ρομε kind. ρακτε-ρομε misanthropic. ρητρομε humanity; humanitas. Φ-ϝομε to become man. For cpds. in ρι-, ρεμ- see 2nd elem.; cf. 27.2.
ρυτ ρετ- Q ρυτ vb. intr. to sprout, grow (subj. plants etc.); to become covered with vegetation, become overgrown (with: ημοσος); as n.m. (pl. ρατε) vegetation; wool.
ϝογε ρεγτ- ραγτα vb. tr. to satisfy, make content (ριμοσος); vb. intr. to suffice, be enough (for: ε, διαλε); to assume responsibility (for: ε), deal with. As n.m. sufficiency, enough; ε ρογε adv. enough, sufficiently.
ϝ-ϝογε to become enough, do enough, suffice.
ϝογε, Q ραγε vb. tr. to wash, clean (ριμοσος); ραγι n.m.f. fuller, launderer.
pwa: T pe: T - part* (post*) Q pwa: T vb. tr. to strike, strike down, kill, cast down (ΜΗΩ; upon, on: ε, εγουν ε, εξΗ, εσπαί εξΗ; also + еνεχείτ); vb. intr. to be struck, fall; Q to lie. As n.m. stroke, blow. part* n.f. slaughter. 

Φών, εργάζον n.m. cloak, covering.

ca n.m. side, direction, part. (Ν) ca ca nım on every side, every which way. πίκα (ΜΗ) παί, πείκα ... (ΜΗ) παί, πήκα πήκα, πίκα ... πίκες this way and that, this side and that. For the cpds. of ca (Ν) indicating direction or location, see 2nd element and §28.7. keca elsewhere, apart. (Ν) ca оуca aside, apart, alone. (Ν) ca αλαγ Ν ca on any (no) side. Hca (Hcо*) prep. (1) behind; after (place or time); (2) after (= in search of, in pursuit of); (3) with some vbs.: against, at; (4) except, except for, other than. mΗnca (mΗncω*) prep. after (of time); mΗncωc adv. afterward.

cα, Q καείουη vb. intr. to become beautiful; as n.m. beauty. καείε, καείο, καείη adj. beautiful (bef. or aft. n., usu. w. Ν); Ν/ε καείε adv. thoroughly. Γ-καείε (Q o Ν) to become beautiful. mΗнκαεί beauty. Γ-ca to beautify (ε, παί*).
ca n.m. in cpds. maker of, dealer in, possessor of. See 2nd element and §23.2.

καλανῷ (καναγῷ) κάλα μην—καμογό vb. tr. to nourish, rear, tend, maintain (μνημέο); vb. intr. to be alive; Q to be nourished, well fed. As n.m. nourishment. μα νι καλανῷ feeding place. ρηκακαλανῷ nourisher, nurse; μητρήκακαλανῷ rearing. Q καλαγῇ.

καλάς, κας n. tow, flax.

καβε (f. καβή; pl. καβεγε, καβεγες) adj. wise; as n. wise person; bef. or aft. n. w. N. μητικαβε wisdom. Π-καβε (Q o N) to become wise. κεβόη n.m. disciple, apprentice. κεβο (pl. κεβογε, κεβογες) n.f. instruction, doctrine; ↓-κεβο to teach, instruct (person: μα; subject: ε); μα νί ↓-κεβο school; ρειχι-κεβο teacher. κι-κεβο to be taught (a subj.: ε) ρεκικι-κεβο pupil; μα νί κι-κεβο school. Δτκεβο ignorant. Μαι-κεβο loving learning. Πη-Πεκεβο knowledgeable person.

καειν, καινε n.m. physician; μητικαειν craft of physician.

κακ n.m. shape, appearance; ↓-κακ to make a show.

κάλο, κόλο, καφο n.f. basket.

καμιτ n.m. fine flour.

καμάτ n.f. pool.

καρακωτε, καρακοτι n. wanderer, vagrant.

καρακωγο, καρακογι, καρακογος n.m. hare, rabbit.

κατ, κατ n.m. tail. κατ, κατη n.m. penis.

κατε vb. intr. to chew, ruminate.

κατε, κατε, κατε n.f. fire. γάρ νι κατε flame of fire. Π-
κατε (Q o N) to be fiery.

κατεγρε n.f. stater (coin or weight).

κατω, κατο n.f. fan. κατε vb. to fan.

κατά (f. κατά) number: seven. μητικατά (f. -κατά) seventeen. μετίκατά seventh. γε, γέ, γέ seventy.

κατ n.m. yesterday. κατ ni τοομ idem. N κατ idem.

καώ, καώ n.m. awl, borer.

καών vb. tr. to bring near.
CAΣNEW N.M. supply, provisions. OYEΣ-CAΣNE to command
(something: ΝΗΜΟ'; someone: ΝΑ', ΕΤΝ; to do: Ε, ΕΤΡΕ); as n.m. command.
CAΣΤΕ vb. tr. to kindle, to burn; as n.m. fire. AΣΤΑΣΤΕ unheated. ΜΑ Ν CAΣΤΕ kitchen.
CAΣΟΥ (CAΣΟΥΕ) CAΣΟΥΡ- (CAΣΟΥΕ-Ρ) CAΣΟΥΡ- Q CAΣΟΥΡΑ vb. tr. to curse (ΝΗΜΟ'); as n.m. curse; ε/ΖΑ ΜCAΣΟΥ under a curse. ΧΙ-CAΣΟΥ to be cursed. ΡΕΨCAΣΟΥ curser.
CAΣΕΕ CAΣΕΕ- CAΣΕΗΤ' Q CAΣΕΗΥ(Τ) vb. tr. to circumcise; as n.m. circumcision. AΣΤΗΕΕ uncircumcised; Ο Ν AΣΤΗΕΕ Q to be uncircumcised. ΝΗΨΤΑΣΤΗΕ being uncircumcised.
CAΣΕ N.M. door.
CAΣΤΕ, CAΣΤΕ, CAΣΤΕ vb. intr. to roll about.
CAΣΟΚ, Q COΣΚ vb. intr. to become few, small; as n.m. fewness, smallness. COΣΚΕ n.m. fewness.
COΣΕ, COΣΕ, ΕΝΔΕ n.f. shield.
CE affirmative particle: yes, yes but; indeed, verily.
CEΕΕΕ, CEΕΕ, CEΝΕ vb. intr. to remain over, be left over (of, from: Ε, Η). As n.m.f. (also ΣΗΜΕΕ, ΣΗΝΕ) remainder, rest; often with redundant -KE-.
CEI, CEI N.F. name of a tree (oak?).
CEΛΕΝΙΝ N.M. (1) spleen; (2) little finger or toe.
CEΨΕΨΨ Q to be displayed.
CEΣΗ, CEΣΕ, CEΣΕ n. state in development of fig.
CEΨΕΨΨ Q CEΨΕΨΨ vb. tr. to plane, rub down.
CEΨΕ, CEΨΕ n.f. reed. ΣΕΨΕ Ν ΡΑΤ' shin-bone; greave. ΣΕΨΕ Ν ΧΨΨ reed flute.
CEΨΕ, CEΨΕ, CEΨΕ N.F. granary, bin.
CEΤΕ, COΤΕ Q to be spun. COΤΕ N.F. spun fabric.
CHY (COΥ-) N.M. time, season, age. Ν ΠΗΧΥ at this time.
Ν ΟΥΧΥ once, at one time. Ν ΣΗΥ NIM always. ΖΙ/ΖΗ ΣΗΡ-
CHY at the time when. KATΑ CHY from time to time. AT-
CHY timeless. COΥ- is cpd. with no. to indicate day of
month or other specified period. ΣΟΥΑ = COΥ-ΟΥΑ.
CHY, CHY N.F. sword, knife.
cēs n.m.f. foal.
cī (cēi), Q cī vb. intr. to become sated, satisfied (with: ʰmō‘, əl, ən); to enjoy; as n.m. fullness, surfeit. aṭci insatiate, greedy; mātācī greed. ʰp-āṭcī to be greedy.
cīs n.m. tick (insect).
cīsṭ n.f. hill.
cīke cākt' Q cōke (cooke vb. tr. to grind, pound (ʰmō‘); as n.m. grinding. kōt ʰn cīke mill-wheel. ʰne ʰn cīke millstone.
cīm (cīn-') n.m. grass, fodder, herbs; radish.
cīnchim, cīnchim, cīnch n.m. sesame.
cīnle cīn- (cēn-, cāt-) cāt' (cāt', cōt', chūt') vb. tr. to pass through/ across; + ʰsɔl to pass out of, leave; vb. intr. idem (n̄: through; ʰsɔl: out; ʰsɔl ʰn̄ out through); aṭcīne not passing.
cīne n.f. plowshare.
cīnou, cīnou n.f. bath.
cīoy (cōy-) n.m. star. cōy-ʰn̄-stōoye morning star; cōy-ʰn̄-poye evening star; cōy-ʰn̄-wɔn Orion; cīoy cīoy speckled.
cīoyp n.m. eunuch.
cīp n.m. hair; line, stripe.
cīp, cēp(e) n.m. leaven.
cīp, cālep(e), cīpe n.m. colostrum; butter.
cīt, cīte n.m. basilisk, serpent, dragon.
cīte cēt- (cāt-) cāt' (cēt', cīt') Q cīt vb. tr. to throw, cast (ʰmō‘; upon, on, in: əx̥n, əix̥n, ət; at, after: ə, ʰn̄s̊l), esp. to sow (grain); used with adv. in usu. senses. cōte, coote (pl. coote) n.m.f. arrow, dart; nēcōte to shoot arrow; ḡa ʰn nēcōte archery range. rēt̄cōte archer. xī-cōte to be struck by arrow. ʰn̄lāy n̄ kā- cōte quiver.
cīge, Q cāge vb. intr. to become bitter, like gall. As n.m. bitterness; ʰn̄ oycīgē bitterly. ʰcīge to make bitter.
cīgā, cīgā, gīg n.m. flake, chip.
cīge, cīge, cīge, cībe n.m. tar; ʰn̄ cībe cedar wood.
cise cēs- cāst' (cēst') vb. tr. reflex. to remove self, withdraw; vb. intr. to be removed, displaced.

cise = cōs intr.

skal cēk- cōk' vb. tr. to plow (ēmo'); with:ēmo', 2m), as n.m. plowing. 2ēsē ē skal plow. pēckskal plowman.

skin, cēim n.m. grey hair; pēckim grey-haired man.

skorpē skērē- skērēp Q skērkēp vb. tr. to roll (ēmo'); vb. intr. to roll, be rolled; as n.m. rolling. Used with various prep. and adv. in usu. senses. skarēkēp, skopēkēp, skēlēkēp n. steep slope.

skat, cskat, gōt, cskat n.m. marriage gift (from groom).

calāte vb. intr. to stumble, slip; as n.m. stumbling. kalāte to cause to stumble (na').

caiopēn cēpōwn' (ē bōal) vb. tr. to tear asunder.

caiōsē, Q caiōsēcēs (cāeckōwē) vb. tr. to make smooth (ēmo'); vb. intr. to become smooth; as n.m. smoothness.

cmaē n.m. temples (of head); eyelids.

cmē m.n. bunch (of fruit, flowers, etc.).

cmē n.f. voice, sound. +cmē to give voice, utter sound.

xi-cmē to listen (to: e). atcmē voiceless, soundless.

xact-cmē loquacious.

cmēne cēmē- (cmēn-') cmēnt' Q cmōnt' vb. tr. to establish, construct, found (ēmo'); to set up, set right; to compose, write; to draw up (a document); vb. intr. to be established, put right, put in order; Q to exist, be standing, extant; to be correct, in good order. As n.m. establishing, confirmation, agreement. cmēne-tōot' mē to consort with. cmēne ēmo' mē to settle (sthg.) with, to come to an agreement with... on... cmēne ēmo' 6 to fabricate against. cmēntē 6 to resolve on (n. or Inf.).

cmēne vb. intr. to make an appeal (to: na', 2Σētē; for, concerning: 2Σ, 2Σeal 2Σ, etṣe); to make an accusation (against: e, oyše); as n.m. appeal, accusation. ancmē n. ordinance.

cmōt n.m. form, likeness; appearance; pattern; character;
customary behavior. χμωτ ἃ a kind of, sort of. ἄτ-χμωτ formless. τ-ωγ)χμωτ to become as though (κε); τ-χμωτ τφην to assume every aspect; τ-νητχμωτ to behave thus; τ-νεκχμωτ ἃ to behave like. ἄτ-χμωτ ἃ to give form to. χι-χμωτ ἃ to become like.

χμογ, Q χμαματ (χμαατ, χμαμαντ) vb. tr. to bless (ἐ); as n. m. blessing, praise; ἄτ-χμογ to give blessing, give sacrament; χι-χμογ to receive sacrament; to greet, salute (someone: ἦν). χμαείν vb. intr. to skip, stroll, wander (also reflex. with ἤμον).

χματ vb. intr. to be afraid (of: ἂντ').

χνάγ (f. χνάντα) number: two (§15.3). Μήτρχμοογς (f. -χμοογς) twelve, and sim. with higher nos. ην πεφχμαγ, ην τενά adv. both together. Μήτρχμαγ (f. -χμανάι) second. ηο χνάγ adj. two-edged. ἂντ χμαγ doubt; τ-ἀντ χμαγ to become doubtful; Μήτρτατ χμαγ state of doubt. τ-χμαγ to become two; Μήτρτατ-τρχμαγ duality.

χμογ, χμοβ n. last year.

χμον, χμος (pl. χμομή) n. m. blood. ἄτχμον bloodless. τ-χμον to become blood.

χνον (χενεν) vb. intr. to resound, echo; as n. m. echo. co n. in ἄτ-κο to spare, restrain (ἐ); to avoid, refrain from (ἐ + n. or Inf.). As n. m. forbearance, restraint; ἄτ-κο unsparsingly. Μήτρατ-κο lack of restraint.

χοβ n. m. wall, fence. κε-κοβ ἃ to wall.

χοτε (χοτε) κε-τε- (κεβετε-) χιτωτ vb. tr. to prepare, make ready (Μήον; for: ἐ); vb. intr. to become ready, prepared; vb. reflex. to get ready. As n. m. preparation, what is prepared; furniture; τ-χοτε to make preparations. ΑΤχιτωτ' unfurnished.

χοίτ n. m. fame, report. τ-χοίτ (Q ο ἃ) to become famous. ἄτ-χοίτ to celebrate, give fame (to: ο, ἃ; for, in: ἃ). Μήνχοίτ famous person.
coe1n, coe2n n.m. pair, couple.
co1n n.m. back (of man or animal).
co1n.m.f. beam; oye2-coo1n.f. roof(-beam).
cok, cook, cak, cwh(n)n.m. sack, bag; sackcloth.
cokcwk cekcwk- cewcok vb. tr. to pull, stretch.
cok n.m. wick. ma n- coo wick-opening.
(cookc) cwhcwk- cewcok' vb. tr. to adorn (nmo'; with: ±n).
cookc cwhcwk- cewcok Q cwhcok vb. tr. to comfort, console
(nmo'; for, concerning: e, etse, exn, zl); vb. intr. to
become comforted, consoled, encouraged; as n.m. conso-
lation; amusement, diversion. won (Q won) n cookc
become a consolation. xi-cooke to take comfort.
coye, cope, coleb, coale n.m. sieve.
conte vb. intr. to look, see, behold (rare in Sah.).
con (cwe-, cwn-; pl. cunhy) n.m. brother (lit., fig.); no6 n
con elder brother; koyi n con younger brother; con n
e1o÷ uncle; whn-comp nephew; con n moone foster-brother.
Freq. as monk's title. wntcon brotherhood, brotherli-
ness. wntcon-comp brotherly love.
coote n.m. resin.
coon n.m. robber. ma n coone den of thieves.
cooy (cey-; f. co, coe, cooye) number: six. wntace six-
ten. ce sixty. mescooy sixth. mesce sixtieth.
See 16.5; 24.3.
cooywh cooyn- (cooywn-, cooyen-) cooywn vb. tr. to know (nmo',
e; about: etse; that: xe; how to: n + Inf.); to recog-
nize, be acquainted with; to know sexually; as n.m.
knowledge. whn-cooywh foreknowledge. atcooywh ignorant;
wntatcooywn ignorance; f-atcooyn (Q o n) to be ignorant
(of: e, nmo'). phntcooyn an acquaintance. xi-cooyw to
get knowledge.
cooytn cooytn- (cooytn-) cooytn Q cooytn vb. tr. to make
straight, straighten (nmo'); ± evox: to stretch (nmo';
to: e, oln, ooyow e); vb. intr. to become straight,
erect; to stretch; to be right (for: e; with: mn). As
n.m. uprightness. ὁγοντε ὑπάρχει uprightly; forthwith.
ὁ γοντε just now. ε ὑπάρχει straight, on target.

cosyνε n.f. egg; crown of head. Μοο γοντε egg-white.
cosyνε (σοσε) ὁγοντε - σοσε (1) vb. tr. to set upright, set up (ὁμοσε); vb. intr. to be set up, set upright. (2) vb.
tr. to correct, reprove (ὁμοσε); vb. intr. to be corrected, reproved.
cosyνε ὁγοντε - ὁγοντε(ο) Q ὁγοντε vb. tr. to remove; usu. reflex. w. ἐκολ.: to depart, withdraw; also w. ἐπαλογ., ἐ-
τογον, ἐπαλον. As n.m. departure.

con (σις-, σεν-; pl. σενόν, σοι) n.m. time, occasion; turn, round (e.g. of reading or prayer). con ... con now ...
again (oft. with μεν ... λέο). ε σοι occasionally; all at once. σοι at the time when (+ Rel.). σοι on this occasion. σοι on one occasion, once. σοι ocycon from time to time. σοι ocycon altogether, all at one
time. καθα con from time to time. (ὁ) καθα again.
σοι yet once more. oυμηθοτε/σις σοι many times. 

con always.

con ογοντε (σενον) vb. tr. and n.m. = conσον q.v. p-cone to make prayer. xι-cone to receive comfort.

conσον ογοντε σενόν Q σενόν vb. tr. to entreat, implore (ὁμοσε, ε); to pray (for: ethe, ἐκθε, σα, σικτι); to com-
fort; as n.m. prayer, entreaty, consolation.

copα, καπα n.m. dregs.
copot, καπό n.m.f. wool.

cot, coot, cat, cote n.m. dung, excrement.
cotεκα, κατεκα, cot(ε) Q n.m. tool, weapon; .href weapon.
coyntQ n.m. price, value; Μις-coyntQ of great value (vb.).
coyo n.m. grain, wheat.

(coyoloyα) coyoloyα Q coyoloyα vb. tr.
to wrap (ὁμοσε; in: Ομοσε, οι; around: ε).

coyre (coyor-, cyr- cap- cyr-) n.f. thorn, spike, dart,awl,
needle. For cpds. see 2nd element.
coycου n.m. point, moment.
COOE, CH6E, CEE E N.M. FOOIL; ADJ. FOOLISH. ᾳsetBackground Element-6 COOE FOOLISH TALK. Μ odbycoo6 FOLLY. ᾳsetBackground Element-6 TO BECOME A FOOL; TO MAKE A FOOL.

COO6 (coken-) N.M. OINTMENT. Μ odbycoo6 ANOINTING. NEX-COO6 TO MAKE OINTMENTS; NAC-PECHA-COO6 PERFUMER. CKEN-E- NICE COOKING GREASE.

cn-, ccm- N.F. YEAR, IN DATE FORMULAS, PREFIXED TO NUMBER, E.G. 2Wi (τ)CN-CHTOE IN THE 4TH YEAR.

CNPR (PL. CNPR006E) N.M. RIB. ΑΝΤ-CNPR RIB. 5/21 CA-CNPR ΝΜΟ Preparation. Beside. 51 OCNPR ASIDE.

CNTR0U N.M. LIPS; SHORE, EDGE (USED AS SG. OR PL.).

CPR, CEREB N.M. WOUND, SORE.

CNRT CPRT (CPRT) VB. TR. TO GLEAN (ΝΜΟ Preparation); TO RAVAGE.

CNOPN CNPR0W Preparation Q CNPR0W VB. TR. TO DAZE, STUPEFY (ΝΜΟ Preparation); VB. INTR. TO BECOME DAZED, MOVE DAZEDLY; AS N.M. STUPEFACTION.

CNOPRCH (CNOPRCH) CNPRHCH Preparation (CNPRW Preparation) VB. TR. TO DISSIPATE (ΝΜΟ Preparation); VB. INTR. TO Wither, Fall Useless; AS N.M. Falling, Withering. CNPRHCH, CNPRHCH, CNPRHCH N. DROPPINGS, CRUMBS.

CPRH (CPRH) Q CNPRF (CNPRF) VB. INTR. TO BE AT LEISURE, UNOCCUPIED; TO HAVE TIME FOR, BE OCCUPIED WITH (Ε); AS N.M. LEISURE, PERSEVERANCE. ΝΜΤΑΤCPRH Lack of leisure.

CNPRHE: N.M. TOOL, UTENSIL.

CNPRM N.M. STIBIUM, ANTIMONY, KOHL.

CNO (CN-, CN6I-, CN6-) N.M. SMELL, FRAGRANCE, INCENSE;

CN-NOYCE PERFUME, INCENSE; CN-AN IDEM; CN-BOWN STENCH;

CN-CTO TO STINK.

CNPRF N.M. TREMBLING.

CNW N.F. RIVER BANK.

CNWRT VB. INTR. TO TREMBLE (AT: 2HT Preparation, ζΑ); AS N.M. TREMBLING.

CWN N. (MAT OF) SOAKED REEDS.

CWN (CWN) CNW (CN6W, CNW) CNW Preparation VB. TR. TO DRINK (ΝΜΟ Preparation); AS N.M. DRINKING. ΜΑ N CWN PLACE FOR DRINKING. PEYCE-/CAY- A DRinker OF.
cōbe vb. tr. to mock, deride, ridicule (ᾲμο*); vb. intr. to laugh (at: εἰσθ, ἰκλ), to sport (with: ἀν); as n.m. laughter, derision, sport. τῇ coupon a mocker, jester. κόκως-κώβε jesting speech.
cōbe, cōne n.f. edge, fringe.
cōρε- cōρες Q cōρε vb. tr. to make leprous; vb. intr. to become leprous; as n.m. leprosy. cōρε n.m. leper.
cōκ cēκ- (cēκ-, cακ-) cōκ Q cōκ (1) vb. tr. to pull, draw (ᾲμο*); to beguile, attract; to protract, draw out; to bring, take, lead; (2) vb. intr. to move with smooth, gliding motion, hence to flow, be blown; to be drawn; to go, proceed; vb. reflex. = intr. Used with full range of prep. and adv. in usu. senses. cōκ ἃ to submit to, move along with. cōκ as n.m. drawing; (ἐς ἐρῶ) death.
cωλή cωλή- (cωλή-) cωλή Q cωλή (ἐς ἐρῶ) vb. tr. to break off, cut off (ᾲμο*); to decide; vb. intr. to be broken off, cut off; to burst, break; as n.m. separation. cωλή n. strip.
cωλό cωλο vb. tr. to smear (ᾲμο*); on: e) to wipe out, obliterate; as n.m. obliteration.
cωμ cωμ (cωμ*) Q cωμ to pound, press, subdue.
cωμ (cωμτ) cωμτ (cωμτ*) Q cωμ (N) vb. tr. to stretch, extend (ᾲμο*; ἐς ἐρῶ); to bind (to: ε); vb. intr. to be stretched; to delay, tarry.
cωνη n.f. sister. Μοῖς/κόγι Ε cωνη elder/younger sister. cωνη Ε καὶ τι real sister; cωνη ἃείστι step-sister.
cωνκ (cωντ, cωνκ, κωνκ) vb. tr. to suck (ᾲμο*).
cωντ (cωντ) cωντ- (cαντ-) cωντ (cαντ*) Q cωντ vb. tr. to found, create (ᾲμο*); vb. intr. to be created; as n.m. creature, creation. ατκωντ* uncreated. τῇ coupon a creator. ἀλλα-κωντ first in creation. κτίς n.f. foundation; κα-κτίς to lay a foundation; κτίς-κτίς idem.
cωντ n.m. custom. πάθως πάθως menstruation. ἔπειρ πάθως to follow a custom.
conτ conτ vb. tr. to fetter, bind (άμος); to: σ, άτιν; as to, e.g. feet: ζα, αμος; vb. intr. to be bound; as n.m. bond, fetter. cnyς n.m. bond, fetter.
comyς cnyς—comyς vb. tr. (≠ e2ουμ) to gather, collect (αμος); to, at: σ, εκα, ζα; with: άτιν; against: σ; vb. intr. idem, to be gathered. As n.m. gathering; assembly; π-πυμος to attend service; ηα ά comyς meeting place. comyς η n.f. congregation, collection; π-πυμος to be collected.
cον cον—(con-) con vb. tr. to dip, soak (αμος); in: ζα.
cwp cwp—(cwr-) cor vb. p.c. cwr vb. tr. to scatter, spread, extend, distribute (αμος); cwp άκα to spread (report) against; vb. intr. to scatter, spread, esp. of sunlight; as n.m. (≠ εκολ) spreading, laying out.
cwp cwp—(cwr-) cor vb. tr. to lead astray, mislead.
lose (αμος; ≠ εκολ); cwp αμος άτος (reflex.) to lose; vb. intr. to go astray, get lost, err (from: ζα, ά κα- κολ ά); as n.m. error. περικαρθ one who leads astray.
nυς-πωρα torrent. cφς n. wanderer, vagrant. corerce n.f. error.
cως cως Q cως vb. tr. to upset, overthrow (αμος); vb. intr. to be overthrown.
cωτ cωτ (cουτ, κατ) (1) vb. intr. or reflex. to repeat, do again (+ e + Inf. or + Circum.); (2) vb. intr. to reach (to: σ; ≠ εκολ).
cωτ cωτ—cωτ (cουτ, κατ) vb. tr. to rescue, redeem (αμος; from: άτιν, e, ζα, εκολ ζα); as n.m. ransom, price.
π-πωτ to redeem. κι-κωτ to receive ransom. περικωτ redeemer.
cως cως—cως vb. tr. to hear, listen to (e); to obey, heed (ας, καλ); to hear from, at hand of (ετιν, άτιν, ρίτιν); as n.m. hearing, obedience. ατεως unhearing, disobedient; άτητος disobedience; π-πωτ (Q o ά) to be disobedient. άτητος obedience. cθης, cτ- nht, cθης adj. obedient; ατεως disobedient; άτητος
obedience; ἐστίν (Q o ἦ) to be obedient.

cοτῶν κατα- κοτῆς Q κοτῶν vb. to choose, select ( sockfd ); Q to be chosen, elect; excellent, exquisite; often in comparative w. ὕ, ἦ ἀναγγέλλοι: to be better, choicer, more advantageous. As n.m. chosen or elect person; oft. adj. κατάκοτῆς election, choice; superiority.

cοτῆς, Q κοτῆς vb. intr. to turn, twist.

cοτη- κοτῆς Q κοτῆς vb. tr. to purify, filter, strain, pour ( sockfd ); vb. intr. to be purified, pure, clear; to pour. As n.m. purity. ἐπικατηνατοί purifier.

cωμες come vb. vb. tr. to rub, polish.

cωμός κομμέ- (κομμε-, κομ-) κομίς (κομβίς, κομπίς) Q κομίς vb. tr. to defile, pollute ( sockfd ); vb. intr. to become defiled, polluted; as n.m. pollution, abomination.

cωμές (κυμε-, κομέ-) κομίς vb. tr. to strike. κόψ (κόψ-, κοπ-, κοπά-, κοπέ-, κοπέ-, κοπέ-; pl. κόψης) n.m.f. blow, stroke; sore, wound; ἐπικοψ (Q o ἦ) to cover, be covered, with sores, wounds. ἐπικόψ to give a blow (to: ατί). κινεργος to be wounded. For cpds. w. reduced form + ἦ see 2nd element.

cωμές (κυμε-, κομέ-) κομίς (κομίς) Q κωμός (κομός) vb. tr. to despise, scorn ( sockfd ); vb. intr. to be despised, scorned, humbled; as n.m. shame, contempt, scorn. ἐπικωμος one who scorns; κατακωμία scorn. ἐπικωμία to scorn, despise. κινεργος to be scorned.

cωμες vb. tr. to drag ( sockfd ); vb. intr. to drag, creep.

cωμη n.m. field, open country. ἐπικωμης country man.

cωμη (κυμη) Q κομή (κομη) vb. intr. (for: καπά; from: καλά) discouraged; to be annoyed (at, with: ἐ, ἦ); as n.m. faintness.

cωμής κομής- κομίς (κομής) Q κομίς (κομής) vb. tr. to stop, hinder ( sockfd ; from: ἐ + [neg.] Inf.); vb. intr. to stop, be hindered, impeded (from: ἐ + Inf.).

cωμής κομής- κομίς Q κομής vb. tr. intr. = κωμίς despise, q.v.

cως n.m. deaf person. ἐπικως to become deaf.

cως κοπής κοπής Q κοπής (κοπής) vb. tr. to weave ( sockfd , ἦ;
onto: εςογκ ι); as n.m. weaving. κατφ- in cpds.: weaver of. κατφ n.m. weaver.

cωσκι κατσκ° Q κατσκ vb. tr. to press down, crush, overwhelm (Νιμο°); vb. intr. to sink, be pressed down, crushed; to recede (from: ςα). κατσκεκ n. pestle.

cωσκι κεςκι- κατσκ° vb. tr. to drink, suck in (Νιμο°); vb. intr. to sink in, be swallowed. κεςκέ n. drop.

cωσκι κεςκι- κατσκ° (κεςκζ°) Q κατφ vb. tr. to sweep (Νιμο°); as n.m. sweeping.

cως κες- κος° Q κςε vb. tr. to stiffen, harden, paralyze (Νιμο°); vb. intr. to become rigid, paralyzed.

cαςι (καςει, καςετ) κες- καςι° (καςελε°, καςετε°, καςε, καςετ, κεςετ°) Q κως vb. tr. to write (Νιμο°; on, upon, in: ι, εκςε, ια, ιαςε, ιαςετ, ιαςετ; for, on behalf of: ι, ετςε, ια); to register; to draw, paint. καςι Νιμο° θεα to ascribe to; καςι θεα to take down in writing. καςι as n.m. writing, letter, epistle; letter of alph. ι-καςι to receive a letter. ιαςικαςι illiterate. μεπι- καςι scribe. κας n.m. scribe, writer; teacher, master, master craftsman; μεπικας skill, craft; μεπι-κας (Q o Ν) to become master, skilled. καςο, καςω n.m.f. village scribe; also = κας.

cιβνηκε, κιβνηκε, κιβεντε, ιβνηκε n.m. foam. ταγε-κιβνηκε eβολ to foam.

cιμε (pl. κιμημε) n.f. woman, wife; female. κιμε n.f. wife.

κιμεκιμε womanhood. μεπικιμε to become wife (to: ιαζ°).

καρ-κιμε to take wife; as n.m. marriage.

cιμπ (κιμπερ, κιμπερ, κιμπερ, κιμπε) vb. intr. to sail (with prep. in usu. senses); as n.m. sailing, voyage.

cιμπαστυ (κιμπεστυ, κιμπεστυ, κιμπεστυ) vb. intr. to pause, become still, quiet, tranquil; also reflex. with Νιμο°; as n.m. quiet, rest; ιαςεκιμπαστυ at rest, quietly.

κατζ°: κατικατι
κατιζ°/-ς: κιςινε
καττιζ: κιςτε
τ-, τε- def. art. fem. sing.; see 1.3.
τα- absolute rel. fem. sing.; see 22.2.
ταται (τοοτε) vb. intr. to shine (with: Ἄμος; έ εβοῖς).
τατατε, κτατατε vb. tr. to clap (hands); to spread (Ἀμος).
τατήρ n.m. sanctuary (of the temple).
τατε (τατε) τατες- (τατε-) τατειο (τατειος) Q τατεινή, τατε γ vb. tr. to honor, pay respect to (Ἀμος); to esteem, have high regard for, regard as precious; Q to be honored, esteemed, excellent, valuable, precious; as n.m. honor, honored state; complimentary gift. ρευ-
τατεio honored person. τε-τατε (τατειος) to honor, give complimentary gift to. κτει-τατειο to receive honor or gift.
ται adv. here, in this place.
ταττε, τηντε, τατε n.f. chest, coffin; pouch, pocket.
τατο τατκε- τατκε Q τατκευ (τατκευτ) vb. tr. to destroy, put an end to (Ἀμος); vb. intr. to perish, be lost, destroyed; as n.m. perdition, destruction. Αττάκε
indestructible, imperishable; ὑπερτάτακο incorruptibility. ῥεπτάκο (1) destroyer; (2) perishable.

ταλ, τοις n.m. heap, hillock.

τάλο (ταλε, ταρο) τάλε- τάλο Q ταλήν vb. tr. (ἐπερ αἰ) to lift, raise up, offer up, send up (ὁμός; upon: ἐξήν, ἔν- ἔν); to cause to mount (an animal); to take aboard; to weave (ὁμός); vb. intr. to go up, ascend, mount, board; as n.m. raising up, offering.

ταλquivo ταλ汶川- τաλ汶川 Q ταλ汶川 vb. tr. to heal, cure (ὁμός; of, from: ἔν, ἐγών ἔν); vb. intr. to become healed; as n.m. curing, healing. ἀταλ汶川 incurable. ἑρεταλ汶川 healer. ἑρε-ταλ汶川 idem. ἑρεταλ汶川 healing power.

ταμίο ταμίε- ταμίο Q ταμίήν vb. tr. to create, make (ὁμός); to prepare, make ready; as n.m. thing made, creation.

ταμό ταμέ- ταμό Q ταμέν vb. tr. to tell, inform (someone: ὑμός; thing told: εύ, ετέκ; that: ἔσ).

τανο τενά- (θα-) τανό Q vb. tr. to make, create (ὁμός); to draw up (a deed).

ταν汶川 ταν汶川- ταν汶川 Q ταν汶川 vb. tr. to bring to life, keep alive, let live (ὁμός); vb. intr. to become alive; as n.m. keeping alive, saving. ἑρεταν汶川 savior, life-giver; ἑρεταν汶川 life-saving.

ταν汶川τυ ταν汶川τυ- ταν汶川τυ Q ταν汶川τυ vb. tr. to believe, trust (ὁμός; that: ἔσ); to entrust (ὁμός; to: εύ, ἐξήν; also reflex.) to confide (in: ἐν).

ταν p.m. horn, trumpet. ἑ-πτάν η ὁγώτ unicorn. ἐν π ταν horned snake. ἑφ-ταν to sound trumpet; as n.m. trumpet blast.

ταν汶川, τεν汶川, τεν汶川 n. cumin.

ταπρο n.f. mouth; also fig. of well, sword, tomb. (π) τα- προ 21 ταπρο mouth to mouth, face to face.

ταφ n.m. sprig, branch.

τάφκο (τερκό) τάφκε- τάφκο (τερκός, τήκος) vb. tr. to adjure, cause to swear (ὁμός; by: ὑμός, κατά, εὖ).

τάγο (ταγού) τάγε- (ταγεύ-) ταγό Q vb. tr. (1) εἰσολ: to
send, send forth (ὁμοιότ.; to: ε, ἡν, υδ; after, for: ἴνα); to put forth, produce; (2) to cast (ὁμοιότ.; forth: εγόαλ; down: ἐπεζήτη, επηράλ); (3) to tell, proclaim, repeat, recite (ὁμοιότ.; to: ε, ἐτιή, ἡν); As n.m. mission; + εγόαλ: product. ἀτταγχο inexpressible, inexplicable.

tαγχο to αγχο vb. tr. to increase (ὁμοιότ.); ταγχο - + Inf. to do something much, more; increase in doing.

tαγχ n.m. spittle. ἁγχ-/στη-ταγχ to spit.

tαγχ ταγχ - ταγχ Q ταγχυ vb. tr. to cause to stand, set up, create (ὁμοιότ.); to reach, attain, meet, catch up to (ὁμοιότ.); to arrest; to befall (someone: obj. suff.; that: ε, εττε); to assign (ὁμοιότ.; to: ε); vb. intr. to be able, to manage (to do: ε + Inf.). ἀτταγχο unattainable, incomprehensible; μὴ ἀγχαγχε incomprehensibility. ἰγχ-ταγχ catcher. ταγχ (ε)πατ το set up, establish (ὁμοιότ.); as n.m. establishment, right order.

tαγχ, ταγχ, ταγ n.m. lead.

tαγχ (ταγχ) τε τετω τε Q τετω τε vb. tr. to mix, confuse (ὁμοιότ.); as n.m. mixture, confusion.

tαγχ vb. tr. to judge, condemn; as n.m. judgement.

tαγχρο ταγχρο Q ταγχρυ (ταγχρειτ) vb. tr. to strengthen, affirm, confirm, make fast (ὁμοιότ.; in, with: εη; on, to: ε, εκς); to direct firmly (ὁμοιότ.; toward: ε); vb. intr. to become strengthened, resolute; to rely (on: εκς); as n.m. firmness, strength, resoluteness; εη ογ-ταγχρο firmly, certainly. +ταγχρο to give strength. τι-ταγχρο to receive confirmation.

tαγχ, ταγ n.m. lump, cake.

tαγχ, ταγ n.f. sole of foot; foot-print. γε-η-ταγχ n.f. foot-print. και ταγχ n.a to follow. ατταχ-ταγχ not to be tracked.

tαγχ n.m. ten thousand; see 30.7. εικτεά five thousand.

tαγχ ταγχ - ταγχ Q ταγχυ vb. tr. to make pure, purify (ὁμοιότ.; of, from: ε, εγόαλ εη, ια); vb. intr. to become pure, clean, clear; as n.m. purity, purification; εη
οὐτερό in a ritually pure way; αὐτὸ τὸ ταρό place of purification.

ταὐρό n.m. a kick. ἀναστερό εὐρα to give a kick. ἔτερω ταὐρό to kick (at: εὐραν ἐ/ἢ); ἀντιτερό kicker.

τέκο τέχος to send.

τέννι (pl. τέννιονε, τεννήο, τεννίν, τενίνυ) n.m. beast, domestic animal. πατεντίνη cattlem. μελτενή bestial nature. ἀναμελενή τέννι cattle-breeder.

τετ, τητ, τητ n.m. fish. ἀποτετ to catch fish; ἀνατετ fisherman. σα οο τετ fish-monger.

tε fem. sing. pron. and copula; see 5.1.

tε, τι n.m. time, season, age. ἄν/ἴο περίτε at the proper time. εἰ ε περί to come of age. π-τε idem.

tελαχι vb. intr. to rejoice (over: εξιν); also used reflex. with εμοῖ; as n.m. joy.

τερπόςεν, τερπόσε n.f. baked brick.

τεσε n.f. forehead.

τετομε Q to be pressed down.

τήνεσ, τούθε, τεμέ n.m. finger, toe; as measure: finger's breadth, any small quantity.

τηνί n.m. dam, dike.

τηρ' adj. all, all of, the whole, every; normally follows noun in apposition; see 16.4. περισ the whole of creation, everything; the All (Gnostic); επερισ wholly, completely, (not) at all.

τυχ, τούχ, τεύ (τού-) n.m. wind, breath. τούφος southwind. καὶ περικρ, κα-περικρ to die; ἀναστειρ χρόν ἰδε to light.

ἀνατερό, ἀνατέρω n.f. breathe, draw breath. ἀνατερό n.m. breeze. ἀνατερό n.f. whirlwind. χιντερό n. windblight; π-χιντερό to become blighted by the wind.

τ (τει, τέ, τει) τέα ἄλος (ἄλος) Q to (τά) (imptv. ἀνα τατεί, ἀνατεί) vb. tr. to give (εμοῖ; to: αὐτό, αὐτό); to pay out; to sell (for: αὐτό); to put, place; vb. reflex. to go, betake self (to: αὐτό, αὐτό, εὐραν αὐτό, εὐραν αὐτό), to begin (to do: αὐτό, αὐτό); vb. intr. to move, go; Q impers.
cto it suits, befits (someone: ἀρετῆς; to do: εἴπερ Inf.). As n.m. gift, bounty; ἐκατόδος giver, fighter; ἡμιτρεπής generosity; ἐκ-παίδευς to become a giver. ταξι- (p.c.) one who gives. χιλιός to buy and sell; to hesitate; as n.m. exchange. (Transitive idioms: (obj. ἀθανασίας): εὔθεια, ἡ ἐμπνευσις to entrust to, to enjoin, command. εὔθεια to add to, apply to. ἐκομίζω to dress in, put on, don (Q to χιλιόν being worn by). ἐκομίζω to sell, give away. ἐνεχθεῖσθαι to put down (into: e). ἐκομίζω to hand in, give in; to invest. ἐκπαιδεύω to send, give up (to: ὑμῖν). Intransitive idioms:) εὔθεια: to fight for. ἀθανασία to fight against, struggle with. ἐμπνευσις: to pursue. ὑπερβαίνω: to fight against. ὑπερβαίνω: to move forward. ἐκομίζω εἰς ὑμῖν to strike upon, against; to oppose. For cpds. with ὑπερ- see 2nd element.

헛, ἀκακία, ἀνάκακα n.f. heel; χιλιός-βασις to trip (ἀθανασίας); ἡμιτρεπής-βασις tripping.

ἁμαρτία, ἡμαρτία (pl. ἡμαρτίαι) n.m. village, town. ἡμαρτίας villager.

 catchError vb. intr. to become intoxicated (with: ἀθανασίας, ἀθανασίας); as n.m. drunkenness. ἐκατόδος drunkard.

ἑκατέρα n.m. box; bee-hive.

ἕκατος n.f. gourd, vegetables. ὁ ἐκατόρτιος ἐκατόρτιος gourd-bed. τραχύς, κάκα n.m. pain. τραχύς to give pain (to: ὑμῖν); as n.m. pain.

ταμή n. drop; ἡπόταμες ταμή filtered wine.

ταμήν, ταμήν, ταμή n.m. furrow.

ταπάτα vb. tr. to let drip (ἀθανασίας); intr. to drip. ταπάτα n.f. drop.

ћ is negative prefix for Temporal, Conjunctive, Conditional, and Infinitives. See Gr. In.

τακοῦ (τακοῦ) τακοῦ- (τακοῦ-) τακοῦ- (τακοῦ-) Q τακοῦ- (τακοῦ-) vb. tr. to justify (ἀθανασίας), to regard or hold as justified; intr. to become justified; as n.m.
justification.

τῆθι n.f. reed mat. クリ−(τ)ባ字第 builder, reed weaver.

τῆθο (τὸς) τῆθος (τῆς−) τῆθος ιτ (τῆθος, τῆθος) Q τῆθινυ vb. tr.
to feed, nourish (_Metadata; with: Αμως, ζη). τῆθος οἰκ to feed (someone) bread.

τῆθι Q τῖθων vb. intr. to become heavy; + ἐγχα: to resound, reverberate.

τῆθο τῆθος vb. tr. to kindle, set afire (_Metadata); intr.
to burn, blaze; as n.m. burning, heat.

τῆθο (τὸς, τηλια) τῆθος (τῆς−, τῆς−) Q τῆθινυ vb. tr. to pound, tread down (Metadata); intr. to be beaten, trodden;
Q to be contrite; as n.m. breaking, contrition.

τῆθογογτι τῆθινυ (τῆθε−) τῆθογογτι (τῆθογογτι, τῆθογογτι) vb. tr.
to send (_Metadata; to: ε, επατ, ἥα, γά; for, after: ἄγα);
also w. ἐχολα, ἐχογα, ἐχοῦς.

τῆς, τῆς, τηδα, τηναί n.m. wing, fin; also fig. of building,
ship, etc. ἐι−τῆς to become winged. ἐτ−τῆς (Q ἐτι Ν
τῆς) idem. ἔι−τῆς to take wing.

tοτῆσ θετή− τατωθι vb. tr. to form, fashion, fabricate.

tοε, το, τοις, τα, ται n.f. part, portion, share. ξι−τοε
to partake of (γν); οι−τος Ν γογο covetous. η̱θηαι−
tοε Ν γογο covetousness.

tοε, το n.f. spot. Φ−το (Q ο Ν το) to become spotted.

tοιςε, τοις, τοιςε n.f. piece of cloth, patch, rag; purse.

tοιςε vb. intr. to mourn (for: Ε, εχα); as n.m. lament.

tοιςε vb. intr. to rise up.

tοκ, τος n.m. knife, razor.

tομ n.m. reed mat.

τομή τομὴ− τομων Q τομων (τομοις) (1) vb. tr. to liken,
compare (_Metadata; to: ε, ΜΗ, εχα); intr. to be like, com-
parable to. (2) vb. tr. to estimate (_Metadata, ε), specu-
late about. As n.m. likeness, similitude; oracle.

†−τομή to guess, surmise. ἄτομη without comparison.

τομὴ Q τομὴ vb. reflex. to become entangled (in: ε); to
converse (with: ἦν).

τοορέχει n.m. foliage.

τοοτε (ταλα) vb. tr. to turn; intr. idem (ἐπάλαυ: back).

τοου n.m. mountain; monastery; desert cemetery; as adj.

hill-, wild, desert-. ἐπιτοου mountain man. ἐπιτοου
n.m. mountainous country. τοοεϊν pl. of τοου.

τοου τεγ- τοογ vb. tr. to buy.

τοογε n.m. shoe, sandal; pair of shoes. Μογε ἦ τοογε shoe-
lace. σον ἦ τοογ shoe-sole.

τοογγε τοογητ n Q τοογντ vb. tr. to collect, gather.

τογ, των n.m. edge, border, hem; keel; bosom, embrace.

τορτφ τορτφ- τορτφ vb. tr. to drive in (nail, sword:

ἵνο: into: ε, ἦν); to pierce (ἵνο: ε).

τογα n.m.f. doorpost, lintel.

τογγεϊο (τογγε) τογγεϊ vb. tr. to repay, give back (ἵνο:);

as n.m. repayment. ἀπώγει ἦ τογγεϊ bill of divorce.

(τογγε) τογγ- (τογγε-) τογγο vb. tr. to open.

τογγος (τογγογς) τογγος- τογγος vb. tr. to awaken, raise
up, set up (ἵνο: from: εβολ ή); to incite (ἵνο: against:

cxν); as n.m. raising; ἐπιτογγος- one who raises.

τογο τογο vb. tr. to show, teach (to someone: ἦν; some-
thing: ε; or vice versa); intr. to learn. Also = ταγο.

τογο n. bosom. ετογο-, ετογον-; ετογο vb prep. at, near,

beside. ετογον-, ετογον; ετογο vb idem.

τογωτ, τογοοτε n.m. pillar; idol.

τογγο τογγε- τογγο vb. tr. to make whole (ἵνο:);

to save, rescue (from: ε, ετα, ἦνο, ἦν, εβολ ἦν, ἦτν);

intr. to be saved, safe; as n.m. safety, salvation.

τρα, ἐβρα n.f. extremity (of limbs); joint.

τρήνοε, τρήνοε, τερεβείν, τερεβείν n.m. papyrus plant.

τρε, τρη n.m.f. kite (bird).

τριμ, ετριμ n.m. clover.

τριφ n.f. oven.

τρο τρε- vb. tr. to cause to do; rare except as prefix of
inflected (causative) infinitive. See 20.1.
τρεπε, Q τρεισων vb. intr. to be afraid (of: εντείνει). Τρων n.m. hurricane.

τσαβο τσαβε- (τσεβε-) τσαβο' (τσεβο') Q τσαβηνι(τ) vb. tr. to make wise, teach, show (ενος of person; ε of thing taught or vice versa); as n.m. teaching, instruction. Μνημευτσαβο teaching. Σαβο (κβο) σαβο' to learn (ε).

τσαβεο (τσαβο) τσαβε- τσαβεο' Q τσαβηνι vb. tr. to make beautiful.

τσανο (τσηνο) τσανε- τσανο' Q τσανηνι(τ) vb. tr. to set in order (ενος); to adorn; to furnish, provide; as n.m. propriety, order. Μαι-τσανο' fond of adorning self. Τσηκο τσηκε- τσηκο' Q τσηκηνι vb. tr. to diminish (ενος).

τσεκο (τσηκο, σηκο) τσεκο' vb. tr. to nurse, suckle (ενος); Αττσεκο not giving milk (of breasts).

τειο (τειο) τειε- τειο' Q τειηνι (ειηνι) vb. tr. to sate, make satisfied (ενος; with: ενος, ειν).

Τσο τσε- τσε' Q τσηνι vb. tr. to give a drink to, slake thirst of, water (ενος; with: ενος); as n.m. watering. Μα Ν τσο drinking-place; ρεντσο drink-giver.

Τετο (τετο, σεο) τετε- (στε-) τετο' (στε') Q τετηνι (στηνι) vb. tr. to bring back, return (ενος); reflex. to go back. Τετο εβολ vb. tr. to reject, throw out (ενος); as n.m. rejection. Τετε εβολ, στε εβολ, στεβολ n. what is rejected. Τετο επαλωγει to turn (ενος) back; also reflex. Σεο in Μα Ν σεο n.m. lodging, retreat.

Ττε- ττο' vb. tr. to cause to give, require of (ενος).

Τοβε τοβε- (τεβε-) τοβε' vb. tr. to goad, incite (ενος, ε); as n.m. pricking of conscience, compunction.

Τοβε (τοβεις) τοβε- (τεβε-) τοβε' vb. tr. to pray, make entreaty (to: ενος; for: ε, ετε, εξν, ερπαι εξν, εια); as n.m. prayer, entreaty. Ρεντοβε one who prays, suppliant.

Τωκ τεκ- τοκ' Q τωκ vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm (ενος); to stiffen, thicken; vb. intr. to become strong, firm, thick; vb. reflex. to strengthen oneself. Τωκ ευογν to persist, be confident (in doing: Circum.); to endure (ε).
†-τωκ to strengthen, fortify (να*). χι-τωκ to take courage. τωκ ἐν 惙 intr. to become strong of heart, take courage, rely (upon: εἰς, ἐν); as n.m. confidence. †-τωκ ἐν 惙 to give confidence (to: μα*); χι-τωκ ἐν 惙 to take courage.

τωκ (τω6ε) τεκ- (τκ-) τεκ* Q τθκ vb. tr. to throw (.chomp*);
τωκ εἰςλ to cast forth, exude (.chomp*). ρεητκ-κοτε archer.
τωκ (τω6ε, -ε) τοκ* (τακ*, το6*) vb. tr. (1) to kindle (fire), stoke (oven), obj. w. ἰμο* or e. μά ἐν τωκ stoke-hole (of bath-house); ρεητωκ stoker. (2) to bake (bread:쁨*); as n.m. baking. μά ἐν τωκ bakery. τικ n.m. spark.
τωκ ἐκκι- τοκ* Q τοκά (τακ*), vb. tr. to pluck (.pem*); to draw (sword). τωκαν ἐν 惙 to become troubled.

τωκε (τω6ε, τωτε) τεκ- τοκα (το6ε*) Q τοκε (το6ε, τοτε) vb. tr. to pierce, goad, bite (lymp*); to drive (nail:lymp*; into: ἐ); to point (finger: lymo*; at: ἐ); Q to be nailed, fastened (to: ἐ), to be inlaid (with: lymo*); to be pierced (with: ἐν). τωκε, τω6ε n.m. piercing. τω6ε, τοτε n.m. a fixed seat. ἤτα n.m. molar tooth.

τωλκ τολκ* vb. tr. to pluck out (lymp*).

τωλκ* Q τολκ vb. tr. to defile, besmirch, pollute (lymp*); vb. intr. to become defiled etc. (with, by: ἐν,][-lymp*); as n.m. stain, pollution. †-τωλκ ἐ to stain.

ἀττωλκ stainless, unpolluted.

τωλκ, Q τολκ vb. intr. to become stuck, sink (in: ἐ, ἐν).

τωκ τομ* (τομ-) τομ* Q τομ vb. tr. to close, shut (lymp*);
vb. intr. idem.

τωκ, Q τομ vb. tr. to sharpen; vb. intr. to become sharp.

τωμήτ (τωμητ), Q τομήτ vb. intr. to meet, befall (someone: ἐ, εἰςκύν ἐ); as n.m. meeting, event.

τωμήτ vb. intr. to become amazed, stupefied.

τωμή τομή- (τομη-) τομε* (τομη*) Q τομε vb. tr. to bury (lymp*; in: ἐ, ἐν); μά ἐν τομή burial place.

των adv. where? how? ἐ των whither, where to? ἐ των =
των. εἰςκύν των whence? ἐν των where? ἐτι των whither?
τοιν from where? Ἐντοιν a person from where?

τοιν in ἑ-τοιν vb. intr. to quarrel, dispute (with: ἡμ, ὡςε, εζογν εζερθ, ἡμαρο; about: ἑτος, εξοθ); ἑ-τοιν as n.m. dispute, strife. ἄτ-τοιν without strife. ἐντ-τοιν quarreler; μνημον-τοιν faction; discrepancy.

τοινος, τοινα, τόνα, τοινος, τόνω, τόνος, τόνος adv. very, greatly; certainly; ce τοινος yes indeed.

τοινος τοιν- τοιν' vb. intr. and reflex. to arise, rise, rise up (ἐ ἐπιλ, ἑ ἑρθα; against: ἐ, ἐκ; from: 2ι, 2ιξ, 2ι); τοινος 2α to lift up, bear; vb. tr. to raise, carry (ἡμος); as n.m. rising, resurrection (ἐ ἐπαλ).

τοιν τοιν' vb. tr. to stop up, plug, caulk (ἡμος). μεσ-τοιν needle, peg. 2αμ ἡ τοιν idem.

τοινε τεπ- τοιν' (τοιν') vb. tr. to taste (ἡμος). ἐνε n.f. taste; ἓν-τοινε to taste (ἡμος); as n.m. tasting.

τωρε n. willow. ἐω ἡ τωρε willow tree.

τωρε, τωρε n.f. (hand); handle; spade, pick, oar. ἐ-τωρε to clap, stamp. ἐ-τωρε (to grasp hand), to be surety, stand as surety (for: ἡμος; to: μας); as n.m. surety;

τοιν-τωρε to take as surety; ἐ-τωρε to give surety; ἐτοιν-τωρε guarantor. ἐτωρε, ἐτορε = ἐ-τωρε; ἐτωρε guarantor. τοοτ' hand, in literal sense with many verbs (cf. κω, μογς, σωκ, ἀλας, εἰς, εις, εμε, εμε, ους).

ἐπε ἡ λ(μα)τοοτ', ἐ-λ(μα)τοοτ' to endeavor, make an effort (to do: ἐ, ἐτρε). κω ἡ τοοτ' ἐπαλ, κα-τοοτ' ἐπαλ to cease (doing: Circum.); to despair; to stay one's hand; ἄταλ-τοοτ' ἐπαλ unceasing. ἐν τοοτ', ἐν-τοοτ' to give a hand, to help; the suff. pron. on τοοτ' usu. refers to the object, as in ἀλ-τοοτ' I helped him. ἐ-ν τοοτ' ἡμος/ε to lay hold of, seize (suff. on τοοτ' is reflex.). ἐ-ν τοοτ' ἡμ to assist, give aid to. ἐν-τοοτ' as n.m. help; ἐτοιν-τοοτ' helper, assistant. ἐ-τοοτ' to grasp hand (in greeting, promising etc.); to betroth (obj. suff. of woman; μας to man); Q τοοτ' ἡν μας she is betrothed to (see gloss on Lk. 1:27). ἡμα τοοτ' adv.
immediately, forthwith (suff. refers to subject of clause). ετῷ (ετοοτ') prep. to, into the hand of; freq. with verbs of giving, entrusting, etc. ὑτῷ (ὑτοοτ') prep. (1) from, from the hand of, from by; (2) with, by, beside; in the hand of; (3) because of, through. εἰσολ ὑτῷ from. ἔτε = ὑτῷ.  ἔτῳ (ἔτοοτ') prep. beside, with, near; subject to, under the hand of; virtually interchangeable with ἔτῳ q.v. ἔτῳ (ἔτοοτ') prep. by the hand of, through the agency of, by, from; (of time:) during, after; (of place) out through, from; ἔ εἰσολ: expresses agent after passive verb.

τῷ ὁπ- (τῷ-) ὁπ' vb. tr. to seize, rob (ἑμο'; from: ὑτῳ, ἐν, ἔν); to master, acquire; to carry off (to: ἐ); as n.m. plunder; ἡμι-τῷ ὁπ' plunder-loving.

τῷ ὁπ' Q τῷ ὁπ vb. tr. to sew, stitch (ἑμο'; to: ἐ).

ἀποτῷ unsewn. ἥκι ὁπ' ὁπ' needle. ρεπτῷ ὁπ' tailor.

τῷ n.m. staircase. τῷ τῷ, τῷ τῷ n.m. ladder, step, degree.

τῷ ὁπ' vb. intr. to become red; as adj. red. τρόμος Q τῷ ὁπ' to become red. τρόμος (τρόμος) Q τρομος (τρεμος) to become red; as n.m. redness.

τῷ, Q τῷ (τῷ, τᾶς) vb. intr. to become sober, alert.

tο'y toc' Q το'y toc (το)' εἰσολ vb. tr. (rare) to stiffen, fix; intr. to become stiff, hard, firm, fixed. ἀποτο'y adj. limp. το'y το'y impudent; ἡμιτο'y το'y impudence.

τῶτ τῶτ- τῶτ' Q τῶτ vb. tr. to join together, mingle (ἑμο'); to level; vb. intr. to be agreeable, to agree (with: ἡμ; to: ἐ; on, upon: ἐν); to be persuaded, satisfied; to be joined; to become even, level. As n.m. agreement, mingling. τῶτ η' το'y το'y to persuade, satisfy. τῶτ η' το'y to consent, agree; as n.m. consent, agreement; ἀποτωτ η' το'y unconvinced.

τῶτε, τῶτε, τωτε n.f. fringe, border (of garment).

τῶτε, τωτε n.f.m. brick; ραπτε-τωτε to make bricks. τῶτε, τῶτε- τοοτ' vb. tr. to repay, requite (ἑμο'; to: ἐ'; for, in place of: ἐ); as n.m. requittal,
repayment. ἐπὶ ἀνεῖλε one who repays.

tοὐσε, τοοε" Q τοοε (τοοε) vb. tr. to seal, set or stamp
with a seal (ὅμοσ˝, ε, ἐρῆ; with: ἑμοσ˝, ἡ Ν); as n.m.
seal, stamp. τοοσε̣ς n.f.; τοοε̣ς, τοοφ̣ς n.m. impress
of a seal. τέρες n.f. seal.

tοομε, Q τοομε vb. tr. to join; mostly in Q: to be joined
(to: e); to be fitting, suitable (for, to: ὑ, ἰα˝).

tοομες, τοομε n.f. purse, wallet.

tωπ (τωπ) τεπ̣- τοπ̣ Q τὴν (την) vb. tr. to accustom
(ὁμοσ˝; to: e); intr. to become accustomed (e: to),
familiar with; as n.m. custom, usage. τόπ̣ς, τάνς,
tάς n.f. custom, habit.

tοοβε (τοοβε) τεβ̣- (τεκ̣-) τοοβς (τοοβ˝, τοκς˝, τοοκ˝) Q τὴς
(της) (1) vb. tr. to join, attach (ὁμοσ˝; to: ἑ, ἔξν);
to ascribe, impute (ὁμοσ˝; to: e); vb. intr. to join
self (to: ἑ, ἐχωγ̣ν ἑ), to cling; τοοβε ἑμοσ˝ ἐβολ to pub-
lish. (2) vb. tr. to plant (ὁμοσ˝); as n.m. planting.

tωφ̣ τεφ̣- τοφ̣ Q τὴν vb. tr. to limit, bound, determine
(ὁμοσ˝); to appoint, assign, destine (ὁμοσ˝; to, for,
over: ἑ, ἐχωγ̣ν ἑ, ἔξν, ἰα˝); vb. intr. to become fixed,
limited, determined; to be moderate. As n.m. ordinance,
destiny; manner, fashion; affair, matter. ἀτοφ̣ unli-
mited; immoderate. τ̣- (n)τωφ̣ to prepare, put in order.

τ̣- (n)τωφ̣ to give orders (to: ἰα˝, ἑ), provide (for: ἑ,
ἰα˝). K fraught commander. τοφ̣, τωφ̣ (pl. τωφ̣, τοοφ̣ ?)
border, boundary, limit; nome; province, district; bishop-
ropic; ρημτοφ̣ man of nome; τ̣-τοφ̣ ἰα˝ to be adjacent to;
τ̣-τοφ̣ ἑ to set limits to; χι-τοφ̣ to adjoin (ἑ, ἸΗ).

tεφ̣ (pl. τεφ̣ες) n.f. neighbor; that which adjoins.

tως τεφ̣- (τας-) τας Q τὴς vb. tr. to mix, stir (ὁμοσ˝; in-
to, with: ἑ, ἸΗ, ὑμοσ˝, ἰτ, ἡ Ν); vb. intr. to become
mixed, disturbed, clouded; as n.m. mixture, disturbance.
ἀττως unmixed, distinct. ἰα-τως meddlesome. ὑπτως
meddler, mixer; ἵπτρις τως confusion.

tως n.m. chaff.
τῶς ταξίαν Q ταξίαν vb. tr. to moisten, soak. ἀληθὲς n.m. leaven; θῆλες, ξι-θῆλε to become leavened. ἀθέλω un-leavened.

τῶς ταξίαν vb. tr. to chase, pursue (Εὐαγγελία, Παλαι).

τῶς τεξν- ταξίαν Q ταξίαν (ἐξομί) to summon (Εὐαγγελία; to: ε, εξην); to knock (ον, ατ: ε); as n.m. calling, convocation.

τῶς τεξν- ταξίαν Q ταξίαν vb. tr. to anoint (Εὐαγγελία; with: Εὐαγγελία, 21, 23); to pour (Εὐαγγελία; on: ε); as n.m. anointing. ξι-ταξίαν to be anointed.

τῶς τεξν- (ταξίαν-) τοξν' (ταξίαν') vb. tr. to push (Εὐαγγελία).

τῶς τοξν' (τοξν') Q τοξν' (τοξν, ταξν') vb. intr. to be joined, fixed (to: ε; in: ταξν).

τῶς τοξν' ταξίαν Q τοξν' vb. tr. to bleach, dye (Εὐαγγελία).

θεῖοι θείεις- θεῖος Q θείαν (θ) vb. tr. to make humble, humiliate (Εὐαγγελία); intr. to become humble, be humiliated; as n.m. humility.

Εὐαγγελία n.m. sulfur.

ταξία (Εὐαγγελία) εις- Εὐαγγελία Q Εὐαγγελία vb. tr. to cause to fall, bring down (Εὐαγγελία).

Εὐαγγελία vb. tr. to cause to fly, to chase away.

Εὐαγγελία Εὐαγγελία Q Εὐαγγελία vb. tr. to afflict, treat badly (Εὐαγγελία); as n.m. affliction, ill-treatment.

Εὐαγγελία vb. tr. to warm (Εὐαγγελία).

Εὐαγγελία Εὐαγγελία Q Εὐαγγελία vb. tr. to seat (Εὐαγγελία).

Εὐαγγελία (Εὐαγγελία) τεξν- Εὐαγγελία Q Εὐαγγελία (ἐξομί) vb. tr. to cause to approach (Εὐαγγελία); to hire.

Εὐαγγελία (Εὐαγγελία, Εὐαγγελία, Εὐαγγελία) Q Εὐαγγελία (Εὐαγγελία) vb. tr. to pound, crush (Εὐαγγελία).

ταξία (Εὐαγγελία) vb. intr. to become bad; as n.m. badness.

Εὐαγγελία, Εὐαγγελία, Εὐαγγελία n. name of 1st Coptic month.

τεξν- (Εὐαγγελία) τεξν' vb. tr. to lead, accompany (Εὐαγγελία; εβολ: forth).

ταξία (Εὐαγγελία) ταξίαν Εὐαγγελία vb. tr. to terrify, oppress.

Εὐαγγελία (Εὐαγγελία, Εὐαγγελία) Q (τ)Εὐαγγελία vb. tr. to disgrace, condemn (Εὐαγγελία); vb. intr. to be disgraced,
condemned (to: e); as n.m. disgrace, condemnation.

δαλείε, δαλείη adj. ugly; as n. ugly person; ημιδαλείε

disgrace, ugliness. o Ν δαλείη to be disgraceful.

Δα n.m. ugliness.
oy

oy interrog. pron. what? less commonly: who? oy evo what does it profit (me, you, etc.)? oy ὃ what of (partitive)? ὃ oy what? (with indef. art.). ὃ oy to do what? to be like what? ὅ ὃ oy why? ὅ ὃ oy ὅ ὅ ὅ idem. oy ὅ oy this and that, such and such.

oy indef. art. sing. See 2.1.
oya (f. oyai) (1) indef. pron. one, someone; (2) one (the number); see 15.3. For -oyai in ἔντων ἐν eleven, etc.; see 24.3. oya oya one by one. oya ... oya ... one ... the other. ἕνοικα oya some (pl.), a few. e noya distributive: one each. noya noya each one. keooya another one. ὅ-keooya to become another, be altered. ἖ντων unity unison. ὅ-oya to become one; to unite with (ὥo).

oya n.m. blasphemy; as adj. blasphemous. xi-/xe-oya to blaspheme (against: e, ἐσοιν ἐ). ἔθσι-oya blasphemer. ἔθσι-oya blasphemy. xat-oya blasphemers.

oya intens. pron. -self, alone, only; used appositionally, as in ἔτοκ oya you yourself, you alone; τε- γενε oya the woman herself. ἔ oya idem. ὅ-oya to become alone.

oya n.m. pole, stave.

oyabeh, oyaabeh, oyaabeh vb. intr. to bark, growl (of dog).

oya n. oasis.

oya zht, oya beht adj. cruel. ἔντων ἔ zht cruelty. ὅ-

oya zht to become cruel.

oya n.f. storey (of a house or structure).
ovydō, Q ovyd̄ō vb. intr. to become white; as n.m. whiteness. ovyd̄ō adj. white (aft. n., with or without ἐ); ἐ-ovyd̄ō to become white.

ovy (ovyhn') prep. against; toward, opposite.

ovy, Q ovyv vb. intr. to become distant, far, far-reaching (ἐ ἐβολα); ovy ε to be distant from; idem with prep. ἔμο', ἐβολα ἔμο', σαβολ ἔμο', ἐβολα ἐν. As n.m. distance; ovy ἐνεχθ' distance downward. ε ἐνος to a distance (from: ἔμο'). ἐ ἐνος at a distance. 21/2 ἐνος ἐνος idem.

ovy number one in higher numbers (11, 21, etc.).

ovyseinin n.m. Greek. ἐντογωσειάνιν n.f. Greek (language).

ovyine vb. intr. to pass by (subj. usu. period of time).

atoyeine not passing, permanent.

ovyice oyxat' vb. tr. to saw (ἔμο'). ἐντογωσειάσεισ sawyer.

ovyite (ovyıete) vb. intr. to waste away, dry up; vb. tr.
to dry up, make waste away (ἔμο'), ἐ ἐβολα.

ovyloγyele vb. intr. to howl.

ovyφνε, ovymnte n.f. foot, leg (of person, animal, object).

ovyφτε, ovýt, ovarp n.f.m. rose.

ovy—myr̄ interpreter of dreams.

ovyepo n.f. doorpost.

ovȳp (f. ovym̄e) interrog. adj. how much? how many? how great? ovȳp με N? How great is N? (also exclam.). ἐ-ovȳp to become how much/many? to amount to how much?

ον ἔνπ by how much? to what extent? ἐ ovȳp how long?

how much more so (in syllogistic statement). cov-ovȳp such and such a day. méν ovȳp the how-many-eth?

ovynte n.f. calamity.

ovȳxe, ovyl̄xe n.f. melody, music.

ovȳme n. depression in skin (left by disease or sim.).

ovȳmot, Q ovym̄t (ovyom̄nt) vb. intr. to become thick, swollen; as n.m. thickness, swelling.

ovȳ- existential predicate: there is/are. See Gr. In.

ovȳm n.f. right hand, the right side; εικ ν ovm the right hand; ε ovm to the right. ἡσα/τι ovm ἔμο'
on the right of. 

ογνου (pl. ογνοογε) n.f. hour. Ν τεγνο adv. immediately,
thereupon, forthwith. ζΝ τεγνο idem. προς τεγνο
for a while, for a moment, at present. ῥεγκα-ογνο astrology-
tεγνο adv. now; τεγνο ες so now, now therefore;
ε/Ν τεγνο now; ζα τεγνο until now; ξιν τεγνο from now.
ογνο vb. intr. to rejoice (at: εξΝ, ζιξΝ); also used re-
flex. with Ναο". As n.m. joy, gladness.

ογνητ n.m. hollow place, esp. hold of a ship.
ογνητε- ογνηταε pred. of possession: to have. See 22.1.

ογοει, ογοι n.m. rush, swift movement. τ-ογοει to go a-
bout seeking, search (for: ε, εκογν ε, Νελ). τ-ογοει,
τ Ν ογοει, τ-ν(ε)ογοει, τ-ν(ε)ογοει to advance, pro-
ceed (to: ε; into: εκογν ε; on to: εκοαε ε, εξΝ).

ζιντ-ογοει act of going, proceeding. Νογοει = ογοει.
ογοει, ογοι interj. woe! (unto: Ναε). Rare as n.m. woe.

ογοεε (pl. ογοεεικ, ογοεικ) n.m. farmer, cultivator (of
fields and vines). There are many variant spellings.

ογοειε husbandry. ΝΑ Ν ογοεε farm. Νογοεε farmer,
peasant (var. Νογε, Νογε). Ν-ογοεε to farm.

ογοειν n.m. light; dawn; eyesight. ξτογοειν without light.

ο-ογοειν to shine, make light (for: ε, Ναε; on: εξΝ,
ζιξΝ). ρερο-ογοειν one who gives light, illuminator.

ζι-ογοειν to get, receive light.

ογοετ n.m. pillar.

ογοειει n.m. time, occasion. Νεογοειει ετ Νηεγ at that time.

Ν πεινει Ν ογοειει all this while. Ν ογοηειε Ν ογοειει
for a long time; Ν ογοειει ΝΙΙM always. Ν πιογοειει, Ν
πιογοειει at this/that time. Μ (ογ)ογοειει at one time
(in the past). ζα ογοειει later on, at a later time. ζΗ
πιογοειει at the time in question. προς (ογ)ογοειει for
a time, transitory. οτογοειει ill-timed, at a bad time.
ζΗ ογοηειειταρογοειει adv. idem. Ν-ογοειει to spend, pass

time. ζΗ-ογοειει to find time, have leisure.

ογοι particle of assent: yes. Cf. also ογοει.
γωνία, γωνία, γωνία n.f. tower.

γωνια n.m. manger.

γωνια indef. pron. someone, something, some; in neg. context: no one, nothing. Also used as pl.: οι γωνια, οι γωνια some, some such. οι γωνια n.m. everyone (s. or pl.).

γωνιας, γωνιας n.f. scorpion.

γωνιας, γωνιας n.f. cheek, jaw.

γωνια, Q γωνια vb. intr. to become pure, innocent, holy (of, from: α, ἀσόλ 2ω); as n.m. purity; οι γωνια purely; και γωνια to acquire purity, be hallowed. περί γωνια who/what is holy, esp. a saint; used with art. or poss. prefixes. γωνιας n.m. priest (Christian or pagan); Τ-γωνιας to become a priest. Ν-γωνιας priesthood.

γωνιας n.m. oat. περιγωνιας-γωνιας, περιγωνιας Ν-γωνιας oarsman.

γωνιας, Q γωνιας to become broad, wide, extensive; rarely tr.: to broaden. As n.m. breadth.

γωνιας, Q γωνιας vb. intr. to become green, pallid; as n.m. greenness, herbs; pallor.

γωνιας γωνιας γωνιας Q γωνιας γωνιας γωνιας vb. tr. to beat, strike.

γωνιας n.m. lung.

γωνιας γωνιας γωνιας γωνιας γωνιας γωνιας vb. tr. to chew, crush (μοντώ).

γωνιας n. crutch.

γωνιας, Q γωνιας vb. intr. to become eager, ready, glad; Q to be fresh, flourishing; as n.m. zeal, enthusiasm, eagerness, gladness; οι γωνιας gladly, eagerly. Τ-γωνιας to gladden; to incite, arouse (someone: Νό). ουρω n.m. bean.

ουρω, ουρω n.f. watch, watch-tower. Ανουρω n.m. guard.

ουρο n.m. bald person; Μητωρος baldness.

ουρος n.m. fruit, produce (rare in Sah.).

ουτε (ουτω) prep. between, among; often in proleptic construction; ουτε Χ ΜΗ Υ, ουτε Χ ΜΗ ουτε Υ, ουτωχ ουτω Χ between Χ and Υ. έσολο ουτε from among, from between.

ουτε is often followed by τωτε in same constructions.

ουρω n.m. news, report. Ν-ουρω Να to bring news to.
όγον to respond, reply, say (to: ΝΑ', ζαρή). το-ογον to give news. ζαλ-ογον, ζαλα-ογον bearer of news, messenger. ζεν-ογον, ζε-ν(τ')ογον to inquire (about). ξι-ογον, ξι-νογον to announce (to: έ, ΝΑ', ζα); ζεζα-ογον informer. ζεζα-ογον Annunciation. ζεζα-νογον, ζεζα-ν(τ')ογον to inquire (about). ζεζα-ογον n. dispute, argument.

ογον vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; to cease (from: Ντιν, ζίν, εβολα Ν'; + Circum.: to stop doing, finish doing; to have already done. + ε/Ν + Inf. idem, but rarer. Vb. tr. to stop, bring to an end (Ημο'). άτογον unceasing, unending. το-ογον to cease; to make cease (Ημο'); to release (from: ζίν); άτ-ογον unending.

ογον n. in το-ογον (± εβολα) to bloom, sprout; to bring forth, produce (Ημο'); as n.m. sprout, blossom. ξι-ογον to conceive (a child: Ημο'); as n.m. conception.

ογονέ ογονε- ογονε' Q ογονε vb. tr. to put to shame, humiliate, defeat (Ημο'); vb. intr. to bend down (in shame, weakness, defeat); to lean (on: εξίν, ζιξίν, εβογον έ); as n.m. humiliation. ογονέ Ν' ζιντ to be discouraged.

ογονι ογονι- (ογονι-) ογονι' vb. tr. to eat, consume (Ημο'); also fig.: to submit to (e.g. punishment); (subj. the heart) to make repentant. ογονι Νκα to eat away at, gnaw at. ογονι (εβολα) ζίν to eat away at, consume; to eat some of. ογονι as n.m. food, eating. ογονι- in cpds.: eater of (e.g. ογονι-ραμε man-eating). άτογον not eating, without food; ημιτατογον being without food. ημι-ογον food of eating; ημιταμι-ογον fondness for eating; ημι Ν ογονι eating place, refectory. ημιανογον glutton; ημιτρεφ-ογον gluttony. ημιογον (pl. ημιογονον) n.m.f. food.

ογονι, Q ογονι (imptv. άτογον, ογονι-) vb. tr. to open (Ημο', έ); vb. intr. to open (out on, towards: έ, εξίν, εξια έξίν, Νκα, ογονι); as n.m. opening.

ογονι n.m. part, portion, piece. ογονι- in fractions 30.6.

ογονι n.m. wolf.

ογονέ ογονε- ογονε' Q ογονε (± εβολα) vb. intr. and reflex.:
to be revealed, become manifest, appear; vb. tr. to reveal, make manifest, make clear, declare (Ἄφος; to: ἐ, ἑώγν ἐ, ἀλ). As n.m. (+ ἐκολ) manifesting, showing, declaration; ἢν ὁγογνῆ ἐκολ openly, publicly. ἄτογνῆ ἐκολ invisible, not manifest. ἔ-ἄτογνῆ ἐκολ to become invisible.

ὀγιφή ὁγιφή vb. tr. to send (Boh., rare in Sah.).

ὀγιφε ὁγιφε- ὁγιφε Q ὁγιφε vb. tr. to set free, renounce a claim on; vb. intr. to be free, not responsible. ὁγιφε n.m. free space.

ὀγισά ὁγισά- ὁγισά Q ὁγισά vb. tr. to leave barren, idle; to keep idle; to neglect; vb. intr. to be idle, come to a halt (for: ἐ); to be brought to naught. As n.m. idleness, ceasing, cessation. ὁγισά n.f. idleness.

ὀγστ ὁγστ- ὁγστ vb. tr. to make soft, weak; vb. intr. to become green, fresh, raw, soft, weak. ὁγστε, ὁγστε n.m. greens, herbs; μα Ἕ ὁγστε garden.

ὀγστ (f. ὁγστε, rare) adj. single, sole, one and the same; usu. aft. n. with Ἕ. ὁγστ Ἕ ὁγστ each one, a single one. μῶτος ὁ ὁγστ singleness, unity. ἔ-ὁγστ Ἕ ὁγστ to make one, amount to one and the same thing (with: μῖ). ὁγστε ὁγστε- ὁγστε Q ὁγστε vb. tr. to pass through (Ἄφος); to transform, translate, exchange; to remove, make/let pass; vb. intr. to change, be altered (usu. of place or situation); ὁγστε ἐ to change into, to surpass; Q to surpass. ὁγστε ἐκολ to cross over, spread over. ὁγστε ἑώγν to pass in (into: ἐ). ὁγστε ἑντα παί to pass beyond. ὁγστ (forms as above) vb. to pour (into: ἐ; upon: ἓπο; down on: ἐπεχτ 21).

ὀγστ (forms as above) vb. to pierce. ὁγστε n.f. hole.

ὀγστ ὁγστ vb. tr. to pour; as n.m. libation. ὁγστ ἐκολ to pour forth (tr. and intr.); as n.m. libation.

ὀγστ ὁγστ- ὁγστ vb. tr. to cast (metal), to pour (water), to draw (water); as n.m. anything cast or molten. μα Ἕ ὁγστ ὁγστ crucible, melting-pot. ἐπεγογστ ὁγστ cup-bearer,
drawer of water. οὐοῦε [n.m. sup. οὐοῦεν, οὐότες idem. οὐώλεθε, οὐώλε, Q οὐούλε [οὐούλε] vb. intr. to become well off, to prosper, flourish (in: ΜΗΟ *, 21); as n.m. prosperity, plenty. ΜΗ οὐοουολεθε in abundance.

οὐοῳε (οὐοῳε) οὐοοοον * (οὐοοο *) vb. intr. to break down (emotionally); reflex.: to accommodate (someone: ΜΗ). οὐοῳε (οὐοοτε) οὐοοοτε * (οὐοοτ *) Q οὐοοτε vb. tr. (1) to send (ΜΗΟ *, forth: εβολ); (2) to separate, distinguish, choose (esp. in Q), εβολ. οὐοτ or οὐοτ-impers. vb. followed by subj.: is different, distinct. οὐοτ- ... οὐοτ- ... the one is ..., the other is....

οὐοδ οὐοεθ- οὐοδ * (οὐοοδ *) vb. tr. to want, wish, desire (ΜΗΟ *); to love; to be ready, on the point of (doing: ε + Inf., ετρε, xe). οὐεθ- may be prefixed directly to an Inf., as in οψεθ-ευεθε. οὐδ as n.m. desire, love, wish; οὐδ ΜΗ heart's desire; ΜΗ η(*)οὐδ on one's own; voluntarily, willingly.

οὐωδ n.m. cleft, gap; interval, pause, holiday; οὐωδ ΜΗ ηθε Thursday (?). ΜΗ-οὐωδ to set an interval; ι-οὐωδ idem. ι-οὐωδ ε to wait for. (Ν) οὐεθΜΗ prep. without.

οὐωδ οὐεθ- οὐωδ * vb. tr. to answer (someone: ε, ΜΗ *; rarely suff.). οὐωδ ΜΗ to converse with. οὐωδ ΜΗα to repeat after (in response). οὐωδ ουεθ to testify against. οὐωδ as n.m. answer.

οὐῳε (οὐῳῳε) to consume, be consumed (fire, heat).

οὐωδ οὐεθ- οὐωδ * Q οὐωδ vb. tr. to knead, mix, compound (ΜΗΟ *; with: ΜΗ, 21, 2ΜΗ) as n.m. dough. ΜΗ ΜΗ οὐωδ kneading place.

οὐ眊 οὐεθ- οὐ眊 * Q οὐ眊 vb. tr. to become broad, level, flat; to be at ease; also tr. to make broad etc. οὐ眊 εβολ tr. and intr. to spread out/forth, extend; as n.m. extent, breadth; ease. οψεθε, οψεθε, οψεθθε n.f. breadth. οὐ眊 vb. tr. to greet, kiss; to worship (ΜΗΟ *, ε, ΜΗ *);

οὐ眊 εμ/εα to worship, do obeisance at. οψ-οψο
adj. to be revered. ὑγάτε n.f. worship.

ὑγάττ ὑγάττ- ὑγάττ (ὑγάττ) Q ὑγάττ vb. tr. to break down, crush, destroy (ὑμο); vb. intr. to be worn down, broken, crushed, destroyed. As n.m. breakage, destruction.

ὑγάτ Q ὑγάτ (1) vb. tr. to put, place set (ὑμο); Q to be placed, situated, set; ὑγάτ ὑμο e to add to, set on, apply to, bring on; ὑγάτ ἐτοστ' to add, repeat, do again (vb. complement in Circum. or e+Inf.); ὑγάτ ἔσιν to add (sthg.: ὑμο) to; ὑγάτ ἐτοστ' to leave (a deposit or pledge) with; ὑγάτ ἔλα to invest/deposit for/with; ὑγάτ ἐκαλ to set (sthg.: ὑμο) down, leave; ὑγάτ ἐσενία to set down. (2) vb. reflex. to put or place oneself; ὑγάτ ἔκαλ to follow. (3) intr. to live, dwell, reside, be situated, be; ὑγάτ e live etc. with, by; ὑγάτ ἔσιν, ἐλα to live etc. on, upon; ὑγάτ ἔσι to live etc. with; sim. with ἔλα, ἔσι, ἔσι, and ἔσιν. As n.m. place where one stops, stands, dwells. Μἀ ὑγάτ idem. ἔνθοσς manner of life.

ὑγάτ n.m. fisherman; ἦντογάτ n.m. fisherman's profession.

ὑγάτ ὑγάτ- ὑγάτ Q ὑγάτ vb. tr. to repeat, interpret (ὑμο); intr. to repeat, answer, respond (to: ἐ, ἔσιν, ἀ, ἔσι); to contradict, object to (ὑγάτ, ἔλα, ὑμο); reflex. to respond, repeat. ὑγάτ- may be prefixed to an Inf.: to re-(do), (do) again. As n.m. answer, objection, interpretation. Ἐ n. ὑγάτ adv. again. ἐς ὑγάτ n.m. one who contradicts; ἦντος ὑγάτ n. opposition, disobedience.

ἐνθοσσ ὑγάτ n.m. interpreter.

ὑγάτ (ὑγάτ) ὑγάτ (ὑγάτ) vb. tr. to cut out, cut off (ὑμο).

ὑγάτ n. (pl.) architectural term: entrance, portico.

ὑγάτ ὑγάτ- ὑγάτ Q ὑγάτ vb. tr. to break, break down, destroy; vb. intr. to break, be broken. As n.m. destruction, breakage. ἀτογάτ unbroken.

ὑγάτ vb. to collect (a contribution); as n.m. collection.

ὑγάτ n.m. a loan; ἔ πογάτ on loan. ἐ πογάτ to give

carelessness, sleep; ἐπεκαίμῃ to be forgetful; ἐπεκή, ἔνεμον ἐπεκαίμῃ εἰς ἄμητ ἃ to make forgetful; χιλεῖ ἐπεκαίμῃ to be forgetful. ὀμφεῖ n.f. forgetfulness.

ὦκ ν ἄμητ to be content.

ὦκν ἐκν- Q οξν vb. intr. to become dark, gloomy, changed for the worse (toward: ἐξ, ἐς ποιμ. ἐ); rarely tr. to darken, alter; as n.m. sadness, gloom.

ὥλ αλ Q ηλ (mainly Boh.) to lay hold of, take, gather in (ἕμος); reflex. to withdraw (ἐν ἐρωθ ethical dat.); ὥλ ἐς to bring/take to; ὥλ ἐςλ to take away; ὥλ ἐςπαί to bring in; ὥλ ἐςπαί to lift up; to withdraw. As n.m. harvest, in-gathering. ὄλε n.f. what is collected.

ὦκκ Q οξκ vb. intr. to become bent, turned aside, distorted (toward: ἐ); also with adv. ἐςλ, ἐςεπεχτ, ἐςπαί, ἄνα παίγον. ὄκκ ἐλ, ὄκκ-/ἀκ-ἀλ to turn up nose, sneer (at: ἄκα). ὄακτ, ὄακτ n.f. bend, corner.

ὦκν ὀκέν Q ὀκν vb. tr. to clasp, embrace (ἐς, ἐςποιμ. ἐ). ὄκκ ἐκκ- ὀκκ- ὀκκ- vb. tr. to swallow (ἕμος); intr. to be swallowed.

ὦκεν ἐκκ- ὀκκ- Q ὀκκ vb. tr. to sink, submerge, dip (ἕμος); vb. intr. to sink, be submerged, dive (into: ἐς, ἐςποιμ. ἐς, ἄτωμος, ἄλ, ἄν). τ ἐςλ, ἐςεπεχτ. As n.m. sinking, diving, baptism. ἐςωκτεῖ n.f. diver. ἐςκε, ἐςκε n. submersion.

ὦκκ ἐκκ- ὀκκ- ὀκκ vb. tr. to wean (ἕμος); from: ἐςλ ἄν.

ὦκε n.m. (f.) stone. ἐκκ ν ὀκκ one stony place. ἐκκ- to become (like) stone. ὀκκν ὀκκ to throw stones (at: ἐς).

ὦκκ- ὀκκ n. idem. ἐκκ- ὀκκ stonethrower. ἐκκ- ὀκκ quarry. ἐκκ- ὀκκ n. precious stone, gem.

ὦκκ ὀκκ (ὄκκ, ὀκκ) vb. tr. and reflex. to leap (ἐς: at, upon; ἄκκ from on; ἐςπαί up; ἐςπαί ἐκκ up onto; ἐςπαί ἄν/ἀλ/ἀν up from; ἐςλ out).

ὦκετ (ὦκε) vb. intr. to be pinched, contracted.

ὦκε, Q οξκ (οξκ) vb. intr. to become dazed, astonished, dumb with astonishment; to gape (at: ἄκα). οξκ ἐςλ to muse, be in a trance. ὀκκ n. astonishment.
οντε, Q οντε vb. intr. to live, be alive; as n.m. life. πεα- +οντε life-giver. εινοντε way of life, means of living.

ων εν- on* Q μεν vb. tr. to count; to reckon, regard, consider (ενο); as: ενο; as belonging to: e); to ascribe (ενο; to: e); to esteem or be esteemed. Q is esp. freq. in senses: to be ascribed, related, belonging to. ων μεν to number or be numbered among/with; to become part of. ων πεπα to count, enumerate. As n.m. count, reckoning; ατον unesteemed; +ον, +ν μεν to render an account, give an accounting (of); πι-ον to take a count (of: η, ε, μεν). μεν n.f. number; ατομε numberless; και-μεν to take count (of: μεν); ατομε-μεν countless.

ωρ (ωρι) ερε- ορε* (ορι*) Q ορφ (ορφ) + εσων vb. tr. to enclose, shut in, restrict (ενο); vb. intr. to be shut in, enclosed; as n.m. frame, siege, enclosing, seclusion; ατορε* unlimited. ερε, περ n.f. pen, enclosure.

ωρ ορε vb. tr. to swear (obj. oath: ενο); to adjure, swear to (person: ε, με); concerning: ετε, εκ, εν, ε; by, upon: εκ, εν, ε); as n.m. swearing, oath. ωρ Ν μουχ to swear falsely; as n. false oath; πεσωρε Ν μουχ one who swears falsely; μετρεφωρε Ν μουχ swearing falsely. τομε-ωρ, αρτιχα-ωρ one who swears a lot.

ωρ, Q ορ (ορ) vb. intr. to become cold; tr. to scorch.

ωρ εφ- (εφ-) ορε Q ορ vb. tr. to fasten, bind, imprison; to close (ενο); against: e); intr. to be firm, secure. As n.m. firmness, assurance; deed of security. ζεν ογωρ with assurance, with certainty; diligently, carefully. ε μορε for sure. με ορ prison; stronghold.

οκε, Q οκε vb. intr. to continue, be prolonged; to delay, remain; to be long past, out of date; oft. w. Circum.: to remain doing, continue doing; or + e + Inf. idem.

As n.m. duration, continuance, delay. οκε n.f. delay.

οκε (οκε) εκε- (οκε-) εκε* (οκε) οκε vb. tr. to anoint, smear (ενο).

ωτ, ουωτ n.m. fat.
ωτάν ετάν- ατάν' Q ουτε vb. tr. to imprison, shut in (ἡμο'; in:
e); ωτάν εζούν idem (ε, ζώ). ΜΑ Ν οτάν εζούν place of
confinement. έινοτάν εζούν seclusion.
ωτάν ατάν' Q ατάν' vb. tr. to load (ἡμο'; with: ημο'); ετάν
n.f. load, burden; άλ-έταν porter, bearer of burden.
ωτάν ατάν' Q ατάν' vb. tr. to weave; to sew, tie (ἡμο';
to, onto: ε, ζώ). ουξταε n.m. warp (on loom).
ωμ (ω), Q έετ (ετ) vb. intr. to become pregnant (with:
ἡμο'); to conceive (by: ΜΗ, ζώ, εξολ ζώ); as n.m. con-
ception. -ωμ to be pregnant.
ωγ εγρ- ογ' (εξολ) (1) vb. tr. to utter, sound (ἡμο'); to
cry out (to, for: ε, εζείτε ε, εξη, εζούν εζεν, ογεκε);
(2) vb. tr. to read (ἡμο'); to: ε, ηα'; on, about: ε,
exη; in: 21, ζώ); as n.m. reading. ΜΑΙ-ωγ fond of read-
ing; ρεκαηγ reader, lector. έινομ art of reading.
(αγ) ογ' (ςολ', οιγ') reflex. only, + εζούν ε: to slip into
intrude into.
ωγ (όγ) εγρ- ογ' Q ογ' vb. tr. to dry up (ἡμο'), to
quench; vb. intr. to be quenched. άταγη unquenchable.
ωγ, ωη, ογη n.m. lettuce.
ωγ (ωγ) εγρ- ογ' (οκ') vb. tr. to press (ἡμο'); on, onto:
egεεςήτε ε, εβούν ε, εξη). γε Ν ογη fuller's club.
ωθ (ωθι) έθαν- (εθαν) οθ (οθ') Q οθ vb. tr. to
nail, fix (ἡμο'); to: ε, εβούν ε, εξη); οθ (οθ) Ν studded
with. ειθαν, ειθαε n.m. nail, spike; γυ-ίη-ειθ θ blow or
wound of nail.
ω2 interj. woe! ω2 ε woe to...
ω2ε, λεε, Q λεε vb. intr. to stand, stay, remain (with:
behind: επαλεογ'); to wait (for: ε, ηα'); ω2ε ογε to
stand against, resist, oppose; idem with εξολ ε, ηηολ ε.
αερατε (reflex. suff.) to stand (ε: before), to attend,
to resist; αερατε εξη, 2ικη to stand upon, at, beside;
to stand against, resist. αερατε ΜΗ to stand with.
Also w. ογε against, ιιθαε at, ιιθαη, ιιθα before, in
the presence of. ΜΑ Ν αερατε place for standing.
οςτη εςτιν οςτονομ: vb. tr. to reap, mow (μοον:); as n.m. reaping, harvesting; η-οςτόνομ act of reaping. οςτονομ: n.m. sickle, scythe; χι-οςτονομ to wield a sickle; χιαί-οςτονομ sickle-bearer, reaper. οςτονομ:, χιαίοςτονομ n.m. knife, sickle.

οςτονομ: vb. intr. to cease, perish (from: ηβολον ν, ηβολον ηαινον); vb. tr. to destroy, make cease, put an end to (μοον:); as n.m. ceasing, destruction. ηβολον οςτονομ without ceasing. ηταβολον unceasing.

οςτονομ (εςτονομον) ηβολον- Q οςτολονομ (οςτολομ) vb. intr. to become cold, freeze; as n.m. cold, frost. οςτολομ n. cold.

οςτονομ Q οςτονομ vb. intr. to become hard, stiff, frozen; also tr. to freeze, stiffen.

οςτονομ ηβολον- οςτονομ Q (οςτονομον, οςτονομον) vb. tr. to choke, throttle (μοον:).

α: α, ο
β: β, η
ε: ε, η
θ: θ, εθ
ω: ω, ο

α: α, ο
β: β, η
ε: ε, η
θ: θ, εθ
ω: ω, ο

ωα- prefixed vb. (+ Inf.) to be able to, know how to, be allowed to. See 26.2.

ωα vb. intr. to rise (of the sun), ι εβραίο, εβολον. As n.m. rising (of sun). μα η ωα the east. ρα-ωα eastern side.

ωα- vb. to begin; only in cpds. ωα-νυστες, ωα-κωντες. See second element.

ωα n.m. festival; divine service. ηβολον α ναα excommunicated. ηα ωa great festival. ηεον ν αα festival day. ηα is also used as vb. to keep festival (for: ε, αανομον:).

η- (π)αα to keep festival (for: ε); μα η ρα-αα church;

ητεροφερ-αα occasion of festival; τα-αα to give communion.

ωα, αε (αντες, αντες, ααντες, ααντες, αετες, αετες) n.m. nose.

αερο α αα, αερο-αα, κερ-αα, κερ-αα, κερ-αα n.m.f. nostrils.

ωα (αρον) prep. (1) to, toward (a person); (2) to, at (a place); (3) till, at, by, for (a time); (4) up to, to
length of (in reckonings); (5) except (i.e. up to but not including). See cpds. under second element.

غااب, ٌضهن, ُوس نم. skin.

ٌضاپ, ٌضاپ (pl. ٌضاپ) n.m. skin, hide, leather. ٌضاپ-ٌضاپ tanner. ٌضاپ-ٌضاپ ulcer, sore. ٌضاپ-ٌضاپ man of skin (i.e. the purely physical person).

ٌضاپ, ٌضاپ, ٌضاپ, ٌضاپ n.m. price; ٌضاپ-ٌضاپ to fix a price, bargain (for: ٌضاپ); ٌضاپ-ٌضاپ idem.

ٌضاپ (ٌضاپ, ٌضاپ) ٌضاپ Q ٌضاپ vb. tr. to smite (قفوً); as n.m. blow, stroke; ٌضاپ-ٌضاپ demon, smiter; ٌضاپ-ٌضاپ devilry. ٌضاپ-ٌضاپ idem.

ٌضاى n.m. fortune. ٌضاى also as name of a god.

ٌضاى adj. new (after noun, with ُ). ٌضاى n.f. couch, cohabitation; ٌضاى-ٌضاى to lie down.

ٌضاى n.f. sheepfold.

ٌضاى n.m. myrrh.

ٌضايى, ٌضايى, ٌضايى n.m. administrative official (title).

ٌضايى n.f. water-wheel or the like.

ٌضايى, ٌضايى, ٌضايى n.m. scorching heat; ٌضايى ٌضايى scorching wind; ٌضاى ٌضاى to be scorched, parched; ٌضاى-ٌضاى to scorch (قفوً ٌضاى).

ٌضايى n.m. lack of water, drought; ٌضايى-ٌضايى to be dried up.

ٌضايى, ٌضايى, ٌضايى n.m. use, value; as adj. useful, suitable, fitting, virtuous; ٌضايى useless, worthless, obscene; ٌضايى (Q ٌضاى) to be useful, suitable (for: ٌضاى, ٌضاى, ٌضاى); to become prosperous; ٌضايى usefulness; propriety, modesty; ٌضاى-ٌضايى to become useless, worthless, vain; ٌضاى-ٌضايى worthlessness. ٌضايى-ٌضايى worthy of, fit for (in cpds.).

ٌضايى n.m. measure, extent; ٌضاى ٌضاى ٌضاى ٌضاى ٌضاى ٌضاى to the extent of; ٌضاى ٌضاى ٌضاى for about (the extent of).

ٌضاى (pl. ٌضاى) n.m. trunk, stump; piece, lump; (ُ) ٌضاى ٌضاى into many pieces; ٌضى ٌضاى ٌضاى ٌضاى ٌضاى ٌضاى ٌضاى to divide into many pieces.

ٌضاى, ٌضاى, ٌضاى, ٌضاى, ٌضاى, ٌضاى, ٌضى, ٌضاى, ٌضاى; ٌضاى vb. intr. to swell up.
γας n.m. flame, fire; ἀ-γας to burn, be alight (± ένωξ).
γασε vb. tr. to speak, talk, say (άμορ). γασε ε to speak to; to speak about, tell of; to speak against. γασε εχουν ε, επάλε ε to speak to. γασε εψιν to speak for, on behalf of; εποντι εψιν to speak down (from above).
γασε μν to speak with. γασε μνα to speak against, malign. Also with ηλιον before, ομεν against, ζη concerning, άν/ν with, in. As n.m. word, saying; thing, matter, affair; story, account, tale. οσον ά γασε boastful words; ζε-οσον ά γασε to boast; ρενε-οσον ά γασε braggart. γας ά γασε verbosity, garrulousness; μνητιάς ά γασε idem. ις-γας ά γασε to be garrulous. ις-οψινγασε ά ουντ μν to make an agreement with. ταγε-γασε to talk a lot, multiply words. ξε-γασε to accept the word (of: οντι). οντι-γασε to complain (against: οιον ε). ις- in various cpds. (see 2nd element). άταγασε speechless; unspeakable, ineffable (± άμορ', έφο'). ρεψαγασε eloquent person. ά γασε babbler. έισιγασε speech, saying, tale.
γις, γις, γις n. off-scouring, filth.
γιςρ (f. γιςερε; pl. γιςερ, γιςερε) n.m.f. friend, comrade, companion. γιςρ- freq. in cpds.: companion in (often = Gk. prefix συν-). μνητιάςρ n.f. friendship, community.
ις-γιςρ (κ ο ά) to be friend, partner (to, with: μν, ε).
γιςω, γιςω n.f. tale, fable; as adj. fabled, fabulous. γεξ- γιςω, γιςω-γιςω telling of tales; ρεψαγασε-γιςω teller of tales.
γιςωτ, γιςοτ (pl. γιςητε) n.m. rod, staff; ά-γιςωτ staff-bearer.
γε (γε, γε) vb. intr. to go (± ethical dat.). This verb is mainly Boh.; its use with adv. and prep. is completely parallel to that of έωκ.
γε, γή, γί n.m.(f.) wood, beam of wood; many special meanings: cross, gallows, stocks, pillory, shaft, stave. For various woods (γε ά) see 2nd element.
γέ number: hundred. γετ two hundred. μεγάλε hundredth.
γε γε, ε μεγε γε by hundreds. See 30.7.
θε, θα prep. by (in swearing an oath).

θείνυ, θείνυ, θείλειτ, θείλειτ (all Q) to be changed, different (from: ε; in regard to: ἐν). θείω, θείο, θεῖω, θεῖο, θειώ, θειώ, θεϊω, θεϊω n.f. change, exchange, requital; τ-θείω to replace, be instead (of: θνο'); xi-(τ)θείω to take requital, be repaid.

θεει (= θε + ει) to go and come, be carried to and fro, wander. As n. derangement, madness.

θελειτ n.f. bride, daughter-in-law; marriage. τ-θελειτ (Q o θ) to become a bride; to make a marriage (for: ε; with: με; to: ηκ'). θα θελειτ bridal-chamber, marriage. θα-τθελειτ bridegroom (may take def. art.).

θεγές, θεγές, θεγές, θεγ(ν)ές, θεγές, θιγέ n.f. fish-scale.

θεξε, θιξε n.m. rust, verdigris. τ-θεξε to become rusted.

θηλι, θηλι, θηλ n.m. pit, cistern.

θημ n. sign, omen; only in cpds.: xi-θημ to divine, read omens; περθι-θημ diviner, augur; θτρεθι-θημ divination. τ-θημ to divine.

θημ adj. small, few, young, humble (bef. n. with θ; aft. n. without θ). θ ομθμ adv. a little. θ τεθιθε θημ ομ not only, not merely. κοιο θημ little child. θημ ομ little by little, (by, into) small amounts. τ-θημ θημ (Q o θ) to make small. As n. small person, thing, quantity.

θημ n.m. tree. αίζ-θημ grove. θα θημ idem.

θηρε (τθρ-; f. θηρε, θηρε; pl. θηρη, θηρε) n.m.f. son, daughter, child; young of animals. θηρε ομ small child. baby; a youth. θηρε ομ f. idem. θταθρε ομ childhood, infancy. θτηρε childless; θταθρε childlessness. θταθρε status of son. τ-θηρε (Q o θ) to become a child. τθρ-, θθρ-, θθρ- son of, daughter of, in various cpds.; see 2nd element: εισθε, -θαλλυ, -κων, -κονε, -ογωτ, -γοιτθε. θθογάθ(θ), θθογάθα, θθογάθα n.m.f. nephew, niece.

θητε, θητε, θεθ n.m. name of a plant.

θηγε (pl. ? θεγε) n.f. altar.

ςί (θεί) σι- σι Q θηγυ vb. tr. to measure, weigh (θνο');
with 2nd obj.: to measure out to the amount of; .ENTER to weigh (E, מֵנָה: to a given amount); as n.m. measure, weight, extent, length; moderation. אַמָּֽוֹ: immeasurable; מַיָּֽוֹ: immeasurability. נָמָֽוֹ: to set a measure or limit (to: מֵאָ'). נָמָֽוֹ: (Q o נָמָֽוֹ) to make or equal a given weight. נָמָֽוֹ: to set a measure to, restrict (E); אַמָּה: unmeasured, unrestricted; מַיָּֽוֹ: limitlessness. נָמָֽוֹ: to take measure, estimate.

גִּיאָ, גִּיא, גִּיאֶ, גִּיאֶלֶה; Q גִּיָּו vb. intr. to be long; as n.m. length. גִּין, גִּיֶּה, גִּיֶּה n.f. (m.) length; rarely vb. to become, grow long. נָמָֽוֹ: adj. tall.

גִּיאֶ (גִּיאֶה) Q גִּיאֶEH vb. tr. to change, alter (גִּיאֶה); vb. intr. and reflex. to change, be altered (to: גִּיאֶה); as n.m. change, difference. מַיָּֽוֹ: loving change. נָמָֽוֹ: unchanging, unaltered; מַיָּֽוֹ: changelessness. גִּאֶבּוֹ fear, fearful, strange (lit., changing of aspect). נָמָֽוֹ: n. change. Cf. Q גִּיָּו: יָוֹ.

גִּיאֶ (גִּיאֶה) rare synonym of גִּיאֶ to change.

גִּיאֶה גִּיֶּתִּ (גִּיֶּתִּ) Q גִּיאֶEH vb. intr. to dig (in, into: גִּיאֶה, גִּיאֶה; for, after: מְדָא; down into: מְדָאֵה); as n.m. depth. גִּיק, גִּיק, גִּיק n.m. depth, what is dug.

גִּיגֶה (גִּיגֶהָ) Q גִּיגֶה vb. tr. to seek, ask, ask for, inquire after, about (גִּיאֶה, מְדָא); גִּיגֶה to visit, inquire after, greet, bid farewell; גִּיגֶה to ask someone for something; גִּיגֶה מְדָא to ask someone about. Also with מְדָא from; מְדָא for; מְדָא in, among, into; מְדָא through. As n.m. inquiry, request; news, report. מְדָא: good news. מְדָא: place of inquiry, oracle.

פַּרְיָה inquirer, wizard; מַיָּוּ: wizardry. גִּיגֶה n( )�ִּיגֶה, מַיָּוּ( )�ִּיגֶה to search out, visit; as n.m. visitation. מַיָּוּ: news-bearer, messenger.

גִּיגֶה vb. intr. to be ashamed (about: מְדָא, מְדָא, מְדָא, מְדָא); rarely tr. to put to shame. גִּיגֶה מְדָא to stand in shame before, to revere. As n.m. shame. נָמָֽוֹ:
unashamed; ἐ-ἀγίνε to be unashamed; πνευ-ἀγίνε shyness, modesty. ἐ-ἀγίνε to put to shame (ἐνάγινε); πνευ-ἀγίνε one who puts to shame. ἐξ-ἀγίνε to be ashamed (of: etše, ἐξάγινε before: ἐναγίνε). ἑγίνητ (f. ἑγίνετε) modest person. ἐγίνητ, ἑγίνητ (f. ἑγίνετε) adj. small. ἑ(ε)γίγγε young servant, youth (opp. of ἱλιαστος); πνευ-ἀγίνε state of youth.

gίτη (γωτή) γέτε- (γωτή-) γέτε" (γωτή′, γετή′) vb. tr. to demand, extort (ἐνάγινε, ἐ; from: ἐνάγινος; for, on account of: ἐλα). γίτη ἐνάγινος οὐσίον to exact a fine from. γετή-μνήσα to beg for charity.

gκακ n.m. cry, shout; ἐβολάς to cry out (to: ἐβολάς, ἐβραίς ἐβραίς). ἐγκακ to cry out (= ἐβολάς, cf. ὦγκακ, ἐβολάς, ἐβραίς ἐβραίς). ἐκ-ἀκακ, ἐκκακ n.m. cry.

γκιλ, γκιλα n. curl of hair.

γκίκαλα, γκίκαλα n.m. gnashing, grinding of teeth.

γκίλα, γκίλα, γκίλα, γκίλα, γκίλα, γκίλα n.m. bell.

γκόλ n.m. hole. ὁ γκόλ γκόλ to be full of holes.

γλαζ, γολάζ vb. intr. to be afraid. γλαζάνει, γλαζάτι n. fear, in cpd. ἔκ-γλαζάνει, ἔκ-γλαζάτι to emit fear, be terrified; also as n.m. terror; μνήσις-γλαζάτι terror.

gλα to creep (into: ἐγκάριον).

gλα- in γλα-οὑς-νοῦσε to enjoy the odor of incense.

γλαν (γλάν) vb. intr. to pray (to: ἐνάγινος, ἔβλα; for: ἔβλα, ἐβεβλά, ἐβραίς, ἐβραίς, ἐβραίς, ἐβραίς); as n.m. prayer.

γλαδ, γλάδ, γλάδι n.m. spike, sharp instrument; ray, flame.

γλαφ n.m. ply, strand (of cord).

γλαφρ n.m. shame, disgrace; as adj. shameful, disgraceful.

γλας, γλασ, γλάσι n.m. twig, shoot; stave, wand.

γλασομ, γλασωμ, γλασώμ, γλασώμ, γλασφε, γλασθείμ n.f.m. mustard.

γλας, Q γοομά (γοομά) vb. intr. to be light, fine, subtle; as n.m. fineness, subtlety. γοομά adj. light, fine.

γράμμος, γραμμός, γράμμα (f. γράμμα; pl. γράμματα) n.m. stranger; as adj. strange. ε γράμμα abroad (motion); ε γράμμα abroad (static); ε γράμμα idem. μνήσις γράμμα strangeness, foreignness.

μνήσις-γράμμα hospitable; μνήσις-γράμμα hospitality; ἐμ-μνήσις-
fähig to be hospitable. ἀνθρωπόφιλος, το μηθαζομενος hatred of strangers.
F-φώμο (Q o ἦ) to become a stranger, be estranged (from: ε, ηατέρα).
φιμοφι, φιμοφιν, φιμοφινι n.f. peg, stake.
φιμοφιν (f. φιμοφινη) number: eight. μηθαζομενος (ε) eighteen. μεθ-
φιμοφιν ειτ. See 15.3; 30.7.
φιμοφιν ειτ. φιμοφινειτ vb. tr. to serve (φιμοφινειτ or ηατέρα); as n.m.
service, worship, liturgy; μα η φιμοφινειτ place of worship.
F-φιμοφινειτ to do service (to, for: ηατέρα). ρεβιμοφινειτ server, 
worshipper; ἀνθρωποφινειτ service. φιμοφινειτ n.m. servant.
φιμοφινειτ vb. intr. to whisper; as n. whispering. επ-φιμοφινειτ, 
γι-φιμοφινειτ to whisper.
φιμοφιν n.m. waste-land. F-φιμοφιν to become waste, dry.
φιμοφιν n.m. profligate, prodigal (person); μηθαζομενος profligacy.
φιμοφιν, φιμοφιν (pl. φιμοφινη, -ε) n.m. net. φιμοφιν η αγιμοφιν casting-net.
φιμοφιν n.f. garden; ηατέρα-φιμοφιν gardener.
φιμοφιν, Q φιμοφιν vb. intr. to stink; as n.m. stench.
φιμοφιν n.m. linen.
φιμοφιν ειτ. n.f. sheet, robe (of linen).
φιμοφινη, φιμοφινη n.f. cushion or sim.
φιμοφιν number: thousand. See 30.7.
φιμοφιν particle: yea!
φιμοφιν n.m. row, course; η φιμοφιν φιμοφιν in rows. φιμοφιν, 
φιμοφινειτ n.f. courses (of stones).
φιμοφινειτ in F-φιμοφινειτ (Q o ἦ φιμοφινειτ) to become inspired,
possessed, frenzied.
φιμοφιν n.m. dust; F-φιμοφινειτ to become dusty; ξι-φιμοφινειτ idem.
(φιμοφινειτ) φιμοφινειτ vb. tr. to dig, hollow out, gouge out.
φιμοφιν, φιμοφινειτ n.m. bundle.
φιμοφιν, φιμοφιν n.m. molar tooth, tusk.
φιμοφινειτ n.f. gnat.
φιμοφινειτ ειτ. Q φιμοφινειτ vb. tr. to sift, shake in 
sieve (φιμοφινειτ); as n.m. shaking.
φιμοφιν, φιμοφιν (f. φιμοφινη; pl. φιμοφινη) n.m. father-in-law (mother-
in-law); son (daughter)-in-law. F-φιμοφιν to become
father-in-law (to: e).

ゴウミト,  gchari,  父母,  父母,  父母,  父母(父)- number: three (f. ごう命,  父命).  ゴオ(N)ト-(e)hooy three days ago, heretofore.

めざめ命 third.  父母命 thirteenth;  父母命 parents thirteenth.  父命 all three (of them).  See 15.3; 30.7.

ゴオヤ n.f. thorn-tree (acacia nilotica); thorns; thicket of acacias;  ゲ acacia wood.

ゴオヨ,  ゴオヨ,  ゴオ- n.m. incense, perfume.

ゴオヨ,  ゴオヨ,  ゴオ- vb. intr. to become dry, dry up, become dessicated, stale.  限り ゴオヨ the dry land.

ゴン,  ゴン,  ゴン n.m. palm, four-fingerbreadth; a set of four.

(ゴオヨ) ゴ(ち) ゴ(ち) ゴオヨ vb. tr. to take in arms, nurse.

ゴオト,  ゴオト n.m. awning, veil.

ゴオガゴ, ゴオガゴ- ゴオガゴ' Q ゴオガゴ (ゴオガゴ) vb. tr. to upset, overturn (Nモ', e; on, onto: エノ); to destroy; + それに idem.  As n.m. overthrow, destruction; ゴオガゴ destroyer.

ゴット,  ゴット (pl. ゴオト; cf. ゴオト) n.m. pillow, cushion.

ゴヨト (ゴオト) ゴヨト' Q ゴヨト vb. tr. to cut, carve, hollow out (Nモ'); to make a hole in (e, ゼン).  As n.m. (also) ゴヨト anything carved or hollowed out.

ゴイ,  ゴイ in ゴイ prep. without (not standard Sah.).

ゴウヒ,  ゴウヒ,  ゴイ,  ゴイ,  ゴイ,  ゴイ,  ゴイ n.m. persea tree.

ゴヨ ゴヨ- (ゴヨ-) ゴヨ' (ゴヨ') (for ゴヨ) vb. tr. to discharge, pour out, empty (Nモ'; from: ゴヨ', エソル Nモ', エソル ゼン; into: ゼン); vb. intr. to flow, pour out.  ゴヨ エノ to pour out upon; to crowd against, throng.  Also with それに (e), エス (e, エノ, ゼン).  ゴヨィト Q to be empty; 限り ゴヨィト emptiness, vanity (may take art.); エンリク ゴヨィト emptiness; ゼン エンリク ゴヨィト without cause, vainly; 限り ゴヨィト to act in vain.

ゴウニ n.f. censer, brazier, altar.

ゴウコウ,  ゴウコウ,  ゴウ- n.m. sacrifice, offering.

ゴウブ,  ゴウ- n.f. throat.

ゴウコウ vb. intr. to boast, brag; reflex. (w. ゴオロ) to take pride (in, on, about: e, エン, エノ, エス エノ, ゼン, ゼン).
As n.m. boasting, pride; as adj. proud. ἅνταγογοῦ, ἅνταγογον pride, impudence. ἄγογοῖ to glorify.

gογγῆ, γογγῷ n.m. window; niche, alcove.

gογ, γογῷ n.m. kind of antelope (bubalis buselaphus).

gογοῦ, γαγοῦ, γογὸ n.m. pot, jar.

gογῖ n.m. hindrance, impediment; key. ἃγοῖ to lock (a door). ἅγοῖ to shut, lock.

gογῇ, Q γογῷ meaning uncertain: to burrow (?).

gοξῆ, γαξῆ vb. tr. to consider (ἀμοῦ); to take counsel concerning (ε, εξῆ; with: ἀμοῦ). As n.m. counsel, design, plan, advice. ατγοξῆ ill-considered; ουτατγοξῆ being without counsel, at a loss, reckless. εἰπὲ ὁ γοξῆ ἅγοῖ to take counsel, make a decision. ξι-γοξῆ idem (with: ἀμοῦ; concerning: ε, εςοῦν ε); ξι-γοξῆς ἁμοῖ to counsel, advise; ρεπξι-γοξῆ counsellor, advisor.

gημῆ n.f. wonder, amazement; miracle; as adj. wonderful, marvelous; ζα γημῆ wonderful; ζάν ουμημῆ wondrously.

g-γημῆ (Q o ἄμοῦ) to become amazed, to marvel (at: ἁμοῦʹ, ε, ἄμοῦ, εξῆ, εμῆλε εξῆ, ἄημ, ἄν).

gρο n.f. menstruation; ἁγ-γρο (Q o ἄμοῦ) to be menstruous.

gῆ, γῆ in ζάν ουμημῆ suddenly, all of a sudden.

gῆ, γη (pl. γῆνυ) n.m. mast of a ship.

gῆ n. nest.

gῆκο, εγῆκο (pl. εγῆκοι) n.m. prison.

gήνη, γήν n.f. garment, tunic.

gητ n.m. weaver; warp (on loom).

gόρτη φορτ-φορτ-φορτ- φορτ-φορ vb. tr. to disturb, agitate, bother, upset, trouble, urge, hasten (ἄμοῦʹ); vb. intr. to become disturbed etc.; as n.m. disturbance, trouble, anxiety, haste; ζάν ουγόρτη hastily, quickly, anxiously.

gόρτη undisturbed, untroubled; ουτατγόρτη tranquility; ἄτ-φορτ-φορτ to create disturbance.

gόγνη in φογγαγγ to accuse, bring accusation against (ε, ἄμοῦ, ελα); ρεγγ-φογγη accuser.

gω n.m. sand, gravel; κθ ε γω being in sandy condition.
γυμον (γομ) γυμό- (γομ-) γυμος' (γομ') Q γυμν- (γυμν-) vb. tr. to shave, clip, tonsure (μηνο'); γυμ-ω to shave the head; as n.m. shaving, clipping, tonsure.

γυμόκε γυμόκε Q γυμόκε vb. tr. to scorch, wither (μηνο'); vb. intr. to become scorched, withered.

γουί n.m. what is above, high; always w. art. and usu. in prep. phrases: ε πουί upward; η πουί ε above; εβολ α πουί from above; α-πουί upper part or direction; α-πουί η (prep.) above; εβολ α-πουί from above.

γωκ γωκ- Q γωκ vb. tr. to dig, dig deep; Q = to be deep; as n.m. depth(s). Cf. γικε.

γωκε γωκε- γωκε Q γωκε vb. tr. to dig, dig deep (ενε-ςιν). γωκε n.m. depth. Cf. preceding.

γαλ γαλ- (γαλ-) γαλα' vb. tr. to despoil (μηνο'); εβολ: to spoil, destroy; intr. to be destroyed; as n.m. spoil, booty. υτγολ εβολ indestructible. γαλα n.f. spoils.

γαλ αγαλα' Q αγαλ vb. tr. to loosen, dissolve, paralyze; vb. intr. to flow (λευ: ε, ειν, εβολ εξιν); αγαλ εβολ to be paralyzed, crippled, worthless.

γαλακ γαλακ- γαλακα' vb. tr. to stitch, weave (μηνο').

γαλων vb. tr. to smell (μηνο'); sniff at (ε); as n.m. sense of smell; α γαλων organ of smell; εινγολα' sense of s.

γωλα γωλα Q γωλα vb. tr. to mark, trace line of, make as a mark (μηνο'); as n.m. mark, marker, stake; γωλα to set a mark or boundary.

γωλα γωλα- γωλα Q γωλα vb. tr. to cut (μηνο'); Q to be sharp, sharpened, cutting. Cf. γωλα.

γωμ n.m. tax, tribute; γωμ to pay tribute; χι-γωμ to receive tribute.

γωμ n.m. summer. ε η γωμ, εγωμ n.m. spring.

γωμ γωμ' (γομ') vb. tr. to wash (clothes: μηνο').

γωμε γωμα- Q γωμα vb. tr. to pierce.

γωνι vb. intr. to become sick, weak, ill (in, with: ε, η, ειν); as n.m. sickness, disease. α γωμε infirmary.

γωνε to become sick; περιγωνε sick person. For cpds.
in ɣn-, ɣen-, ɣan- see 2nd element.

ɣont (ɣont) Q ɣont vb. intr. to quarrel (with: ɣn, oybe); as n.m. quarreling.

ɣont ɣont- (ɣen-), ɣont- Q ɣont vb. tr. to plait (ɣmo*).
ɣonte n.f. plaited work.

ɣonir (ɣonir) ɣen- (ɣen-) ɣonir (ɣonir) Q ɣonir (ɣonir) vb. intr. to come together, join; vb. tr. to join, connect (ɣmo*; to, with: ɣ, ɣn, na*); to convey (to: ɣa); as n.m. union, unity; ɣn oγonir jointly, in unison.

ɣon only in ɣonir, ɣon, ɣon moment, instant; ɣn oγonir suddenly.

ɣon ɣen- (ɣn-, ɣan-) ɣon- (ɣon-) Q ɣon vb. tr. to receive, accept, take, bear, suffer (ɣmo*; for, on behalf of: ɣn, na*; from: ɣn, ɣn); to buy (for a price: ɣa; with: ɣn). Freq. w. ethical dative. Q also = to be acceptable. As n.m. acceptance, purchase. ɣonir, ɣonir* which cannot be limited or contained. ɣonir n.f. reception, entertainment.

ɣone (ɣone), Q ɣone vb. intr. to become, come into existence; to happen, take place, occur; to last, endure; Q to be, exist. ɣone impers. it happened that (foll. by coord. vb.). For ɣone as aux. vb., see §30.9. ɣone e, ɣone e to be for, intended for, destined for; ɣone ɣmo* (1) to be in; (2) to happen to (a person); (3) to be + pred. noun. ɣone na* e to act as (e) for (na*). ɣone ɣa to last until; ɣone ɣa to receive, get, have; ɣone ɣa to be/live in the time of. ɣone ɣn to be in the care, the charge of. ɣone ɣn, ɣa to ɣn to come into existence through, by means of. As n.m. existence, being. ɣa ɣn ɣone dwelling place, residence. ɣone if, when, since, because.

ɣone, ɣone, ɣone, ɣone, ɣone n.m. cucumber.

ɣonir n.m. arm, foreleg; shoulder; name of constellation.

ɣor gor* (gor*) Q gor vb. tr. to stop up, to pile up.

ɣor- gor- (gor-) gor* Q gor vb. intr. to be early,
first (in, at, to: ε); reflex. idem. ἀρχ- + Inf. to do something first, to have done something previously, already. ἀρχα n. morning; ἀρχαί οὔτε μετά of tomorrow morning, the morning of the next day; ἄγαλε ἀρχαί the morning. ἀρχα (f. ἀρχαί) adj. first, earliest; used before of after n., with οὖ; ἀρχά-ιν- idem. οὖ ἀρχαί, οὖ ἀρχαί adv. early. οὖ ἀρχαί adv. formerly, at first; οὖ ἀρχαί prep. before. τοι (οὐ) ἀρχαί, τοι εἰ ἀρχαί from the beginning. τοι-ἀρχαί (Q οὐ οὖ) to be first, before; + ε + Inf. to do first, beforehand; to be the first to do.

ἀρχα vb. intr. to be demented; tr. to derange (ἄνθρωπον).

ἀρχα, ἀρχατος, ἀρχατος (pl. ἀρχατος, ἀρχατος) n.m. shepherd, herdsman; ἀρχατος shepherding.

ἀρχα, ἀρχατος (pl. ἀρχατετος, ἀρχατετος) n.m. trader, merchant; ΜΑ οὖ εἰς ἀρχατος emporium; ἀρχατος trade, commerce; τοι-ἀρχατος to trade, deal, traffic (in: οὖ); εἰς ἀρχατος trade, profit.

ἀρχετε ἀρχετε- (ἀρχετε-) vb. tr. to muzzle. ἀρχετος, ἀρχης n.m. a muzzle, halter.

ἀρχετος, ἀρχης n.f. well, cistern.

ἀρχης n.m. flour, dough.

ἀρχης ἀρχης- (ἀρχης-) Q ἀρχης vb. tr. to close, seal (ἄνθρωπον; against: εἰς); vb. intr. to be shut, sealed. ἂρχης (ἀρχης) Q ἂρχης vb. tr. idem. ἂρχης n.m. gate, what is shut. ἂρχης-οὐς n.pl. joints.

ἀρχης, ἁρχης n.f. cliff, precipice.

ἀρχης ἔτσι (ετσι) Q ἀρχης vb. tr. to exclude, deprive (of: ετσι, εκολογεις); to remove (ἄνθρωπον; from: ετσι).

ἀρχατος (ἀρχατος) ἀρχατος- (ἀρχατος-) ἀρχαιτος (ἀρχαιτος) Q ἀρχαιτος (ἀρχαι, ἂρχαι) (l) vb. tr. to cut (ἄνθρωπον); to slaughter, slay (with: οὖ). ἀρχατος εκολογεις to cut off, cut short; to excommunicate; to decide; as n.m. excommunication, cutting off. ἀρχατος εκολογεις ἐκολογεις sharply, briefly. ἂρχαι- in cpds.: who, which cuts (see 2nd elem.). ἂρχαι as n.m. what is cut; sacrifice; decision, verdict. ἂρχαι uncut. ἂρχαιτος (εκολογείς) cutter, sacrificer.
(2) vb. intr. to lack (for: ε, ἴμῳ, ἵν); to want, be lacking; as n.m. lack, need, shortage; ἀπὸ ὧν without needs. ὑπὲρ ἵν, ἵπτε ἵν, ὑπὲρ prep. short of, lacking; excepting, apart from. ἵππε, ἴππε n.f. part cut off, portion. ἴππε, ἴππε n.f. cut, ditch. ἴππε vb. intr. to become faulty, deficient; to have defects; as n.m. defect, fault, deficiency.

γογγε- γογγε- (γογγε-) γογγε (γογγε) Q γογγε (γογγε) vb. tr. to strike, smite, wound (ἵμῳ); vb. intr. to be wounded (in: ε); as n.m. blow, wound. γέλα n.m. blow, wound; γέλα-γέλα to wound; γέλα-γέλα to clap the hands.

γογγ γογγ- γογγ (± εὔολ) vb. tr. to scatter, spread (ἵμῳ; esp. of odor, by wind); vb. intr. idem.

γογ γογ- Q γογ vb. tr. to twist (rope etc.); as n.m. twisting; torture (?).

γογ γογ- γογγ (γογγ) Q γογ (± εὔολ, εὔπαι) vb. tr. to make equal (ἵμῳ; to: ε, ἰν); to make level, straight; to lay out straight; Q to be equal (to: ε, ἰν, ὀγκε). As n.m. equality, sameness, equal status.

γογ γογ- γογγ Q γογ vb. tr. to devastate, lay waste, destroy (ἵμῳ); vb. intr. to become desert, laid waste, destroyed; as n.m. devastation, destruction. γογγε, γογγε n.m. barrenness, poverty.

γογγ τος, γογγ τος n.m. hollow of hand; handful.

γογγ γογγ- Q γογ γογγ vb. intr. to err, make a mistake (in: ἴμῳ, ε, ἵν); as n.m. error, fault. ἀπὸ γογγ unerring.

γογγ adj. wicked, iniquitous; ἡμῖν γογγ γογγ to sin (against: ε). γογγ τος, γογγ τος, γογγ τος n. error.

γογγ γογγ- γογγ Q γογ ντο γογ γογ ντο 

γογγ γογγ- γογγ Q γογ γογ vb. tr. to leave as a remainder,
to leave behind (Ἄμω'); vb. intr. to be left over, remain; ἄμα.toString() idem. As n.m. remainder.

ἀμε, ἀμε, ἀμε, ἀμε (neg. ἀμε, ἀμε) impers. vb. it is fitting, suitable, proper (to, that: e, ἀμε; see 20.2);

με (e)ἀμε, με (e)ἀμε that which is proper.

ἀμο, ἀμο n.f. a measure of length, schoenus, parasang.

ἀμο, ἀμο n.m. dust; ᾳ-ἀμο (Q o ὲ) to become dust.

ἀμο (pl. ἀμο) n.m. locust.

ἀμο n.m. garlic.

ἀμο, ἀμο n.m. name of an occupation: dyer (?)

ἀμο n.f. cord (?)

ἀμο in ἀμο-ἀμο to cry out.

ἀμο, ἀμο, ἀμο n.m. rent, hire; ἀμο-ἀμο rent-free; ἀμο-ἀμο tenant.
41 (q61) 41- (q61-) qit' Q qn vb. tr. to take, carry, bear, sustain (nho', 2a); oft. w. eth. dat. (e, nho'). Used w. many prep. and adv. in normal senses. 41 mā to agree with. 41 2a to tolerate, bear, endure. 41 nho' ebro to take away, remove (from: nho', 2n). 41 nmay to carry etc. from there (± 2n, 21xn: from, from on). For 41- and 41- in vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element. peqqa one who bears (may have object); mātreqqa state or condition of bearing.

qit, qnt, quent, oyent n.m.f. worm. r-qnt to become wormy.
qo, xo, xo, xo, qo1 n.f. canal, water conduit.
qtooy, etooy (qtoy-, qtoy-; f. qtoe, qto, esto) number: four.
mātqate fourteen. māzqtooy (f. -qtoe, -qto) fourth.
See §§15.3; 24.3; 30.7.
qo, xo, oyw, qwo n.m. hair. rmt-qwo, rnt qwo hairy. oyew-qwo to let hair grow.
qwte, wote n.f.m. sweat. r-qwte to sweat.
qwte (qwte, wote) qet- qot' vb. tr. to wipe away, off; to obliterate, destroy (nho'). qwte ebro (1) idem; (2) intr. to be wiped out, destroyed. atqwte ebro inefaceable, ineradicable.
q56- (q56) q56- q56' Q qn (bho) vb. intr. and reflex. to leap, spring (ebro, ene, eho, ehoyn, e2pt); as n.m. impetuosity; peqwo66 impetuous person. q56, b56 n. leaping, dancing; esp. in xi-q56 to dance; mātreq- b56 haste.
q56- (q56) q56- q56' Q qn vb. tr. to seize, snatch, rob (e, nho'); peqwo66 violent person. q56 n. robber.
q66 (b66) rare variant of q66 to leap q.v.
2a, 20 n.m. winnowing fan.
2b, 20 n.m. pole, mast; weaver’s beam.
2a (zapo) prep. (1) under, beneath; often with meaning of bearing, carrying; (2) from under, from the presence of, from the time of; (3) from, by reason of, because of; (4) for, in respect to, on behalf of; (5) in exchange for, for; to, toward (usu. of persons).
2ag, 2ag1n, 2agn (f. 2ag1n, 2ag1n; pl. 2agcy, 2agcy, 2agcy, 2agcy) adj. last, final; as n.: end, termination, last part. e 2ag1e, h 2ag1e, g 2ag1e, n 2ag1e, s 2ag1e, 2kn 2ag1e, 2h 2ag1e at last, finally. ga 2ag1e, ga 2ag1e until the last, at the last. 2f-2ag1e (1) to become last; to be (too) late (for: e); (2) to be in want (of: e). xi-2ag1e to lag.
2ag1begg, 2ag1begg, 2ag1begg n.f. shade, shelter, shadow; 2f-2ag1begg to make shade (for, over: e, 2kn, 2agn). xi-2ag1begg to take shade, be shaded, sheltered.
2agit, 2ag1it, 2ag1init n.f. gateway, forecourt, porch.
2ag1 n.m. husband. xi-2ag1 to take a husband.
2ag, 2agak n.m. tailor.
2ag adj. sober, prudent, mild (bef. or aft. n., w. n.);
2ag2ak sobriety, mildness. 2f-2ag2ak (Q o n 2ag) to become sober, prudent.
2agk2q, 2agkahn, 2agkaw, 2agnk2q n.m. a species of lizard.
2ag n.m.f. servant, slave; rare except in 2hn2ag, 2hn2ag
n.m.f. idem; 2ag2hn2ag status of slave or servant; 2f-2hn2ag to serve, become servant (to: na").
2ag only in 2f-2ag to deceive (hno"); as n. deceit; 2ag2f-2ag deceit, deception; 2p2ag2f-2ag deceiver; 2ag2p2ag2f-2ag deceit.
2agak, 2agank n.f. ring.
2agitt (pl. 2agatse, 2agatset) n.m. bird, any flying creature.
2λαμνγε, 2λαμνγ, 2λαμης, 2λαμες n.f. boat.
2λαλογς, 2λαλογς n.m. spiderweb.
2λαλον n.m. cheese.
2αν (pl. 2ανυ, 2ανεγ) n.m. craftsman; cf. 2αμνδε.
2αμνπ n.m. embrace; ἐ-2αμνπ ἡμος; ἐ-2αμνπ ε to embrace.
2αμοι interj. would that ...!
2αμνγε, 2αμγι (pl. 2αμνγοες, 2αμνγυς, 2αμνγογυς) n.m. carpenter; μητας2αμνγε carpentry.
2αν, 2αλι n.m. judgement, inquest; δικαιν without going to court. εἰπε ἡ n(α)2αν, ἐ-2αν to give a judgement (for: ἦν; between: ογκε); to go to court; to avenge, i.e. to settle one's case (against: μην). ἐ-2αν to give a judgement, pass judgement (on: ἐ, ἐζη); μην ἐ-2αν court, place of judgement; ρεμι-2αν judge; ἐ-ρεμι-2αν to act as judge. κι-2αν, κι η ογκαν to go to court (against, with: μην, ογκε, 2α, 2ι); as n.m. judgement.
2ανε n.m. the god Apis.
2ανορκ, 2ανορά n.f. saddle, saddle-cloth.
2ας, 2ας impers. vb. (τ ne) it is necessary (for someone: ε; to do: ε, ετε). See §20.2.
2αρες (αρες, 2αρης, ερες, ερης) vb. tr. to keep, observe, preserve, be careful about (ε); to guard, watch, keep (ε; from: ε, εβολα μηνς, εβολα 2η); as n.m. watch, guard, caution; μητας2αρες heedlessness; μην 2αρες place of watch, guardhouse; ρεμι2αρες guard, watchman.
2αρι2αρο intensive pron., used apposititionally: (he) alone, apart; (he him)self, by (him)self; other pers. sim.
2ας n.m. dung (of animals).
2αςις, 2αςις, 2αςις n.m. a drowned person; in cpds.: ςκκ
η 2αςις, ςκ ςαςις, ς-βολα ςςαςις to drown, be drowned.
2ας, 2αςις, 2αςις n.m. silver; silver coin(s), money; as adj. silver, white. μαι-2ας money-loving. μηνι-2ας silver-smith; ρεμιμητ-2ας idem. ςα ςας dealer in silver.
ἐ-2ας to work silver; (Q o ςας) to become silver;
ρεμι2ας silver-smith. ἐ-2ας to pay.
αταλαγ, αταλη n. name of an eye-disease.
ατω, ατωτε vb. intr. to flow; tr. to pour (ἐμοι) ± ετολ.
As n.m. flow. ἡ Ν 2ατε channel, water-course.
αθυρPET, αθυρΗ n.m.f. hammer.
αθεφ, αθωφ name of 3rd Coptic month.
αγελα n.m. anchor.
αγντ, αγγτ, αγγντ n.m. falcon.
αγελελε, αγελελε, αγελελε n.f. lizard.
αλ pron. many; as adj. (bef. or aft. noun, with Ν) many.
Φ-αλα to become or do much/many (+ Ν + noun); Μνταλα multitude.
αλη, αλαλη n.m. snare.
αμίν n.m. mint.
βα n.m. straits, difficulty, distress; Φ-βα (Ο Ν βα) to become distressed; Ί-βα to distress, disturb (Να). Βαλε, βελε, βανε, 2κη(β)ε n.m. plow; yoke of animals.
βορφε (κορφε) βορφε- (κορφε-) βορφοφ (κορφωφ) Π βορφε (κορφετ) vb. tr. to throw down, push, cast (ἐμοι);
βορφε λοσε ευεολ to cast forth (on, onto: ε, ενεχτ ε, εσφια ε); intr. to fall to pieces. και-βορφ uooccupied land; εισερ-κορφ idem or sim.
βογρ n.f. left hand; as adj. left. (Ν) κα 2βογρ, 2ι
βογρ on, to the left.
βω n.f. covering; tent.
ζε (ζεζε, ζηε) Q ζηγε to fall (± ενεχτ, εσφια down); used with ε, εξη, ζη, 2ητη, 2ιζη in ordinary senses. ζε Νξα, ζε πηζη to become lost to (someone). ζε εροια to perish, cease (from: ζη; from on, from with: ιω, ιζηι); to fall away. ζε ε to find, chance upon, light upon, discover; ζε εροια Νξα to find something in the possession of.
ζε, ζη n.f. way, manner. Ταί τε ζε this is the way (that), thus. ουζι-εε there is a way, it is possible (to: ε, ζ, ετιο); Μν-εε there is no way (to: ε, ζ, ετιε). Ν ζε Ν prep. like, in the manner of. Ν ζε + Rel. as, even as, in the same way that. Ν τε±ζε (1) in this way, thus;
(2) of this sort. Ἄ τὴν τῆς τηρῶ θεόσι so much, to such an extent. Ἐ τι(το)τε like (e.g. me), as (I) do, in (my) way or manner. Ἐ τι(το)τε τι(το)τε as (I) was before. Ἀγ να θεόσι of what sort? κατὰ θεόσι like (ὦ); as (+ Rel.). κατὰ τὴν θεόσι in this way, likewise. το-θεόσι (ὁ θεόσι θεόσι) (1) to become like; (2) to make like; το-το-θεόσι to resume one's former appearance. θα-θεόσι to provide means (to: ΜΑ); so that: ε, ετρέπε. οὐ-θεόσι to find means (to: ὦ).

26, 2- n.m. season, in cpds.: 26-οὐκ, 2-οὖκ bad season, famine; 2-οὐκ-οὖκ to have a bad season. 26-οὐκ θεόσι good season, plenty; 2-οὐκ-οὖκ θεόσι to be in plenty.

2εξηνε, 2χνε n.f. navel.

2εκατοπε n.f. death-rattle.

2εκκετε n.f. monastery, convent. Many variant spellings: ε, η for εε; -η for -ε; 2η for 2ε.

2η, 2βη, 2η (2ητα) n.f. front, forepart, beginning; 2ητα, ε 2ητα prep. forward (to), before, into the presence of; used idiomatically with certain verbs. έεθε adv. forward, ahead, in advance; έθε to advance, progress. έεκ-εθε adv. formerly, henceforth. 2λ έθε, 2λ τ(το)τε prep. in front of, before (time or place); also used as conj. (+ ετρέπε or έπάνετε-). 2λ έθε, 2λ έθε at the front, forward, in front; 2λ έθε θεότε in front of, before, on the front of; έθε-2λ έθε θεότε to precede.

2η (2ητα) n.f. belly, womb. έμο-2ητα gluttony. έκει εκει έθε to ventriloquize. έθε see 2η.

2η, 2ε n.f. storey (of a house).

2ημε, 2ημι, 2ημε n.m.f. grief, mourning; 2ημ-ε to grieve, mourn (for: ε, ετρέπε, εξω, ΜΑ, 2ιξη); 2ημ-ε to mourn.

2ημε, 2ημε, 2ημε n.m. lamp.

2ημε n.f. corn-measure.

2ημε, 2ημε, 2ημε n.f. freight, fare (on ship or camel); έθεμε to pay fare; έταμε free of charge.

2ημε n.m., usu. pl., spices, incense. έρ-2ημε idem;
H-CH-2HNC to offer (burn) incense. ΜΟΥ-2HNC incense.
TALC-ΜΟΥ-2HNC Eɔp1, H-ΜΟΥ-2HNC Eɔp1 to offer incense.
2HNT (2TH*; pl. 2THs) tip, edge, end; 2TH* ɔ is the pre-
ferred construction before nouns.
2HNT n.m. north. ɔ 2HNT, ENHNT, ANHNT adv. northward.
TANHNT, ZAHNT adv. (on) the north side. ɔA ɔN 2HNT idem.
2HNT (2TH*) n.m. heart, mind. ɔ-ΜΟΥ2HNT ɔI ɛρoq he came to
his senses. ΜΗΤΑ2HNT ɔ ɔγωT unanimitiy, being of a single
mind; Ε-2HNT ɔ ɔγωT to become unanimous. 2HNT ɔCΗN ɔ doubt;
ΜΗΤΑ2HNT ɔCΗN doubt, hesitation; Ε-2HNT ɔCΗN to become
doubtful, hesitent. 2HNT ɔĤMH impatience; ΜΗΤΑ2HNT ɔĤMH
idem; Ε-2HNT ɔĤMH to become impatient. ΑTÀHNT senseless;
ΜΗΤΑ2HNT senselessness; Ε-ΑTÀHNT to become senseless.
ΒΑΛ-2HNT guileless, simple; ΜΗΤΒΑΛ-2HNT guilelessness.
ΡΗΝHNT wise, a wise person; ΜΗΤΡΗΝHNT wisdom, under-
standing; Ε-ΡΗΝHNT to become wise. ΩΩ-2HNT anguish.
ΚW ɔN 2TH*, ΚΑ-2TH* to set one's heart or mind (on, to:
ε, EXH, ɔ1), to be confident (in); ΚΑ-2TH* ɛKɔA to re-
 lax, become careless. Ε-2TH* to regret, repent (con-
cerning: ɛ, EXH, ɔGH); ΑΤF-2TH* unrepentant; ΜΗΤΡΕΨF-
2TH*, ΜΗΤΨF-2TH* repentance. ΕΚ-2HNT ɔ to persuade.
H-2TH* to observe, notice, pay attention to, heed (ε,
EXH, ɔ1, ɔN); ΜΗΤΑT-2TH* heedlessness; ΡΕΨF-2TH* atten-
tive; ΜΗΤΡΕΨF-2TH* attentiveness. 0Η-2TH* to pity, have
pity (on, for: EXH, Eɔp1 EXH, ɔA); ΜΗΤΩΗ-2TH* pity,
mercy; Ε-0Η-2TH* to be merciful. For nouns and vbs.
cpd. with ɔN 2HNT see 1st element. 2A2TH, 2AΤ (2A2TH*,
2AΤ*) prep. with, near, beside.
HNY, ΒHΟΥ n.m. profit, benefit, usefulness, advantage.
ΜΑΛ-2HNY profit-loving. Ε-2HNY to be profitable, useful
(to: ΜΑ*). H-2HNY to give profit or benefit (to: ΜΑ*);
to gain profit or benefit (in, by, from: ΜΗΟ*, ε, ΜΗN,
2N). 0Η-2HNY to find profit or benefit (in: ε, ɔN).
ΜΗΓE to be disturbed, concerned.
2I 2I* (2AΤ*) vb. tr. to beat, thresh, rub (ΜΗΟ*; on,
against: ἐκ, ii). As n.m. threshing. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ thresher.

21 (ἐκ, ἐκο) prep. (1) on, in, at; (2) to enquire concerning; (3) and, or, with (connecting two nouns); (4) from on, from in, from at; (5) in the time of, in the presence of. 21 ναί adv. thus. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ 21 from on, from. ἐνεχθῇ 21 down from on, down onto; ἐκογμ 21 in toward; ἐκαί̄̄̄θ 21 down from, up from, down on.

(ἐκαί̄̄̄θ), Q 2ος (2ας) vb. intr. to be low, short. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ n.m. lower part or place. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ n. shortness.

ἐκαί̄̄̄θ 1, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ 1, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ 1, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ n. ibis.

ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ (pl. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ) n.m.f. rudder.

ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ (f. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ) n.m.f. lamb.

ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ n.m. pit.

ἐκαί̄̄̄θ (pl. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ) n.f. road, way. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ ἐκαί̄̄̄θ ἐκαί̄̄̄θ Εξοδός, way out. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ ἐκαί̄̄̄θ ἐκαί̄̄̄θ way in. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ ἐκαί̄̄̄θ way of going (in: ἐκαί̄̄̄θ). ἐκαί̄̄̄θ ἐκαί̄̄̄θ way, road. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ ἐκαί̄̄̄θ a way for crossing, ford. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ ἐκαί̄̄̄θ the king's road, highway. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ ἐκαί̄̄̄θ traveling companion. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ ἐκαί̄̄̄θ n. to provide way or means to (someone).

ἐκαί̄̄̄θ n.m. magic; as adj. magical. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ to bewitch, enchant (e, iv). ἐκαί̄̄̄θ-ἐκαί̄̄̄θ wizard, magician; ἐκαί̄̄̄θ-ἐκαί̄̄̄θ magic, wizardry. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ n.m. magician; ἐκαί̄̄̄θ n.m. magic.

ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ n.m. cup, vessel; a liquid measure; ἐκαί̄̄̄θ-ἐκαί̄̄̄θ ἐκαί̄̄̄θ diviner (by aid of cup).

ἐκαί̄̄̄θ vb. intr. to row; tr. idem (ἐκαί̄̄̄θ). ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ n.m. steering-oar, rudder.

ἐκαί̄̄̄θ ἐκαί̄̄̄θ reflex. to move forward (not properly Sah.).

ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ to sleep, doze; as n.m. sleep.

ἐκαί̄̄̄θ ἐκαί̄̄̄θ vb. tr. (1) to beat, strike (ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ; ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ; with: ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ). (2) to cast, throw (ἐκαί̄̄̄θ; ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ); mostly Boh. in this sense. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ to begin, undertake (to do: ἐκαί̄̄̄θ + inf.); also lit., to place one's hand (on: ἐκαί̄̄̄θ).

ἐκαί̄̄̄θ, ἐκαί̄̄̄θ n.m. street, town quarter, road. ἐκαί̄̄̄θ adv.
outside, to the outside. ἢπαίπε, ἢπαίπε, ἢπαίπε n.f. idem.

τις ἄκτ- ἄκτος Q ἄκτος (1) vb. intr. to become weary, troubled (with, by, of: άττε, άα, άη); to experience difficulty or distress (in doing: Circum.); to be difficult or troublesome (to, for: ο, άα'). (2) vb. tr. to weary, distress, trouble. As n.m. weariness, distress, trouble; labor, product of labor. άττε unwearyed; without difficulty; μετήματι-άκτος love of toil. τις to take trouble; to make trouble. άττος to give trouble, make trouble (to, for: άα'). οὐχι-τις idem. ἄπος-τις to labor, take trouble, be deeply concerned (for: ο, άα; in, concerning: άττε, άη); as n.m. labor, product of labor; άττ-alpha unsympathetic; ἄπος-άπος one who labors etc.; μετήματι-άκτος labor, suffering. άα to bear up under difficulty.

τις τις Q ἄκτος to spin (flax etc.).

τις τις τις (1) vb. tr. to rub, move back and forth (άμοα'); to wear out (άμοα'); to convulse, torment (άμοα'); to flay. (2) vb. intr. to become old, worn out; to loiter, loaf around; to be convulsed, tormented. As n.m. spasm, pain; άττε unworn; untorturated; μετήματις convulsion.

τιμή, τιμή, τιμή n.f. palm, hollow of hand (Ν 618).

τικό (εικό) Q σκαίειτ (σκοβείτ, σκοκάτ) to become hungry (for: άμοα'); as n.m. hunger, famine. τικό adj. poor (bef. or aft. noun, with άι); μετέκις poverty; άη-τικό loving the poor; μετήματ-τικό hatred of the poor. άη-τικό to become poor.

τικόν, τικόν, τικόν n.f.m. sickle.

τιτοῦ (f. τιτάω, τιτάσσω; pl. τιτάλω) n.m.f. an old person, elder; esp. an older monk; as adj. old (bef. or aft. noun with άι). μετέκις τιτό (of women: μετέκις τίτα) old age. άη-τεύ (Q άν τιτάω) to become old.

τισελλε, τισελλα, τισελλε, τισελλε vb. tr. to bear, carry
(πηδος), usu. on surface of water; intr. to be borne, carried; to float.
πλοφαν n.m. entanglement, snare.
πλοφαν vb. tr. to nurse (as child: πηδος); to carry a child during pregnancy or infancy. περιπλοφαν n. nurse.
πλοπ n.m. a vessel (for pouring).
πλοπάπ (πλοπάν) πλοπάπ vb. tr. to weary, plague (e, εξην); intr. to become weary, despondent; as n.m. weariness, distress.
πλοτην, πλοτην n.m. mist; ἑ-πλοτην to become misty, dark; ἑ-πλοτην to darken.
πλογως Q to be high, exalted.
πλογ, Q πολας to become sweet, delightful; πλαλ- in cpds.: sweet in, sweet of (e.g. -γαλε speech, -ζην heart). As n.m. sweetness, delight. μεταλογ idem. ἑ-πλογ to make sweet, pleasant. πλαγε, πλαγε n.f. sweetness.
πλαγε n.f. idem.
πλομ, πλομ, πλομ n.m. louse, flea.
πλοφ vb. intr. to be easy, pleasant.
πλε number: forty (see §30.7). πελεμ Π πλογ Lent. κελεμ forthieth.
πλεμε number: eighty (see §30.7).
πλεμ in ἑ-πλεμ to steer, guide (πηδος). ἑ-πλεμ n.m. guidance. ατέ-πλεμ unguided. πεχτ-πλεμ pilot, guide.
πλεμτορε, πλευτορε, πλευτορε etc. n.m. sign, token; password.
πλομ (πλομ) Q πλομ to become hot; as n.m. fever, heat.
πλεμ n.f.m. heat, fever; ἑ-πλεμ to give off heat.
πλομος vb. intr. to sit, sit down, be seated (ἐσεπαλ); to dwell, remain. Used with most prep. in normal senses. με Π πλομος (1) seat; (2) privy, latrine; (3) anus.
πλομος manner of sitting, dwelling. πλακε n.m. buttocks.
πλοτ n.m. grace, gift, favor; gratitude, thanks, credit. ἀγιπλοτ graceless, thankless. ἑ-πλοτ, εἰρε Π οὐπλοτ to grant a favor, give grace, give as a gift. ἑ-πλοτ to
give grace, to benefit, be kind to (νᾶ'); ἄνεο' ἄν
ΣΜΟΤ to give as a gift or favor. ἀν-ΣΜΟΤ ΠΝΙ to thank,
give thanks to (for: εξῆν, 21, ζά; as n.m. thanksgiv-
ing; ἄτοπ-ΣΜΟΤ ungrateful; ἄριοπ-ΣΜΟΤ a grateful per-
som; ἄντρεποπ-ΣΜΟΤ gratitude. ΞΙ-ΣΜΟΤ to obtain grace
or favor (from: εἴσολ, ΠΝΙ; for someone: εξῆν, 21 ἸΗ).
ΣΜΟΤ to find favor or grace.
ΣΜΟΥ n.m. salt. Φ-ΣΜΟΥ to become salt. ΣΣ-ΣΜΟΥ to add
salt. ΞΙ-ΣΜΟΥ to be salted. ΑΣΜΟΥ unsalted. ΣΛ ΣΜΟΥ salt-dealer, salt-seller.
ΣΜΟΧ, ΟΣΜΟΧ to become sour. ΣΜΧ, ΣΕΜΧ, ΣΜΜΧ n.m. vinegar.
Φ-ΣΜΧ to become sour. ΣΣ ε ΠΝΧ to start to turn sour.
ΣΜΧ, ΣΕΜΧ, ΣΜΜΧ n.m. ear of grain.
ΣΜΑΝ vb. intr. to roar, neigh; as n.m. neighing, roaring.
Φ-ΣΜΑΝ idem.
ΣΜ (ΣΜΗ') prep. (1) of place: in, within, on, at, among;
from in, from; (2) of time: at, in, during; (3) of a-
gent, means, instrument: with, by, through; (4) for adv.
phrases ΣΜ ΟΥ ... see 21.3; (5) for ΣΜ ΠΤΕΡΗ— see 20.1.
ΕΣΟΛ ΣΜ from in, from within, out of; ΕΣΟΥΝ ΣΜ into,
toward, at, within; ΝΣΟΥΝ ΣΜ in, within; ΣΡΑΙ ΣΜ in.
ΣΜΑΙ, ΣΜΑΙ, ΣΜΟΥ n.m. vessel, pot, container; thing (any
material object), property. ΜΠΤΑΣΜΑΙ state of being
without property.
ΣΜΕ— (ΕΣΜΕ-) ΣΜΑ (ΕΣΜΑ') impers. vb. it pleases (suff. is
objective); πετ ΕΣΜΕ- that which pleases (someone), that
which (someone) desires; often followed by ο + inf.
Φ-ΣΜΑ to be willing, desire (to do: ο, ΕΠΕ). See 20.2.
ΣΣΚΕ n.m. beer.
ΣΟ, ΣΑ (ΣΡΑ') n.m. face (of man or animal); surface, side.
ΣΟ ΜΠ 2Ο face to face. ΣΟ ΟΥΒΕ 2Ο, 2Ο 21 2Ο idem. Σ
ΣΟ, ΣΠ 2Ο by sight. ΣΑ ΡΗ(')2Ο from before.
ΣΣ ΡΗ(')2Ο to direct one's attention (to: Ε, ΕΧΠ).
ΦΕΝ-ΣΡΑ' (ΣΝ) to beseech, ask; to receive, accept. 4-
ΣΡΑ' (ΕΙΣΟΛ, ΕΝΩΜΙ) to look up. ΞΙ-ΣΟ, ΞΙ-ΡΗΟ, ΞΙ ΡΗΟ
(W) to heed, pay attention to, respect, favor; xi-2ə as n.m. favor; təx-2ə impartial; tätəx-2ə impartiality; pəqxi-2ə one who is partial. xi-2ə, xi W 2ə (Q xix-2ə3ə7), suff. is reflex.: to amuse oneself, occupy oneself; to be distracted; to attend (to: ə); to converse (with: wə); to reflect (on: ə1, ə7); to sport, play (with: wə, ə); wətx-2ə3ə distraction; pəqxi-2ə3ə trifler. ⨁-2ə ə to beseech (Boh., rare in Sah.).

e2pə (e2pə) prep. toward (the face of), among; eəoə e2pə out to; eəoən e2pə in to, before, at, against.

məxəpə, əməxəpə, (W)məxəpə in the presence of, before.

2ə 3ə on the surface of, on the face of.

2ə, əə n.m. a grain measure.

2əxə (pl. əəxə, əxə) n.m. wave. f-20əxə (Q o W 206im)
to become agitated. ⨁-20əxə, əxə-20əxə to cast up waves. 20əxə, əəxə indef. pron. pl. some, certain (ones, people, things); as pred.: such, of this sort.

20xə, əəxə, əəxə n.f. dung (human or animal).

20xə, əəxə n.f. hyena.

20xə, əəxə n.m.f. garment; ⨁-20xə əən to clothe.

201 n. in f-201 meaning uncertain, prob.: to make an effort, strive (to do: ə, W + Inf.); ⨁-201 əə to vex.

201 (pl. əəxə, əəxə) n.m. (1) field; (2) water-wheel. əəxə n.f. cup.

20mə, əxə, əxə n.m. copper, bronze; coin, money. ⨁-20mə to pay (someone: əə; for: əə). əən əə əxə to buy with money. xix-2əəmə to accept a bribe. əxə-20məmə money-loving; mətxə-20məmə love of money; mət- əmxə-20məmə hatred of money. f-20məmə to become copper; pəq̈-20məmə coppersmith; əə W əxəmə copper-dealer.

20xə, əəxə n.f. spring, well.

20xə, əxə n.m. pagan priest.

20əə n.f. (m.) moth. f-200əə to become moth-eaten, to perish. ətf-200əə incorruptible, indestructible.

200y n.m. day. W ne200y in, during the day. W oy200y
for a day. ἃν οὐχοῦν ἔβολα ἃν οὐχοῦν from day to day. 
κίν 200γ ἐ 200γ idem. 200γ 200γ, νεοῦν νεοῦν idem. 
τὶ 200γ to spend a day. νοοῦ adv. today; ἃ νοοῦ idem; 
μήν σα νοοῦ from today onward; ἃλ νοοῦ until today; 
κίν νοοῦ (ἐ ἐβολα, ἐς ἐς) from today onward. νοοῦ ἃ 200γ 
adv. today (used as νοοῦ above).

νοοῦ Q to be bad, wicked, putrid. νεοῦν, νετ 200γ used 
as nominal: what is bad; evil, wickedness (may take 
def. or indef. art.). τὶ-νεοῦν, εἰρε ἃ νεοῦν to do 
evil; ἐπὶ-νεοῦν evil-doer; μὴν ἐπὶ-νεοῦν wickedness; 
ἠ ἃ νεοῦν evil-doer; μὴν να νεοῦν evil.

εὐγτ, εὐγτ, ἐγτ (ἐγτ-) n.m. male (of men or 
animals); freq. as adj., aft. n., with or without ἃ: 
male, wild, savage. ἐγτ-εἰς Ἱ θε-θε female, bisexual. 
μὴν στα νεοῦν maleness.

τιθὶ n.m. road, highway; a furlong.

νογ to abuse, curse (ἐ, ἔκ). 

νόον, νοον (τιν-) n.m. marriage feast; bridle-chamber.

οῖς, οίς n.f. market; μὴν νοκ market-man.

οῖς, οῖς, οῖς n.m. natron.

οῦτε, οῦ, ὠτε, ὠτ in ἃ ν(οσ) ὠτε, ἃ ν ὠτε ἃ in the 
vicinity of, in the presence of.

οῦτε n.f. fear; as adj. fearful. ἄτοῦτε fearless; μὴν ἀτ 
οῦτε fearlessness; τὶ-ατοῦτε to become fearless. 

οῦτε in fear; fearful, fearsome (as pred.). τὶ-οῦτε (Q 
ο νοῦτε) to become afraid (of: ἐ, ἔκ, ἔτε, τάν ἃ, 
ἐβολα 2ά, ἐς ἃ); ἐπὶ-οῦτε fear, respectful; μὴν 
ἐπὶ-οῦτε fear, respect. τὰ-οῦτε to terrify, frighten 
(ἐ, ἃ, ἔκ), ἔκ); ἐπὶ-οῦτε dreadful. ἄτοῦτε to frighten 
(μῆος).

οῦτε n.f. hour, moment; τὶ-οῦτε to spend time.

οῦτε, ὠτε n.f. a vessel or measure.

τοῦτο ἡ ὠτε-τοῦτ ε ὠτε-τοῦτον vb. tr. to examine, investi- 
gate, inquire into (μῆος', ἐ, ἔκ, 2ά); as n.m. inquiry, 
question; ἄτοῦτοτον unfathomable; ἐπὶ-οῦτε inquirer;
20γείτ (f. 20γείτη, 20γήτη; pl. 20γείτη) adj. bef. or aft. n. with ἐ: first, foremost, leading. 20γείτη n.f. beginning; ἐ̂ ἐ̄ ἐ̄ 20γείτη in the beginning; ἐ̂ ἐ̄ ἐ̄ 20γείτη from the beginning.

20γύς (pl. 20γύτης) n. passenger, crewman (?).

20γύο n.m. inner part, interior. ἐ̂ ἐ̄ 20γύο ἐ̂ ἐ̄ prep. inside, within (spatial or temporal). ἐ̂ ἐ̄ (ἐ̄) 20γύο ε̄ to enter. ἐ̂ 20γύο adv. to the inside, into, toward: ἐ̂ 20γύο ε̄ prep. to, toward, into; ἐ̂ 20γύο is also used to reinforce ἐ̂ ἐ̄ ἐ̄, ἐ̄ ἐ̄, ἐ̄ ἐ̄, ἐ̄ ἐ̄, ἐ̄, ἐ̄. ἐ̂ 20γύο adv. within, inside (static location); ἐ̂ 20γύο ε̄ under; ἐ̂ 20γύο ε̄ 20γύο in: ἐ̂ 20γύο ἐ̂ ἐ̄ adv. inside, within; + ε̄ ἐ̄ idem as prep. ε̄ ἐ̄ 20γύο n.m. inner part, interior. ἐ̄ 20γύο ε̄ prep. until. ε̄ 20γύο adv. within; ε̄ ε̄ 20γύο adj. phrase: inner, interior. ἐ̄ 20γύο title of official.

20γό n.m. greater part; profit, advantage; majority, greatness; as adj. bef. n. without ἐ̄ or aft. n. with ἐ̄: great, much; before adj.: more, greater. 20γε- as proclitic form of adj., used like preceding entry. 20γό ε̄, 20γε more than, beyond. ε̄ 20γό ε̄, ε̄ 20γέ (ε̄) more than, rather than. ε̄ ἐ̄ 20γό adv. greatly, very. ἐ̄ 20γό adv. much, greatly, very, much more so; ἐ̄ 20γό ε̄ more than. ἐ̄ 20γό ἐ̄ 20γό idem (emphatic). ἐ̄-20γό to exceed, be more than (ε̄); to have or do more (than: ε̄); with immediately following noun or verb: to be or do all the more. ἐ̄-20γε- proclitic form of preceding.

20γε- (20γε-, 20γε-;) 20γερ (20γερο̄ς) vb. tr. to deprive (someone: suff. obj.) of (ἐ̄ ἐ̄, ε̄).

20γήτ, 20γήτ (pl. 20γήται) n.m. watchman, guardian. ἐ̄ ἐ̄ ἐ̄ 20γήτ head-watchman.

20γα n.m. vetch, pulse.

20γῆ n.m. untimely birth.

20γῆ, 20ῆ, 20η, 20ῆς (f. 20γῆ, 20ῆς; pl. 20γῆ) n.m.f. snake.

20κά (20καί, 20κά) 20κά- (20κά-) 20κά- Q 20κά- vb.
tr. to distress, restrict, straiten (ὕπο*); to compel, force; vb. intr. to become distressed, restricted, narrow; as n.m. distress, need.

ἀποτελεῖς ἑνώ την ἁγαθότητα.

ἐπάλω (ἀπάλω) vb. tr. to drive, compel (ὑπο*, ἁγαθότητα), ἐν συνέλευσι.

ἐπάλω, ἐπθανόμεθα n.m. upper part (very rare as n.); ἐπάλω reinforces other prep., no diff. in meaning. ἐπάλω adv. upward (see §8.1). ἐπάλω forms cpds. with many prep. (including ἐ, ἐκκ, ἐπθανοῦσα, ἀφθαρσία, ἐπί, ἐπί, ἐκτροχεία), usually, but not necessarily, with the added nuance of "up," e.g. up to, up onto, etc. ἐπάλω adv. above (static; §28.7). also freq. cpds., as in ἐπάλω ἐκκ up on, etc. καθ-ἐπάλω adv. above, on the upper side. ἐπί ἐπάλω adv. upward; ἐπί ἐπάλω ε ἐπί to, even to. ἐπί ἐπάλω, ἐπί ἐπθανόμεθα adv. upward. καθ-ἐπθανόμεθα n.m. in e n(εσ) καθ-ἐπθανόμεθα prep. above.

ἐπάλω n.m. lower part, rare except in cpds.: ἐπάλω adv. downward, down; ἐπάλω ε down to, into, onto; επάλω ἐκκ down onto. ἐπάλω adv. below. καθ-ἐπάλω adv. downward, down. ἐπί ἐπάλω ε prep. down to.

ἐπάλω n.m. form, likeness; ἴδιοι ἐπάλω to assume a form, likeness. ἐπάλω ἐπάλω, ἐπάλω ἐπάλω n.f. staff, stout stick.

ἐπάλω, ἐπάλω (pl. ἐπάλω, ἐπάλω) n.m.f. food (of man or animals); ἐπάλω ἐπάλω (Q o Μ ἐπάλω) to become food; ἰπάλω, ἰπάλω ἐπάλω to give food (to: ἵδιοι). ἴδιοι ἐπάλω to get food.

ἐπάλω n.m. chisel.

ἐπάλω ἐπάλω n.m.(f.) flower. ἐπάλω ἐπάλω to bloom, blossom. ἐπάλω ἐπάλω n.σολ ideom. ἐπαλμα-ἐπάλω beetle (lit., flower-eater).

ἐπάλω, ἐπάλω vb. intr. to become still, calm, quiet.

ἐπάλω n.m. pelican.

ἐπάλω, ἐπάλω n.m. pomegranate (tree or fruit); ἐπάλω ἐπάλω n.m. pomegranate tree.

ἐπάλω (ἐπάλω) Q ἐπάλω vb. intr. or reflex. to become still, calm, quiet; to cease; rarely tr. to still. As n.m. stillness, quiet; ἰπάλω to calm, quiet (ἱδίοι). ἐπάλω adj. silent, quiet.
334

2ποογ (2πογ-, 2Π-; 2πα") n.m. voice; sound, noise, cry.
άτζροογ voiceless; c2a1 άτζροογ a consonant. ἀνεξ-
2ποογ, νοῦξε Ν ου2ποογ (± εβολ) to let out a cry. εκ-
2ποογ to snort. ἕ-2ποογ (± εβολ) to speak, give voice,
promise; c2a1 εκ-2ποογ a vowel. ει-2ποογ εβολ to make
a sound, utter a cry. ηι-2ποογ, ηι-2πα" (± εβολ, ε2πα1)
to raise one's voice, to utter, speak. χι Ν 2πα" to
cry out; χι Ν περ2ποογ to hear the sound (of). 
Μεν-
ναυτ-2ποογ being hard-voiced. 2ποογ-Ν-Νε n.m. thunder.
2ποογ-βαι n.f. thunder; ἕ-2ποογ-βαι to thunder. 2ποογο,
2ποογω boastful talk; μεντ2ποογο boastfulness; Π-μεν-
τ2ποογο to boast.

2ποπεν vb. tr. to flap or spread (wings); to blink (eyes).
2πογκε n. pebbles.

2πογ 2Πω- (2ερβω-) Q 2οπο vb. intr. to become heavy, dif-
ficult (for someone: ε, εξν, εςπα1 εξν; in, with some-
thing: ηπεο", εη") to be slow (to do: ε + Inf.); rarely
tr.: to make difficult. As n.m. weight, burden. άτ-
2πογ weightless; ἕ-2πογ απε to add weight to. 2πογ
Ν 2ητ to become long-suffering, patient; εροπο-2ητ adj.
patient, long-suffering; μεντεροπ-2ητ patience; Π-ερο-
πο-2ητ to be patient. 2πογε, 2ερογε n.f. weight.

2πογοξε vb. tr. to grind or gnash (the teeth; at, against:
εζογν ε, εζογν 2η, εςπα1 εξν). As n.m. gnashing of
teeth.

2πω n.f. oven, furnace.

2ποτ n.f. wine-press, vat.

2Π2Π vb. intr. to snore.

2ται (2ταιε, 2εταις) to become fat. As n.m. fat.

2τη n.f. shaft of spear; mast.

2τη n.m. onion.

2το, 2τω, ετο (f. 2τομε, 2τομες; pl. 2τωμερ, ε2τωμερ, 2τωρ)
n.m.f. horse. μας Ν ετο foal. μας-ετο horse-groom.

ΡΗΝ2το horseman.

2τομτη 2τητη- Q 2τητομτη to become dark, be darkened; as
n.m. darkness, mist.

stooqye, toooqye n.m. dawn, morning. nnyaq n-stooqye dawn,
early morning. e-stooqye, n-stooqye, 21-stooqye at dawn.
\(\omega\) stooqye until morning. xin stooqye from morning (on).
stoom n.m. (1) fall, destruction; (2) name of a measure.
stop n.m. necessity, constraint; \(\omega\) oystop out of necessity.
\(\omega\) stoom n.o of"stoom of one's own accord, on one's own
authority. \(\pi\)-stop to constrain (e); \(\pi\)-on(\(\omega\)) stoom to ex-
cercise authority. \(\uparrow\)-stop to constrain (e); to give
authority (to: e).

\(\omega\) impers. vb. it suffices, is enough (for someone: e; to,
that: e + Inf., etpe, Circum.). Also used with pers.
subject: to have enough, be satisfied; to cease, stop
(e + Inf., etpe, Circum.); often + e as ethical dative.

stooqye vb. tr. to send (nmo\(^\omega\); for, after: nda).

stoom, stoom, stoom, stoom (pl. stoomy) n.m. (1) work, product of
work; (2) thing, object; (3) matter, affair, business.
oy ne n(\(\omega\)) stoom what is the matter (with...)? oy ne nstoom
n what is the use of? oy n stoom what? oyn-2stoom n\(\omega\) (neg.
n\(\omega\)-stoom n\(\omega\) there is (not) a matter; this and the same
constructions with the corresponding possessives (oyn-
ta\(\omega\) etc.) express the general idea of having a (legal)
problem with or involving another person. stoom n\(\omega\)\(\omega\) handiwork, handicraft. \(\uparrow\)-stoom to work (at, on: e; for:
\(\omega\), \(\uparrow\); in, with: n\(\omega\)); as n.m. work, working; peq\(\omega\)-stoom
worker; nttpeq\(\omega\)-stoom work, labor; gbp\(\omega\)-stoom fellow-worker.

stoom vb. tr. to prick, incite. bork, boro n. prick, stab.

stoom bosto- (bor\(\omega\)) bosto vb. tr. to cover, shelter.
protect, clothe (nmo\(^\omega\), e, en\(\omega\), 21x\(\omega\); with: nmo\(^\omega\), 2n);
stoom erol en\(\omega\) idem; vb. intr. to become covered etc.
peq\(\omega\)stoom coverer, protector. bosto, bosto, bor\(\omega\), bor\(\omega\),
bor\(\omega\), bor\(\omega\) n.m. covering, lid. bosto, bosto (pl. bostonc,
boonc) n.m.f. covering, garment; linen. bor\(\omega\), bortonc (pl.
borooqye) n.f. garment, clothes, cloth.

stoom 2stoom vb. tr. to smite, crush (nmo\(^\omega\), en\(\omega\)).
2ώλ, Q 2ήλ vb. intr. to fly. 2ώλ 68ολ to fly forth; Q to be distraught. Other adv. and prep. in normal senses.

μα Ν 2ωλ exit. ρεχώλ flier.

2ωλ (2ωλε, 2ωωλε) vb. intr. to become hoarse.

2ωλ 2ελ- (2ε-2ολ) vb. tr. to throw, cast.

2ωλκ (2ωλκ) 2ολκ vb. tr. to twist, braid, roll (μηο’); as n.m. plait, twist.

2ωλτ, Q 2ολτ vb. tr. to embrace (ε, ε2ογν ε); as n.m. embrace.

2ων 2ην- (2εην-) 2οην’ Q 2ηον vb. tr. to tread, trample, beat (μηο’; on: ε, ε2ρει ε, εξη, ε2ρει εξη, ει); as n.m. treading, trampling.

2ων 2ην- 2οην’ Q 2ηον (+ ε2ογν) vb. intr. to approach, draw near (to: ε); to be about (to do: ε + Inf.); Q to be nigh, near; to be related (to), in compliance (with); rarely vb. tr. or reflex. to bring near. Ατςων ερο’ unapproachable.

2ων 2οην’ vb. tr. to command, order (someone: ετην, Νητην; to do: ε, ετρε); to give (an order, command: μηο’; to: ετην, Νητην). As n.m. command.

2ων vb. intr. to go aground. μα Ν 2ων shallows. ο Ν 2ων (Q) to be shallow.

2ων n. in κι-2ων to betroth (μηο’; to: Να”).

2ωνε n.f. canal.

2ωνκ (2ωνκ) 2έντ vb. tr. to consecrate, appoint.

2ωντ 2έντ- (2έντ-) 2οντ’ Q 2ηον vb. intr. to approach; rare in Sah.; uses parallel those of 2ων (approach) q.v.

2ωνε vb. tr. to entreat, exhort (ε). Very rare in Sah.

2ωγ Λογ- vb. intr. to rain (down on: εξη, ε2ρει εξη; from: 68ολ 2ην); also tr. As n.m. rain, moisture; Μογ-Ν-2ωγ idem. 2ογ-Ν-πο n.m. rain.

2ων 2ην 2οην’ Q 2ηον vb. tr. to hide, conceal (μηο’; from: ε); intr. to hide, become hidden (from: ε). As n.m. hiding; ογωςων in hiding, secretly; Ν 2ηον idem; Ν 2ον idem. Ατςων unhidden. μα Ν 2ων hiding-place.
2ωνῆ n.m. palm-branch with hanging dates.

2οφ 2οπ- 2οπ" Q 2οπ vb. reflex. to guard against, take heed for (e).

2οφ 2οπ- (2ερ-) 2οπ" vb. tr. to milk; 2οφ-ερωτε idem.

2οφ the god Horus.

2ωφῆ (2ωφῆ) 2οφα Q 2οφ(α) vb. tr. to break (μοο"); intr. to be broken.

2ωφη, Q 2οφη vb. intr. to sit quietly (as in ambush).

2ωφη, Q 2οφη vb. intr. to sleep, doze.

2ωφη 2οφ- (2ερ-η-) 2οφα Q 2οφη vb. tr. to soak, drench, wet (μοο"; with: 2οι, μοο") also intr.: to become wet.

2ωφη (2μας, 2ωφη) 2ερ- 2οφα Q 2οφη (2ωφη) vb. tr. to heap up, pile up (μοο") to put into order, arrange; vb. intr. to be heaped up, put into order; as n.m. order, harmony. 2ροξ vb. idem (rare).

2ος, 2ως, 2ος n.m. thread, cord.

2ος 2ες- 2ος" vb. tr. to block up, cover up, stop up (μοο"; 2ες, 2ες); vb. intr. to be blocked up etc.

2ος vb. intr. to sing, make music; as n.m. song; ρεγςως singer.

2ως n.m. sack, bag.

2ωτ in 2οτ-2ωτ to sail, float (to: ε, γά; in, on: 2ον); μα Ν 2οτ-2ωτ sailing course.

2οτῆ (2οτῆς) 2οτη- 2οτας Q 2οτα vb. tr. to kill (μοο")

2οτη μας to massacre. 2ατη in cpd.: slaying, as in 2ατη-μαπε child-slaying. As n.m. slaughter, murder; corpse; ρεγξωτη slayer, murderer; μντρεγξωτη murder, slaughter; 2οτη-ρεγξωτη to slay (e). 2ατηςς n.f. slaying; thing slain.

2ωτε vb. to bruise, pierce.

2ωτε, 2ωτ n.f. rod, pole; γε Ν 2ωτ wooden pole.

2ωτη (2ωτης) 2ετη- 2οτας (2οτας) Q 2οτη vb. intr. to set, sink (of celestial bodies); to become reconciled (to, with: ε, μα); vb. tr. to reconcile (μοο"; to, with: ε, μα); as n.m. reconciliation; sunset. μα Ν 2ωτη the
west. ὁ-ὡς ἄνα to reconcile.

ὡς (ὡς τῷ) ὡς ἄνα ὡς τῷ ὡς ἀνα vb. tr. to join (ὡς τῷ; ὡς τῷ: ἔ; with: ἄνα); to hire; vb. intr. to be joined (to: ἔ); to be hired (for: ἔ); to be in harmony (with: ἄνα). As n.m. joining, yoke, harmony. ἄνα ὡς hireling. ἄνα (pl. ἀνακεγόμεν, ἀνακεγόμεν) n.m. twin, double; as adj. doubled. ἀνακεγόμεν n.f. yoke (pair) of animals.

ὡς*, ὡς emphatic or intensive pronoun, used appositionally with other pronominal elements: (I) myself, (I) too, for my part, on the contrary, on the other hand. ὡς ὧ adv. (no pron. agreement) on the other hand, however (expressing contrast or opposition).

ὡς (ὡς) ὡς- ὡς* (ὡςκ*) Q ὡς vb. tr. to gird, arm (ὡς τῷ; with: ἀνα, ἄνα; for, against: ἔ, ὄγις); ὡς εἰς ὧν. ὡς ὧ n.m. ὧ κοτόι to gird someone as a soldier. As n.m. girding, breastplate, protective armor.

ὡς κε (ὡςκ, ὡςκ, ὡςκ) ὡς κε- (ὡςκ- , ὡςκ-) ὡς* (ὡςκ*) Q ὡςκ vb. tr. (1) to scrape, scratch, esp. as means of torture (ὡς τῷ); (2) to shave (ὡς τῷ); as n.m. baldness, shaven condition. ὡςκ n.m. fleece.

ὡς κε (ὡςκ, ὡςκ, ὡςκ) ὡς κε- (ὡςκ- , ὡςκ-) ὡς* (ὡςκ*) Q ὡςκ vb. tr. to pluck.

ὡς κε (ὡςκ, ὡςκ) Q ὡςκ (ὡςκ) vb. intr. to become lean, thin; + ἐκόλ.: to pine away, be blighted.

ὡς 269- ὡς* Q ὡς vb. tr. to distress, afflict (ὡς τῷ, ἔ); intr. to be distressed (by, with: ἄνα, ἄνα, ἄνα, ἄνα); as n.m. distress, straits. ὡς n.f. constraint.

ὡς τῷ (ὡς τῷ, ὡς τῷ) ὡς τῷ - ὡς τῷ* (ὡς τῷ*) vb. tr. to steal (ὡς τῷ; from: ὡς τῷ, ἔ; ἐκόλ. ἔ); as n.m. theft. ὡς τῷ- ὡς τῷ* thief.

(ὡς τῷ) ὡς τῷ* - ὡς τῷ* ἐκόλ. vb. tr. to eject, send forth. ὡς τῷ* Q ὡς τῷ* vb. tr. to scrape, scratch (ὡς τῷ); vb. intr. to be scraped; to itch; as n.m. itching, scratching.

ὡς σκ, ὡς σκ n.f. hand (as a measure).

ὡς (ὡς) Q ὡς vb. intr. to be in straits, be dying; vb. tr. to distress, put in straits (ὡς τῷ, ἔ); as n.m.
straits. 2αξ n.m. illness; name of a disease.

2αξϊν 2αξιν' vb. tr. to shut (ήμο'), shut in, enclose; as n.m. shutting, sealing.

2ον (2ον, 2οντ) 2ονιν- (2ονιν-) 2ονιν Q 2ονιν (2ονιν) vb. tr. to wither, destroy (ήμο'); vb. intr. to wither away, fade, expire. 2ονιν- in cpds.: weak in, feeble of.

As n.m. feebleness. 2αξϊν unpast.

2αξιν (2αξιν, 2αξιν) vb. intr. to feel, grope (for: e, εδουν e).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2αξ</th>
<th>2ον</th>
<th>2αξι</th>
<th>2αξιν</th>
<th>2ε</th>
<th>2ονιν</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2αξ</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>2αξι</td>
<td>2αξιν</td>
<td>2ε</td>
<td>2ονιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2αξι</td>
<td>2αξιν</td>
<td>2αξι</td>
<td>2αξιν</td>
<td>2ε</td>
<td>2ονιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2αξιν</td>
<td>2αξιν</td>
<td>2αξι</td>
<td>2αξιν</td>
<td>2ε</td>
<td>2ονιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2ε</td>
<td>2ονιν</td>
<td>2αξι</td>
<td>2αξιν</td>
<td>2ε</td>
<td>2ονιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2ονιν</td>
<td>2ονιν</td>
<td>2αξι</td>
<td>2αξιν</td>
<td>2ε</td>
<td>2ονιν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

339
xαλακε vb. tr. to clap (hands: ἄλογος, ἀνί).  
xαλεί, xαλέ, xαλε n.m. desert. ἀλειε in the desert.  
hαλί-λαλει loving solitude. ἅμαλειε desolation. ἀλει/ει 
eπε ἄλογος ἀλειε to make desert. ἀλ-λαλει to become  
desert, waste.

xαλιο (ταλείο) xαλειος vb. tr. to display (ἄλογος).

xακ vb. tr. to clap (hands: ἄλογος); to flap (wings); as  
n.m. clapping, flapping; περικακ one who claps.

xαμη n.f. calm.

xανε, xανε, xοονε, xανη n. ark, box.

xακιε n. in xι-λαλιε to repair, put in order.

xατε (xατε), Q xντε vb. intr. to become ripe, mature; to  
advance in age. xται, Q xτι idem.

xατιε n. heap (of grain).

xατιε, xατε n.m. snake, reptile.

xαχ, xαβ n.m. frost.

xαλτε (xαλτε, xαλτε, xαλτε, xαλτε, xαλτε, xαλτε, xαλτε) xελτος vb.  
tr. to beat, strike, gnash (ἄλογος; against: εξει); as n.m.  
beating, gnashing; as adj. beaten, (of metal) refined.

xακ n.m. sparrow. xακ xαί name of a bird.

xακε (xακε), Q xακε(ο) vb. intr. to become rough, hard,  
harsh. xτάκε not harsh (of voice).

xακε (pl. xικεγεγεγε, xικεγεγεγε, xικεγεγε, xικεγεγε, xικε-  
geγεγε) n.m.f. enemy. hαλί-λακε loving enmity, quarrelsome;  
hαλεικε enmity (toward: εξογν ε). ἀλ-λακε (Q o ἀι) to be  
at enmity (with: ε, ἄν).

xνκε, xνκε, xνκε, xνκε, xνκε, xνκε, xνκε, xνκε, xνκε, xαλε-  
κε n.f. coal, charcoal.

xριν n.m. blemish. xτριν without blemish.
342

xe, ξηε conj. see 30.11 for full discussion of uses.

ξέβαλα, ξεβαλα, ξεβλα, ξεβλα n.m. spear; a shoot.

ξεκ n.m. shell, sherd.

ξεκασ, ξεκασ conj. so that, in order that; usu. followed by Future III or II. See 27.4.

ξεκκικ n. an insect (ant?).

ξελαμε, ξελαμε, ξελαμε vb. intr. to become exhausted, to pant; as n.m. exhaustion, panting.

ξελίμε, ξελιμε, ξελιμε vb. tr. to kindle, set afire; intr. to be ablaze, burn.

ξη n.m. speck, mote (of straw, chaff, sawdust).

ξη n.f. dish, bowl.

ξηνες n.f. bowl, censer.

ξηρ vb. intr. to be merry, enjoy oneself; to be wanton; as n.m. merriment, fun; wanton behavior. ἐπεξηρ wanton.

ξερπεφ n.m. wanton behavior.

ξερπε, ξερπε n.f. threshing-floor; threshing season.

ξι n.m. a metal vessel.

ξι (ξει) ξι- (ξη-) ξιτ Q ξηύ vb. tr. (1) to seize, take (Ἠμο'); to receive, accept; (2) to buy, acquire; (3) to strike, reach (of arrows, teeth, etc.); (4) to learn by heart. In basic meaning (1) all prep. and adv. occur with normal meanings. ξι ε to affect, relate to, impinge on; (± ευγν) to lead to, be conducive to, introduce to. ξι Ἑμο' ἔξην to borrow (suff. on ἔξην is reflex.). ξι μην to touch, be in contact with. For ξι- and ξιι- in vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element.

ξιερπε n.m. pod.

ξιαλες, ξιαλες, ξελαλες, κελαλες n.m. box.

ξιν, ξην, ξην, κην, εην, γεην prep. from, since, starting from; conj. since (see § 30.3); while yet (+ Circum.). ξιν ε, ξιν η, ξιν εην = ξιν. ξιν X ε/γα/θαρι ε Y from X to Y. ξιν X επολε/θαρι from X onward. ξιν is
occasionally preceded by ἐ, ἡ, ἡν, ἡν, ἡν.

ἐν μαν. emptiness, nothingness; ἐ μαν. in vain, for
no purpose, for no reason. ἡ ἐν idem.

ἀγγελέε vb. tr. to steal (ἀμο); from: ἡν, ἐβολα ἡν; to rob
(ἐ, ἡνα); as n.m. theft, fraud. ἡ ἐγελέ adv. stealthily
secretly; unbeknownst (to: ἐ). ἐ ἐμο; ἡ ἐγελέ to steal.

ἀφ ἐγελέ secret place. ἐμαγελέ, ἡμ ἐγελέ thief.

ἵρ n.m. brine; salted fish. ἐμαίρ brine-lotion (as soap).

ἄρχω xεκτ- xακτ* (xὶκτ*) Q xοκε (ἐ xαγκ) vb. tr. to raise
up, exalt (ἀμο); over, above: ἐ, ἐκτ, ἐκτ, ἐκτ; vb. intr.
to become exalted, raised up; as n.m. height(s), top.

πέτ xοκε the Most High (of God). ἐκε ἡ ἐν to become
arrogant, proud, vain; ἐκτ- ἐν proud, arrogant; ἐ- ἐκτ-
 Wrocław to become vain, proud; ἐκτ- ἐκτ pride, arrogance.

ἐκε n.m. exalted person or place.

ἐκκ n.f. back, spine.

ἐκκ, ἐκκ, ἐκκ n.f. a land measure.

ἐκκ adj. sparing, niggard.

ἐκκ n.m. spittle.

ἐκκιοι, ἐκκιοι n. single lock or braid of hair.

ἐκόμ, ἐκόμ, ἐκόμ n.m. brazier.

ἐκλατ p.l. testicles.

ἐκ, ἐκ, ἐκ, ἐκ conj. or. ἐκ ἐκον/ἐκ or not. ἐκ ἐκο
or rather.

ἐκα (ἐκα, ἐκα) ἐκα- ἐκα* vb. tr. to quench, put out
(ἀμο); intr. to be quenched. ἐκα unquenchable.

ἐκα* vb. tr. to send, send away.

ἐκα* (ἀμο*, ἐκα*) vb. tr. to strike (with: ἡ or zero).

ἐκα (ἐκα) vb. intr. to delay (in doing: ἐ); as n.m.
sloth. ἐκα χαί without delay; ἐκατόχαψ promptness;

πεκαχαί sluggish; ἐκατόχαψ sloth, delay.

ἐκα (pl. ἐκα) n.m. forearm, wing; force, violence. ἡ
ἐκα with effort. ἐ ἐκα ἐκ to treat violently. ἠ
ἀμο* ἡ ἐκα to force, compel. ἠ ἡ ἐκα to use force;

πεκαχ χαί ἐκα force, violence; ἐ ἐκα- ἐκα violent; ἐκα
χι-χια2 violence. ΜΟΥΡ Χ ΧΙΑ2 n.f. scapular (of monk). 
χιε, χιή, χιΗΗ n.m. beets, greens.
χιογν, χιλλη (pl. χιογνη) n.m. threshing-floor, grain on 
threshing-floor. ΨΧΙΟΓΝ, ΡΕΧΙΟΓΝ, ΑΕΧΙΟΓΝ, ΡΙΧΙΟΓΝ 
n.f. idem.
χιογ χιέ (χιή-) χιογ" (χιήογ", χεγογογ") vb. tr. to ask, 
question (dir. obj. of person asked; the thing asked is 
indicated by ε or ετεε); (rarely) to tell. As n.m. 
inquiry, questioning.
χιογη, χεγογη, χεγογ n.m. basket, container.
χικων" vb. tr. to ask about.
χο χο- χο" Q χνυ vb. tr. to sow, plant (seed: ΦΗΟ"; in: ιΗ, 
ζιήη); to plant (a field: ΦΗΟ", ε; with: ΦΗΟ") as n.m. 
sowing, planting. πεχο sower.
χο χο- (χι-) χο" (usually + εβολ) vb. tr. (1) to spend, 
expend, dispose of, use up (ΦΗΟ"); (2) to put forth, 
send forth (ΦΗΟ"; to, onto: ε, εξΗ, εβογν ε). ΧΕ-ΗΟΥΜΕ 
εβολ to take root.
χο (pl. χωγη) n.m. atm-pit; o η χο to be hunch-backed.
χτε, χτιε, χτει, χτι, χο (pl. εχη) n.f. wall. ΧΕ-Η-ΤΗΗΣ, 
ΧΕΝΕΣΗΗΣ n.f. middle wall.
χοτικ, χοτικ (abbrev. χτ; pl. χιοκνυγη, χιοκογη) n.m.f. lord, 
lady; with def. art. the Lord; master, owner. Ψ-ΧΟΤΙΚ 
to become lord, rule (over: ε, εξΗ, επαι εξΗ); ρεφΨ- 
ΧΟΤΙΚ ruler. ΜΗΤΧΟΤΙΚ lordship.
χοτις, χοτις (χιτ-) n.m. olive-tree, olives; n.m.f. testi-
cle. Βω η χοτις olive-tree. ΧΑ η χοτις olive grove. 
γε η χοτις olive wood. ΣΕ-Η-ΧΟΤΙΣ olive-leaf. ΝΤΟΟΥ 
Η ΧΟΤΙΣ the Mt. of Olives.
χτι, χτι (pl. εχηνη) n.m. ship, boat.
χοκ, χακ n.m. hair.
χοκκα, χοκκοκ" Q χεκκοκ (χεκκοκτ) vb. tr. to stamp, brand, 
mark (ΦΗΟ") as n.m. stamp, brand.
χολτ Q to be least, smallest.
χολκα (χολκαλ) ΧΧΧΑ- ΧΧΧΑ" vb. tr./intr. to drip, let drip.
xooax xeaax- (xaxax-) xaxowler vb. tr. to hedge in (谌o*); as n.m. hedge.
xooluc n.f. moth. x- xoooluc to become moth-eaten, decayed.
xooog (xoy, xly) xey- (xooog-, xly-) xooog* (xoy*) vb. tr. to send (谌o*; to: e, eprae*, eax, na*, may) in ebool out, off, away; eooyn in; eprae up; zamen ahead. xooog no to send after.
xooogt adj. base, lowly, rejected. mntxooogt, mntpeoucnoogt baseness. x- xooyt to become base, lowly.
xooog n.m. papyrus.
xon n.m. bowl, dish.
xowx ooow xewxvb vb. tr. to overcome; Q to be hard.
xoygt (xoyt*, xlyt*, xot*, xot*; f. xoywte, xoywte)
number: twenty. See 30.7.
xoyg (xoyg, xnooy, xog) xew- Q xng (xngb) vb. tr. to burn, scorch (谌o*); intr. to be sharp, bitter; as n.m. burning, ardor. xoyg n znt n.m. warmth of heart, esp. in
z n oyxoyg n znt warmly, sincerely, ardently.
xoyg (xog) xeg* Q xng vb. intr. to be costly, rare; tr. to value.
xoyse vb. intr. to limp.
xoyxoy, sesxoy vb. intr. to fly (or sim., of birds).
xoytn in n xoytn headlong, over the edge.
xoxa (xoxa, xoxe) xexoxvb vb. tr. to burn, cook; intr. idem.
xin-, xen- n.m.f. hour; usually prefixed to number, as in
xin-xnooye the 11th hour. n naxo n xin-x at about the
Xth hour.
xn-, xno- vb. must; usually prefixed to Inf., as in xnan-
awak; rarely impers.: it is necessary (that: estpe).
xno xni*: xno* Q xnihvb vb. tr. to blame, scold, reproach
(谌o*; for: estbe, eax, za, xin); as n.m. blame, reproach.
mntxnhnt modesty.
xno xne- xno* vb. tr. (1) to beget, give birth to (谌o*);
(2) to acquire, get, obtain (谌o*), oft. + eth. dat. w.
As n.m. birth, begetting; acquisition, gain, possession. ἄττησθι unbegotten. ἐπαμμακερ, begetter; ἐντεχναρ begetting.

Ἀπό (ἐπι-) Ἡραίτ (ἲραιτ, ἰραιτ) vb. intr. to become strong, firm, victorious (over: ἐ, ἐνν); vb. tr. to make strong; as n.m. strength, victory. ἄπο ἰατρό to encourage, confirm. ἁμοῖρον to establish victory. ἀτίχρο un conquerable. ἰαύ-Ἀπό victory-loving. ἐπαμμακερ victor, victorious. ἀμπο Q to be strong, bold, hard. ἢπ-βαλ bold of sight, staring; ἡμιτοπαν-βελ staring.

Ἁπ-ἴντ firm of heart, bold; ἡμιτοπαν-ἴντ courage, boldness; ἀπ-ἡμιτοπαν-ἴντ to give courage (to: ἢατρό); ἀλ-ἡμιτοπαν-ἴντ to take courage. ἀμπφρε, ἀμφρ, ἀμφ adj. strong, bold (bef. or aft. n. with ἐ). ἀπ-ἀμπφρε to become strong. ἡμιτοπαν-ἀμφρε strength, prowess.

Ἁτο (ἄτο) ἅτο- ἅτο (ἄτοτ, ἄτατ) Ἡραίτ ἡραίτ (ἄταρ) vb. tr. to lay down (ἀμοῖρα); on: ἦ, ἐνν, ἐν, ζάκτι; intr. to lie down. ἅτο ἐπαμμακερ to succumb to sickness.

Ἀο n.m. cup.

Ἀω n.m. head (§28.6). Rare except in prep. phrases or as the obj. in certain verbal expressions. ἐκε ἐκω prep. (1) on, upon, over, above; (2) for, on account of; (3) at, against; (4) to, unto; (5) in addition to. ἐκε ἐκε out upon; ἐκε ἐκε unto; ἐκε ἐκε up/down upon, upon. ἐκε ἐκω prep. before, in front of. ἐκε ἐκω prep. (1) on, upon, over; (2) in, at, beside; (3) ἐκε from on, from at; ἔνταξι ἐκε the one in command of; ἐπαρ ἐκε ἐν upon.

Ἀω ἀω- ἄω vb. tr. to sing; as n.m. song. ἐπαρ ἐπαρ (πλ. ἐπαρ- ἐπαρειγη) singer, minstrel.

Ἀω ἀω- (ἀω-) ἀω ἀω (ἰμπτα. ἀω-, ἀω-) vb. tr. to say, speak (ἀμοῖρα); to: ἦ, ἰατρέ; about, concerning: ἦ, ἐστι, ἐκε, ἐκε ἐκε; against: ἢκα, ὀυγε). ἀταμ, ἀταμ ἀω ineffable. ἐπαρ- ἀω- one who says; ἐπαρ ἐπαρ saying, telling. ἀταμ- (for ἀω ἐρο) to mean, signify; to say to. ἐπαρ-, ἐπαρ
said (before direct quotation; see 20.3).

ΧΩΚ ΧΩΚ- ΧΟΚ' Κ ΧΜΚ (± ΕΒΟΛ) vb. tr. to finish, complete, fulfill, accomplish (ΝΗΟ''); vb. intr. to become finished, completed, fulfilled, ended; as n.m. completion, end; total; fulfillment. ΑΤΧΩΚ without end.

ΧΩΚΗ ΧΩΚΗ- ΧΟΚΜ' (ΧΑΚΜ') Q ΧΩΚΗ vb. tr. to wet, wash (ΝΗΟ'`; in, with: ΖΝ, ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ); as n.m. washing, cleansing. ΧΙ-ΧΩΚΗ to bathe, baptize. ΧΙ-ΧΩΚΗ to be bathed, baptized. ΑΤΧΩΚΗ unwashed; ΝΗΤΑΤΧΩΚΗ being unwashed.

ΧΩΚΡ ΧΕΚΡ- ΧΟΚΡ' Q ΧΩΚΡ vb. tr. to salt, season.

ΧΑΚ vb. tr./intr. to sink, submerge.

ΧΟΑΚ ΧΟΑΚ- ΧΟΑΚ' Q ΧΟΑΚ (± ΕΒΟΛ) vb. tr. to extend, stretch ΝΗΟ'`; to: ε, ΕΖΟΥΝ ε); to sew together. ΧΑΛΚ ΕΒΟΛ as n.m. stretching, strain; extent; endurance, continuation. ΧΑΛΚ n.m. strain; punishment. ΧΟΑΚ n.f. strain, tension.

ΧΟΙΝ Q ΧΟΙΝ (ΧΟΙΡ) vb. intr. (1) to make merry; (2) to become implicated, involved (in, with: ΜΝ, ΖΝ); as n.m. (1) festivity, dissipation; (2) care, distraction. ΧΟΙΝ(ε)C, ΧΟΙΝΗ(ε)C n. care, distraction.

ΧΩΛ ΧΩΛ- ΧΟΛ' vb. tr. to cut, prune.

ΧΩΛ (ΧΟΛΛΩ, ΧΩΛΩ) ΧΕΛΕΣ- ΧΟΛ' (± ΕΒΟΛ) vb. tr. to draw, scoop (ΝΗΟ'`). ΧΟΛΩC, ΧΟΛΩC, ΧΟΛΗ(ε)C n.f. vessel for pouring.

ΧΩΜ n.m. generation. ΧΙΝ ΧΩΜ γα ΧΗΜ, ΕΥΧΩΜ Ν ΙΧΩΜ, Ν ΖΕΝ- ΧΩΜ Ν ΧΩΜ from generation to generation. ΧΑΧΕ Ν ΧΩΜ genealogy.

ΧΩΝΤ ΧΩΝΤ- (ΧΕΝΤ-) ΧΟΝΤ' Q ΧΟΝΤ vb. tr. (1) to try, test (ΝΗΟ'`, ε; with: ΖΝ); (2) to begin, start; as n.m. trial; ΜΑ Ν ΧΩΝΤ place of testing. ΧΟΝΤC n.f. trial, test. ΧΩΝΤ in ΧΙ-ΧΩΝΤ to test, try (ΝΗΟ'`, ΝΩΛ) as n.m. test, trial; πξει-ΧΩΝΤ tester.

ΧΩΝΤ (ΧΩΝΗ) Q ΧΟΝΕΥ vb. impersonal: to happen, befall by chance; personal: to happen to be; vb. tr. to meet with (ε) by chance; as n.m. chance.

ΧΩΡ Q ΧΩΡ vb. tr. to blacken.
xɔp xɔop vb. tr. to study, examine. As n.m. spy, scout.
xɔp xɔp- xɔp Q xɔp vb. tr. to sharpen; as n.m. sharpness.
xɔp Q xɔp vb. intr. to make a sign (to: e, oγε; with: ἁμος, γαν), to beckon; vb. tr. to indicate (ἁμος); as n.m. sign, indication.
xɔp Q xɔp vb. tr. to urge on, hasten (ἁμος); intr. to ride fast, hasten (after: ἁμα). ἱλα η xɔp training stable. ῥεχξωριν rider.
xɔp vb. intr. to stumble, trip. ἄρων n.m. obstacle, impediment; ἄτρων unimpeded; ἄρων to become an obstacle, difficulty; ἄτρων to trip up (μακα), cause difficulty for; ἄτρων to stumble, trip, be impeded.
xɔc Q xɔc vb. tr. to load, pack (ἁμος; with: ἁμος); intr. to become hard, solid.
xωτε (xωτ) xετ- xοτε (≥ εὐογια) vb. tr. to pierce, penetrate (ἁμος; to, as far as: e, γα, γαν); as n.m. penetration, separation.
xωτε Q xωτε vb. intr. to fail, cease.
xωφε (xωφε, xοφε) xεφε- xοφε vb. tr. to reach, pass, surpass (ἁμος); ἄτροφο impassable.
xωφε (xωκε, xογογε) xεφε- (xεκ-) xοκ vb. tr. to sting, prick, goad (ἁμος'). xοκερ n.m. goad.
xωφε Q xοφε vb. intr. to be hindered.
xωφε (xωφε, xοφε) xεφε- (xεφε-) xοφε vb. tr. to gather, harvest (ἁμος); as n.m. harvester. ρεχξωφε harvester. xελε n. gleanings, left-over crops.
xωφε, xοφε n.m. book, document, book-roll, sheet of parchment; as adj. book- (with parts or types of books);
xωφε η ωγ reading book.
xωφε (xωφε) xεφε- (xεφε-, εφε-) xοφε vb. tr. to scatter, disperse (ἁμος); + εβολ idem; to hinder, bring to naught (ἁμος); as n.m. scattering, dissolution.
xωφε (xωφε) xεφε- xοφε (xοφε, xακ') Q xοφε vb. tr. to dye, stain (ἁμος; with: γαν, εβολ γαν); intr. to become dyed, stained; as n.m. dyeing; ρεχξαφε dyer of. xεφε, xακε,
xeke n.m. purple dye; as adj. purple; e16ep-xh6e purple embroidery; ca N xh6e seller of purple.

ωx2 (ωx2) xw2- Q xnh vb. tr. to touch (e, e20yn e); as n.m. touching, contagion. òtxω2 ρο' untouchable.

ωω2 xw2- ρx2 Q xnh vb. tr. to smear, anoint (μνο", e; with: μνο", μ). 

ωω2N xe2N ρx2N Q ρx2N vb. tr. to defile, pollute (μνο"); to become defiled, polluted (with, by: μ, επον μ); as n.m. pollution, uncleanness. òtxω2N undefiled. ρεγ- 

ωω2N defiled person.

ωωx, μώμοx n.m. head, chief. γο-ως headache. θ-ως to become head, chief.
6366, 6364, κάκηκα, βαβεή n. chick-pea.
6362, καλλίτ n.f. pot.
636, 636 (pl. 636) ἄληθος adj. lame, crippled; μῆτελλος lameness; Ἐ-636 (Q o Ἡ) to become lame.
6367 ἀπος name of vessel or measure.
6368 n.m. bald-headed person.
6369 n. bull. (Doubtful.)
6361, καμούλα (f. 636, καμούλα, καμούλα, καμούλα; pl. 636, καμούλα, καμούλα) n.m.f. camel, camel-load. ἄλα-6361 camelherd. ἡμέρ ο ἄλα-6361 baby camel.
6362 n. or adj. maimed; Ἐ-6362 (Q o Ἡ) to become maimed.
6363, 6364, 6365, καγόν n.m.f. slave, servant. μητρ-6363 service, servitude. Ἐ-6363 (Q o Ἡ) to become a slave.
6363, 6364, καγόν n.m. a beverage.
6367, 6368, 6369, καμία, καμία, καμία n.m.f. a dry
measure.

64α6π (6ε6π) vb. intr. to be hurried, anxious.
6εαρο n. carob pod.
6ακε n.m. earring.
6ακίν, 6ακίς, 6ακίχ n.m. ant. φ-6ακίχ to suffer from itch or warts.
6ακίν, 6ακίς, 6ακίν n.f. fist, handful. 6ακίς n.f. idem.
6ακίςεω (ε) n.m.f. coarse linen, tow; coarse linen garment.
6ρε, Q 6οο (6οοε) vb. intr. to become feeble, timid; as n.m. weakness. 6ρβ-ςήν weak, feeble; ῥντέλβ-ςήν weakness, timidity; ῥ-6ρβ-ςήν (Q o ο) to become feeble.
6ρε adj. weak, feeble; ῥντέλε weakness, folly; ῥ-6ρε (Q o ο) to become weak; είρε πιστός 6ρε to make weak.
6εοι, 6εοε n.m. arm (of person); leg (of animal).
6ε, 6ε postpositive particle (1) then, therefore, for;
(2) with neg.: no more, not again. τενομεν 6ε now then, and now, now moreover.

6έλαι, 6έλαι, 6έλαμ, 6έλαμ, 6έλαμα, 6έλαμμα n.m. jar, vase.
6έλας, 6έλας, 6έλας n.m. shoulder.
6έλευς Q to be hard, stiff.

6επι, 6επι vb. intr. to hurry, hasten, come quickly; may be used reflex. w. πιστός. As adv. quickly, in haste; usu. in phrase ορθών. περεσσεύον one who is hasty, quick; ῥντεργεσσεύον hastiness.

6ερψ, 6ερψ (pl. 6ερψον, 6ερψωκ) n.m. staff, rod. ῥ-6ερψ to beat (νά-, α). ῥ-6ερψ a blow.

6νη n.f. cloud.

6ιε, 6ιε, 6ι n.m. he-goat.

6ι-/, 6ι-/, 6ι- prefix added to any inf. to form an abstract noun (f.) of action or manner of action.

6ίν- (6ίν-, 6ι-) 6ίντ (6ίντ, 6κίτ, 6ήντ, 6θίτ) vb. tr. to find (πιστός). 6ίντε to find that (+ Circum. or χε); also: perhaps, suppose that. 6ίνε πιστός 6κα to find someone (6κα) guilty of (πιστός). 6ίν-ςήν to learn wisdom.
6ίνε as n.m. finding, thing found. περεσσεύειν finder.
615002, 615002, 615002, 615002, 615002 n.f. the Pleiades.
615002, 615002, 615002, 615002, 615002 n.m. kind of ship.
615002, 615002, 615002, 615002 presumably = 615002 q.v.
615002, 615002, 615002, 615002, 615002, 615002, 615002, 615002, 615002 n.f. bat.
615002 n.m. talent (weight).
615002 n. kind of fruit, lemon.
615002 n.f. hand; script-hand; hand as measure. 615002 n. under one's control. 615002 to become generous. 615002 to promise (someone: 615002).
615002, 615002 n.m. a weapon (exact meaning not clear).
615002, 615002, 615002 in 615002 to sway, stagger.
615002 n.m. burnt-offering.
615002, 615002, 615002, 615002 n. dry sticks, twigs.
615002 n.m. vanity, futility.
615002, 615002, 615002, 615002 Q 615002 (615002) vb. intr. to become twisted (up with, up in: e, 615002); to become implicated, involved, complicated; also tr. to embrace. As n.m. complication.
615002, 615002, 615002, 615002, 615002 n.f. ladder.
615002, 615002 n.m. bed, bier.
615002, 615002 n.m. gourd.
615002, 615002 n.f. twigs, firewood.
615002 (pl. or dual: 615002, 615002, 615002) n.m.f. kidney;
pl. also = internal organs in general, viscera.
615002, Q 615002 (615002) vb. intr. to become soft, smooth, weak;
as n.m. softness. 615002 to weaken. 615002, 615002, 615002 adj. soft; also of a condition of wine.
615002 (615002, 615002, 615002, 615002, 615002) vb. intr. to make music (vocal or instrumental); as n.m. music.
615002 (615002) 615002 Q 615002 (615002, 615002, 615002) vb. intr. to dwell, sojourn, reside (at, in: e); 615002 dwelling-place, inn. 615002 sojourner, lodger; 615002 (Q o 615002) to become a sojourner. (2) (additional forms: 615002, 615002; Q 615002) to deposit (615002; with: e), entrust to. 615002 n.m. sojourn,
residence; furnishings; deposit.

gōl n.m. (1) a lie; (2) a liar. प-गोप to lie, be false;

ειπε ἄμοι' γ σολ to make false, present or take as false.

κι-γολ to tell a lie; ατκι-γολ sincere; μητατκι-γολ sincer

city; πεςκι-γολ liar; μητρπεςκι-γολ lying.

gōlēc n.f. woolen garment.

gολ' ε vb. reflex. to abstain from. ἰωκε n.m. abstinence.

gōlēx (gōlēxf) εγδωλ' (δεδωλ', κεδωλ') Q σκωλ vb. tr.

to spread to dry (κιον'); as n.m. spreading to dry.

gōm n.f. power, strength, might, authority. ατγομ powerless;

μητατγομ powerlessness, inability; φ-ατγομ (Q o

κ) to become powerless; πνηγομ mighty man. κα-γομ εγκα
to lose strength, be exhausted. φ-γομ, ειρε λγομ to do
dom wondrous deeds. ειρε λ τ(')γομ to do one's utmost.

φ-γομ to give power (to: λκ'). ουν-γομ ἄμο' (one) has
the strength, power, ability (to do: ε, ετρε); ουν-γεγομ

γιο' (one) is able (to do: ε, ετρε); (ν)μην-(θ)γομ
γιο' neg. of preceding. δεν-γομ, σε-γομ to find strength,
to be able (to do: ε); to prevail (over: ε, εκθ, εκπα

εκθ, εκθ, εκθ). γεν-γομ idem.

gōmēn (gōmēm) ενδωλ' vb. tr. to touch, grope for (ε); as
n.m. sense of touch. ατμηνωλ' untouchable.

gōn n.m. low place, hollow. gōnē n.f. idem.

gōnē n. violence, might, force, usu. only in cpd. κι

γον to use violence, act violently; to harm, hurt, ill-
treat, constrain (κιον'); as n.m. violence, iniquity;

μητκι γ γον' idem; φ-κι γ γον' to act violently; πεκι

γον violent, harmful; μητρπεκι γ γον' violence.

gōnēc n.f. thigh.

gōynē, gōynē n.f. hair-cloth, sack cloth; as measure: a

sack. θα γ gōynē sack-seller. cας(θ)-gōynē weaver

of sacks.

gōynē, gōynē a term of contempt; slave (?)

gōn, καπ n.f. sole of foot, foot.

gōn n.f. a cutting instrument.
beine, bope, bane, banh, banirá n. small vessel, small amount; beine beine little by little.

borte, korte, barte n.f. knife, sword. atorpe without a knife; uncut.

bópó' (kópó') vb. tr. to nip off.

bópó, bópóe n.m. filth. P-épó (Q o Ñ) to become filthy.

bóce, kóce n.m. half. óyócc (added to a quantity) and a half.

bic-, bic- cpd. form, as in bicímnée half a fingerbreadth.

bócin n.m. darkness, stormy darkness.

bóceéc (bóceéc) vb. intr. to dance; as n.m. dancing.

bót n.f. size; age; form, sort. Ñ téisot of this sort, such. ñym Ñ of what sort? P-étot (Q o Ñ) to become like (Ñ or poss. prefix).

bóyná n.m. kind of locust.

bóyx, kóyx, bóyx, bóye, kóyk n.m. safflower, cardamum.

bóyéd (bóyéd) bédóyéd- bédóyéd' Q bédóyéd vb. tr. to sprinkle.

bóxéd (bóxéd) bédóxéd- (bédóxén, bédóxén) Q bédóxéd vb. tr.
to cut, smite, slaughter (óymó'); as n.m. cutting etc.

bóy vb. tr. to dig (óymó').

bóyne n.f. diadem, sceptre.

bóyné n.f. dowry.

bóyómpé, bóyómpé n.m.f. dove, pigeon. mác Ñ bóyómpé baby dove. bóýómpán n.f. turtledove.

bóyómpé, bóyómpé n.m. name of a vessel and measure.

bópeó, bópoos (pl. bópeó, bópoó, kópoó, bópoos) n.m. seed;

sperm; progeny. atópoos without seed, without progeny.

xi-épo to be impregnated.

bówó, kówó, bówó, kóo n.m. need, want, lack. P-ébówó to
be in want (of: Ñ); as n.m. need.

6w Q eëet (ënhnt) vb. intr. (1) to remain, wait (for: e, ña';
with: ññ; in, within: ññ); (2) to continue, persist (in
doing: Circum.); (3) to cease, stop, cease functioning.

ból 6x- (6x-) bóól' (bóól' , kól') Q kól vb. tr. to collect,
gather. pòx-6x- gy sé wood-gatherer.

6x (kól) 6x- 6xó (6xó') Q 6xá vb. tr. to roll up (like
a scroll: ἀνα"; intr. to roll up, back; to curl up.

εἰλα εἰςολα to turn back, return (tr. or intr.).

εὐλα (κωλα) εὐλαε- (εὐλε-) εὐλαν" (κωλα") Q εὐλα (κωλα) εὐςολ vb. tr. to uncover, reveal (ἀνο""); to: ε, ἀνα); vb. intr. to become revealed, uncovered, manifest; as n.m. revelation, uncovering; ἀνηρολα covered. εὐλαε- in cpd. one who uncovers.

εὐλα筐 (κωλα筐) εὐλαε- (εὐλε-, κωλε-) εὐλαε" (εὐλε", κωλε") Q εὐλα筐 (κωλα筐) vb. tr. to entangle, ensnare (ἀνο""); in, with: ε, ἀνο"); reflex. and intr. to become entangled, entwined; to adhere, be swathed (in: ἀνο", ανα); as n.m. entanglement.

εῳ, εος, κομ (pl. εος, καιν) n.m. garden, vineyard, property. εμε, εοι (pl. εονυ, εονου, εοενο) n.m. gardener, vinedresser. ατεμε untilled; μνημε vinedressing.

εονας, εονας, εονε, εονας, καινας καινας n.m. cloak.

εοντό, Q εοντο vb. intr. to become angry, furious, raging (at, against: ε, εοβλ); as n.m. wrath, anger, fury. ἀτ-εοντο incapable of anger; μνημενεοντο ability to control one's anger. εφεεοντο wrathful, quick-tempered person; μνηρεδεοντο quick-temperedness. ἀτ-εοντο to provoke to anger (ἀνα"); εοντο-εοντο one who provokes to anger; μνη-εοντο-εοντο provoking to anger. ενατ vb. intr. to become angry; as n.m. anger; εφεεενατ given to anger; ἀτ-ενατ to provoke to anger; εοντο-ενατ provoking to anger.

εοντό (εοντε) εοντο- (εοντο") vb. tr. to wring, nip off. εονεν (εονεν) εονεν- idem.

εοου εοου Q εου (εου) vb. tr. to make narrow; intr. to become narrow, crowded; as n.m. narrowness.

εοου εοου vb. tr. to push; εεολ: to put (a ship: ἀνο")
to sea, to set sail, push off.

εοους, Q εοους vb. tr. to twist, make crooked (ἀνο") intr. to become crooked, twisted. εο εεωους crookedly.

εοπ (κωπε, εοπε, εοπ, κωπ) εοπ- (εοπ-, εοπ-, εοπ-, εοπ-, κωπ-) εοπ" (εοπ", κωπ", κοπ", κωπ", εοπ") Q εοπ (κωπ, εοπ, κωπ) vb. tr. (1) to seize, take (ἀνο")
take up, begin (from: \( \text{xim} \), \( \text{z FH} \)); (2) to have a claim against (e); Q to be guilty (of: e), liable for, responsible for; (3) to entrap (in, by: \( \text{z FH} \)), inculpate. \( \text{gopè} \) n. capture.

\( \text{gwrî}, \text{kwrî}, \text{gwra} \) n.m. night.

\( \text{gwrdr}, \text{Q gorâ} \) vb. tr. to hunt (e), lie in ambush for; as n.m. snare. \( \text{MA N gorâ} \) hunting place; \( \text{peçewrî} \) hunter.

\( \text{gorâ} \) n.f. snare, ambush; prey. \( \text{gerrè} \) (pl. \( \text{gerrâ} \)) n.m. hunter.

\( \text{gwrdr} \) \( \text{gorâ} \) vb. tr. to prepare, provide (\( \text{ñmò} \)). as n.m. preparation. \( \text{peçewrî} \) preparer.

\( \text{gorâ} \) \( \text{gorâ} \) vb. tr. to populate, people, inhabit (\( \text{ñmò} \)); intr. to be inhabited, peopled.

\( \text{gwdr} \) n.f. drinking trough.

\( \text{gwdr} \) \( \text{gerrè} \) \( \text{gerrè} \) vb. tr. to overcome, defeat (\( \text{ñmò} \)); intr. to become defeated, overcome, wearied, discouraged. as n.m. intimidation, discouragement. \( \text{gwdr} \) \( \text{ebrâ} \) to frighten away. \( \text{gwdr} \) \( \text{N} \) \( \text{gnt} \) to be afraid; as n.m. fear. \( \text{ätewrî} \) un conquered, undefeated; \( \text{ñntatewrî} \) invincibility. \( \text{peçewrî} \), \( \text{peçewrî} \) \( \text{romè} \) \( \text{ebrâ} \) kidnapper. \( \text{gottè} \) n.f. defeat.

\( \text{gwtz} \) (\( \text{jewt} \), \( \text{kwtz} \), \( \text{gwt} \)) \( \text{gottè} \) vb. tr. to pierce, wound (\( \text{ñmò} \)); as n.m. hole. \( \text{P} \)-\( \text{gwtz} \) \( \text{gwt} \) (Q o \( \text{N} \)) to become all holes. \( \text{gatze} \) n. hole.

\( \text{gowbe} \), \( \text{gowbe} \) (\( \text{gè} \)) n.f. leaf. \( \text{gè} \) in cpds. e.g. \( \text{gè} \)-\( \text{xowet} \) olive-leaf. \( \text{ätewobe} \) leafless. \( \text{xi} \)-\( \text{gowbe} \) to glean grapes.

\( \text{gowle} \), \( \text{kole} \) n.m. flat cake, loaf.

\( \text{gowle} \) (\( \text{gowle} \)) \( \text{gowlè} \) (\( \text{gæle} \), \( \text{gæ} \)) \( \text{goolè} \) (\( \text{gælè} \)) Q \( \text{goole} \) vb. tr. to swathe, clothe, cover (e; with: \( \text{ñmò} \), \( \text{z FH} \)); as n.m. cloak, covering. \( \text{goolec} \), \( \text{olec} \) n.f. covering, garment.

\( \text{gowme} \) \( \text{gewme} \) (\( \text{gæme} \)) Q \( \text{goome} \) (\( \text{gæme} \)) vb. tr. to twist, per vert (\( \text{ñmò} \)); intr. to be twisted, crooked; as n.m. perversion; \( \text{ñntgoome} \) crookedness; \( \text{ñntpegoome} \) perversion.

\( \text{gowxe} \) (\( \text{gæxe} \)) \( \text{xex} \) (\( \text{gæxe} \), \( \text{gæx} \)) Q \( \text{goxe} \) (\( \text{gæxe} \), \( \text{gæx} \)) vb. tr. to cut, cut off, hew (\( \text{ñmò} \)). \( \text{MA N xex-ôwe} \) quarry.

\( \text{gowî}, \text{Q gowî} \) vb. intr. to look, glance, gaze (at: e, \( \text{eɔu} \)
ε, εσκι, κνια, αντί); to pay heed (to: ε); to look forward (to: ε); as n.m. look, glance. ἡφιστ εσκι idem; as n.m. idem. ἦ ην εσκι a look-out.

εσκι (εσκι) εσκι—εσκε Q εσκι (εσκι, εσκι) vb. intr. to become small, less; to diminish, wane, be reduced; vb. tr. to lessen (άμορφον); as n.m. diminution, inferiority.

εσκε (εσκε) εσκε—εσκε vb. tr. to dig (άμορφον).

εσκ εσκ vb. intr. to swell. εσκ εσκ εσκ εσκ vb. swelling, boil.

εσκ εσκ— (εσκε—) εσκ εσκ εσκ εσκ εσκ εσκ (εσκε) Q εσκ εσκ vb. tr. bake, roast (άμορφον). εσκ εσκ, εσκ εσκ, εσκ εσκ, εσκ ε
Addenda

εις επολα ζΗν to survive (an ordeal), come through successfully. (νησην) Νησνους Q Νησνους vb. tr. to shake, shake down. πώθε to assist.

χαζο in νου-Ζε-χαζο lukewarm water.

λαειο, λειο part. yea, verily; also of entreaty.

ερεπε-: βωφρε
λαλημ: κωφε
παπτε: ΡΙΧΕ
καναγη: καλανγη
τουειθ: τοου
γωορ: γαρφε
αλασθειν: αλασθειν
τεθοτ: εθοτ
Glossary of Greek Words

(Greek verbs are cited in their normal dictionary form: 1st pers. sing. indicative active or middle.)

ἀγαθόν n. what is good.
ἀγαθός good.
ἀγάπη f. love.
ἀγγεῖον n. name of a vessel.
ἀγγέλος m. angel.
ἀγορά f. agora, forum.
ἀήρ m. air, atmosphere.
ἀδετέω to disregard.
ἀδροιον n. atrium, courtyard.
ἀισθητήριον n. sense-organ.
ἀλτέω to ask, ask for.
ἀλχικάλωτος m. prisoner.
ἀλών m. period of time, age; eternity; world.
ἀκαθαρσία f. uncleanness.
ἀκάθαρτος unclean.
ἀκατάληπτος incomprehensible.
ἀκτίς, -τός f. ray, beam.
ἀλλά but, but rather.
ἀληθῶς truly.
ἀμήν amen; truly, verily.
ἀνάγκη f. necessity.
ἀναστροφή f. turning; life(-time).
ἀναχωρέω to retire, withdraw, go
and live in desert as a hermit.
ἀναχωρητής m. anchorite.
ἀνομία f. lawlessness.
ἀνοχή f. a holding back.
ἀπαντάω to meet, confront.
ἀπαρχή f. first-fruits.
ἀπιστος unbelieving.
ἀπλοῦς simple, sincere.
ἀπογραφή f. registration.
ἀπογράφω to register.
ἀποθήκη f. storehouse, barn.
ἀπόστολος m. apostle.
ἀποταυτικός m. anchorite, hermit-monk.
ἀποτάσσω to renounce, give up.
ἀρά (introduces question).
ἀρετή f. goodness, virtue.
ἀρχή f. beginning.
ἀρχηπέλαψος m. archbishop.
ἀρχιερεύς m. high priest.
ἀρχων m. ruler; Archon.
ἀσεβής impious.
ἀσθενής weak, without strength.
ἀσκός m. leather bag; wine-skin.
ἀστάξομαι to greet.
ἀσπασμός m. greeting.
ἀσώματος incorporeal.
ἀτομος odd, strange.
ἀυξάνω to grow up.
ἀφελής simple.
βαλλάντιον n. purse.
βαπτίζω to baptize.
βάπτισμα n. baptism.
βάσανος f. torture, anguish.
βάσις f. course.
βῆμα n. platform, judgment seat.
βίος m. life.
βλάπτω to harm, injure.
βοήθεια f. help, aid, support.

γάρ for, since, because.
γενεά f. generation.
γένος n. race.
γραμματεύς m. secretary, scribe.
γραφή f. writing, scripture.

daimónion n. evil spirit; demoniac.
daimōn m. evil spirit.
dé but, however.
dekanós m.pl. the decans.
dήμος m. executioner.
diábolos m. the Devil.
diathēka f. will, testament, covenant.
diakoné to wait on, serve.
diastēs to hesitate.
dikaios just.
dikaiosúnia f. justice.
dikaiōma n. justice, ordinance.
dómē n. decree.
doximáz to prove, test.
dynastēs m. ruler.
dórion n. gift.

dēr n. springtime.
dēdoména f. week.
dèn n. nation, people.

ei μη' ti if not, unless 30,10
eides n. kind, sort.
elkóntis f. likeness.
elpí̂ně f. peace.

eité ... eité either (whether) ... or.
ekkλησία f. church.
exelos n. marsh.
elπí̂zō to hope for.
elpí̂s f. hope.
elpereia f. function, action.
elvchē to trouble, disturb.
elvtoλή f. command, commandment.
elvnomologé to confess, acknowledge.
elvousia f. power, authority.
epē since, because.
epelē̂dē since, because.
epelē̂des inasmuch as.
elvboλή f. plot.
elvthumé to desire, be eager (for).
elvskopos m. bishop.
elvostolē f. letter, epistle.
elvitimá to rebuke.
elvēimos f. desert, wilderness.
elvdee to examine, test.
elv still, yet.
elvaggelion n. gospel.
elvcharistē̂ to give thanks.

ē or.
elvemōnia f. rule.
elvemōn m. governor.
elvōnē f. pleasure, delight.
elvklia f. age, time of life.
elvemēros mild, tame.
elvuchē to be still, quiet.
άλασσα f. sea.

θεωρέω to observe, look at.

αλίβω to affect, distress.

θρόνος m. throne.

θυσία f. offering, sacrifice.

θυσιαστήριον n. altar.

ἰδιώτης m. layman, uninformed person.

καθάρος pure.

καθηγέω to instruct.

καθολικός universal, catholic.

καλό γάρ for surely.

καίτοι and yet, although, albeit.

κακία f. evil, badness.

καλός well.

καν (even) if.

καπνός m. smoke.

καρπός m. fruit.

κατά in accordance with; see 30.10.

καταλαλέω to slander.

καταλαλία f. slander.

κελεύω to order, bid, command.

κέραμος m. tile.

κεραστής f. horned-(viper).

κηρύσσω to announce, proclaim.

κινδυνεύω to be in danger.

κλάσμα n. piece.

κλῆρος m. portion, inheritance.

κοινωνός m. partner.

κόλασις f. punishment, correction.

κοσμικός worldly, secular.

κόσμος m. world.

κόφος n. (empty) vessel.

κράτιστος most excellent.

κρίνω to judge.

κρύσταλλος m. ice.

κτίσις f. world, creation.

κυριακή f. Sunday.

λαός m. people.

λύπη f. grief.

μαθητής m. pupil, disciple.

μακαρίζω to bless, deem blessed.

μακάριος blessed.

μάλλον especially.

μέν ... δε see 30.10.

μερίς f. portion, share.

μέρος n. part, member.

μεσίτης m. mediator, intercessor.

μετάνοια f. repentance; obeisance.

μετανοέω to repent.

μετέχω to partake (of: e).

μέχρι even up to, even including.

μή (introduces question; 30.10).

μήποτε so that not (+ Conj.).

μήπως so that not (+ Conj.).

μητί = μή.

μόνις with difficulty, hardly, scarcely.

μοναχός m. monk.

μόνον only, alone; but (w. neg.).

μορφή f. form, shape.

μυστήριον n. mystery.

νηστεία f. fasting.

νηστεύω to fast.

νοέω to think.
νομοδιδάσκαλος m. teacher of the law.
νόμος m. law.
νοῦς m. mind.

οἰκονόμος m. steward, manager.
οἰκουμένη f. world.
δολοκτίνος m. gold coin.
δολοσηρικός silken.
δομιώς adv. likewise.
διμολογία f. confession.
δραγανός n. instrument.
ὄργη f. wrath.
ὄρεινη f. hill-country.
ὄρφανός m. orphan.
όσον as long as (+ Circum.), while.
όταν when, whenever, if (+ Cond.).
οὖν therefore.
οὔδε and not, nor.
οὔτε ... οὔτε neither ... nor.
ὀμόνων n. wages.

πάθος n. suffering.
πανούργος m. villain.
παντοκράτωρ m. the Almighty.
πάντως wholly, completely.
παραβολή f. parable.
παραγγέλλω to order, command.
παράγω to pass by, away.
παράδεισος m. Paradise, Eden.
παρακαλέω to exhort.
παράνομος lawless, unjust.
παρθένος f. virgin.
παρθέσια f. freedom, openness.
πάσχα n. Passover.

πατριὰ f. family, clan, nation.
πείθω to persuade.
πειράζω to tempt, experience.
πειρασμός m. temptation.
περιεργάζομαι to be overly concerned.
περιχώρος f. surrounding countryside.
πίναξ m. writing-tablet.
πιστεύω to believe.
πίστις f. faith, trust.
πιστός faithful, true.
πλανῶ to err.
πλάνη f. error, erring.
πλάσσω to form, mould.
πλήν except; but, however.
πνεύμα n. spirit.
πνευματικά n. spiritual matters.
πόλις f. city.
πονηρός bad, wicked.
πόρνη f. prostitute.
ποτήριον n. wine-cup, cup of wine.
πρεσβυτέρος m. elder.
προαστεῖον n. suburbs, environs.
προκόπτω to progress, advance.
πρὸς in accordance with.
προσευχή f. prayer.
προφητεύω to prophesy.
προφῆτης m. prophet.
πύλη f. gate.
πῶς how? why?

οδήβατον n. sabbath.
οσίτιον n. keg.
οσφίς f. flesh.
σεμνός holy, august.
σίκερα n. strong drink.
σκάνδαλον n. impediment; bad behavior.
σκεπάζω to cover, shelter.
σημηνή f. tent, "tabernacle".
σοφια f. wisdom.
σπέρμα n. seed, offspring.
σπήλαιον n. cave.
σταυρός m. the Cross.
στήθος n. chest, breast.
στιγμή f. moment.
στρατιά f. army.
συγγενής m. kinsman.
συγκλητικός of noble rank.
σύμβολον n. mark, token.
συμβουλέω to advise, give counsel.
συμβουλος m. counsellor.
συναγωγή f. synagogue.
σχήμα n. garb; monk's habit.
σώμα n. body.
σωτήρ m. savior, redeemer.
ταλαιπωρός wretched, miserable.
τάξις f. order, rank, post.
τάφος m. tomb.
τάχα quickly.
τέλειος perfect, complete.
τελώνης m. tax-collector.
τελώνιον n. tax-house.
τετράρχης m. tetrarch, petty prince.
τεκνίτης m. craftsman.
τιμή f. price, value.
τότε then, thereupon.
τράπεζα f. table.
Bibliography

The field of Coptic studies has never been a particularly neglected area, and with the resurgence of interest brought about by recent Manichaean and Gnostic finds, the bibliography of the field has expanded to enormous proportions. We shall restrict ourselves here to mentioning a few essential bibliographical, grammatical, and lexical works with which the student who wishes to continue his studies should become familiar.

A. Bibliographical Works


**____.** "Bibliographie copte," appears regularly in *Orientalia* from 1949 onward.

B. Grammatical Works (including Dialect Studies)


**____.** "Modes grecs en copte?" *Coptic Studies in Honor of*
____. Review of W. Till, Koptische Grammatik, in Orientalistische Literaturzeitung 52 (1957), 219-34.

C. Dictionaries and Concordances
Grammatical Index (Coptic)

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the Lessons unless "p." is specified.)

α- imptv. prefix 17.1
αν neg. of adv. pred. 2.2; 3.1
of nom. pred. 6.1
of Imperfect 21.1
αν- indep. pron. we, procl. 6.1
ανά indep. pron. I, procl. 6.1
ανάγ imptv. of ἀνά 17.1
ανά- ανά- imptv. of εἰς 17.1
αμη imptv. of εἰ 17.1
αμηείται imptv. of εἰ 17.1
αμοῦ imptv. of εἰ 17.1
απ- απ- imptv. of εἰπε 17.1
απε imptv. of εἰπε 17.1
ατ- neg. adj. prefix 27.1
αγ- for α-ογ 7.1
αγω 8.2; 30.11
αγων imptv. of ογων 17.1
αγω interrog. pron. 6.2; 16.1
(ογ)αγω Ν 16.1
απατ- 19.2
ακ- ακ- imptv. of κω 17.1
βολ in directional adv. 8.1
in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
βε Gk. βε 28.2
ε prep. in comparative 29.3
w. Inf. 13.3
(e continued)
w. verbs of motion 7.2
direct object marker 10.1
indirect object marker 10.2
w. Inflected Inf. 20.1
e- rel. pron. Imperfect 21.1
e/επε- circum. converter 23.1;
24.2; 25.1
e/επε- second tense converter
24.2; 25.1
εβολατι as agent 13.4
εβολατι Ν nominalized 27.2
ετε, ετε in apodosis 29.1
as mark of interrog. 30.11
e-νε- in contrary-to-fact
protases 29.1
ενε as mark of interrog. 29.1
εντα- rel. pron. Perf. I 12.1
-εφυ reciprocal pron. 28.2
επο*: ε 9.1; 30.6
επω*: επι 9.1
ετ rel. pron. 3.1; 19.1
ετ Ναμαι 3.1
ετ/ετε- rel. converter 24.2;
25.1
ετενητ*: ετε 9.1
ετε rel. pron. 5.1; 12.2; 19.1;
21.1
ετε παί Νε 5.1
στερε- rel. pron. 19.1
στοοτ*: στιν 10.4
στρε- Infl. Inf. w. e- 20.1
εγ* = γ 26.2
εγω* 29.1
εγοκε 29.1; 30.11
εξη prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2
εξω*: εξη 9.1
ειλατ* (eye) in cpds. 28.6
ειμητι 29.1; 30.10
εικ 28.2
εικ ειμητε 28.2
εγ* for ε-ογ* 1.4

καν 29.1
-κε- 4.3; 28.5
κενα, κενει 28.5
κετ, κετε 28.5
κενει 28.5

αλλαγ indef. pron. 16.3
αλλαγ αν 16.3
ογιαλαγ as pred. 16.3
να αλλαγ adv. 16.3

αν assimilated form of ν

μα- imptv. prefix 26.3
μα, μα- imptv. of ἦ 17.1
μα αν in cpds. 23.2
ματ* imptv. of ἦ 17.1
μαγαλ(τ) intens. pron. 28.3
μεγαγ neg. of μεγα 20.2
μεγ* ordinal prefix 30.7
μηετ* imptv. of ἦ 17.1
μνιν μαμο* intens. pron. 28.3

μνο*: αν 9.1
μν prep. as conj. 1.4; 30.11
μν- neg. existential pred. 2.2
w. possessive 22.1
in Bipartite C. 24.2; 18.1, 2
μν- (γ)δοιοι μαμο* impersonal 20.2
μνοκα τρε- 20.1
ματ- for 'teens 24.3
μνα- abstract prefix 27.2
μντε-, μνα* possessive pred. 22.1
μνπ- neg. imptv. prefix 17.1
in neg. of Injunctive 30.1

ν, μαμ* direct object marker 10.1
omitted in possessive 22.1
omitted after verb 26.3
partitive 16.5

ν ... αν negation
in Bipartite C. 24.2
in copulative pred. 5.1
in Fut. I 18.2
in impersonal constructions
20.2
in Pres. I 18.1

ν after anticipatory pron. suffix 10.4

ν (linking) w. adj. 15.1
w. nouns as adj. 23.2
w. numbers 15.3

ν, μα* prep. indirect object
marker 10.2
ethical dative 30.6

ν-, νε- def. art. pl. 1.3
ν genitive 2.3

μα*: αν 10.2
Na- abs. rel. pron. 22.2
NaI dem. pron. 5.2
NaPAº: NaPAW 9.1
Ne see Naº; N-
Ne pron./copula 5.1
Ne/Nepe- imperfect converter 24.2; 25.1
NeI- dem. adj. 4.2
NeHT-, NeST- nominalized rel. 3.1; 12.3; 20.2
NH dem. pron. 30.8
Ni- dem. adj. 30.8
NiM interrog. pron. 6.2
NiM Ni 16.1
w. second tenses 14.2
+ Ne + rel. 13.2
NiM each, every 16.2
2NNe NiM 16.2
NEmaº: Mn 9.1
NoYº poss. pron. 22.2
NaA (except) 30.11
NaABNa xe 29.1
NaOWº: NaA 9.1
NaTeº: see NeTe
NaTe NaTeº genitive
aft. indef. noun 2.3
aft. n. w. dem. adj. 4.2; 22.1
aft. n. w. modifier 15.1
w. OYN/NN in possessives 22.1
NaTe- indep. pron. you (f.s.), procl. 6.1
NaTeTN indep. pron. you (pl.), procl. 6.1
NaTK- indep. pron. you (m.s.), procl. 6.1
NaOOTº: MN 10.4
NaHTº: zH 9.1
NeI 7.1
omitted aft. eNatWN 24.1
O Ne as Q in cpd. vbs. 26.1
-ooYe as pl. of Gk. n. 3.2
n- def. art. m.s. 1.3
Na- abs. rel. pron. 22.2
Nal dem. pron. 5.2
NaPA napeº in comparative 29.3
w. pron. suffixes 29.3
NaOY in directional adv. 8.1
in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
Ne pron./cop. w. Imperfect 21.1
w. imperfect converter 24.2
Ne, Te, Ne pron./cop. 5.1
w. converters 25.1
+ rel. clause 13.2
Ne- def. art. 1.3
NeI- TeI- NeI- dem. adj. 4.2
NeHT- nominalized rel. 12.3
NeCHT in directional adv. 8.1
in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
NeT nominalized rel. 3.1; 20.2; 27.2
NeXe- NeXaº (said) 20.3
NH, Th, NH dem. pron. 30.8
Ni-, Ti-, Ni- dem. adj. 30.8
No-º, Toº, NoYº poss. pron. 22.2
Ngow in directional adv. 8.1
in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
Fe- in cpd. verbs 26.1; 27.1
Fe-ANaº impers. vb. 20.2
Φ-ΜΑ reflex. verb 20.2
ΡΑΤ' (foot) in ΑΣΕΡΑΤ' 19.2
in cpds. 29.4
ΡΕΨ- noun prefix 27.2
ΡΗ(Ν)- noun prefix 27.2
ΡΩ- (mouth) in cpds. 28.6
ΡΩΜΕ as adj. 23.2

CA (side) in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
CA Ν (seller of) in cpds. 23.2
-ΣΟΥ for -ΟΥ 22.1; 20.4
CAE impers. vb. 20.2
-ΣΤ for -Τ 22.1; 20.4
CAIME as adj. 23.2

Τ- def. art. f.s. 1.3
ΣΑ- abs. rel. pron. 22.2
ΣΑΙ dem. pron. 5.2
ΣΑ/ΣΑ pron./copula f.s. 5.1
ΣΕ- def. art. f.s. 1.3
ΣΕΙ- dem. adj. 4.2
ΣΕΙΤ--, ΣΕΙ- nominalized rel. 3.1; 12.3; 20.2
ΤΗ dem. pron. 30.8
ΤΗΡ- (all) 16.4
Ι- dem. adj. 30.8
ΤΗ negative
of Conditional 29.1
in Clause Conjugations 30.3
of Infl. Inf. 20.1
of Temporal 13.1
ΤΗΛΩ, ΤΗΛΑΤY interrog. adv. 14.2
ΤΟΟΤ in cpds. 10.4; 28.6
ΤΟΥΗ- ΤΟΥΩ- (bosom) in cpds. 29.4
ΤΗ in directional adv. 8.1
in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
ΤΩ- poss. pron. 22.2
ΤΩΝ interrog. adv. 14.2; 24.1
ΘΕ in directional adv. 8.1

ΟΥ- indef. art. 2.1
w. ΟΥ (what?) 6.2
omission of: see Subject Index
ΟΥ interrog. pron. 6.2
w. second tenses 14.2
ΟΥ Ν 16.1
ΟΥ ΝΗ ΟΥ 16.1
ΟΥ ΝΕ + rel. 13.2
ΟΥΑ as indef. pron. 16.5
ΟΥΗ: ΟΥΕ 9.1
ΟΥΑΛ(Τ)- intens. pron. 28.3
ΟΥΟΝ indef. pron. 16.3
ΟΥΟΝ ΝΗΜ 16.3
ΟΥΝ- existential pred. 2.2
in Bipartite C. 24.2
w. converters 25.1
w. indef. subject Pres. I 18.1; Fut. I 18.2
in possessive pred. 22.1
ΟΥΝ-(Θ)ΕΜ ΝΗΜ- impersonal 20.2
ΟΥΝΤΕ- ΟΥΝΤΑ- pred. of possession 22.1

Ω vocative particle 17.2
Γ- aux. vb. 26.2
ΓΑ prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2
ΓΑΡ: ΓΑ 9.1
ΓΟΝ ΝΗΜ possession 22.1
γοον ἃς possession 22.1
γε impersonal vb. 20.2

ἀπο impersonal vb. 20.2

ἐπο": ὰ 9.1

ἐπο": ἐπο 9.1
περὶ for ἐπὶ 2.1
ἐν- indef. art. pl. 2.1

ἐπο (belly) 29.4
ἐπο (front) 29.4

ἐπο as conj. 30.11

ἐπο": ἐπο 9.1

ἐπο": ἐπο 9.1; 10.4
ἐπο (ἐπο)": ἐπο 9.1
ἐπο": ἐπο 9.1

ἐν προ- 20.1
ἐν for ἐν- 2.1

ἐν ὅ- adv. phrases 21.3

γον in comparative 29.3

γος in directional adv. 8.1

γος in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7

γος e in comparative 29.3

πα (face) in cpds. 29.4

πα (voice) in cpds. 29.4

πα in directional adv. 8.1

πα in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7

πη (tip) 29.4

πη (heart) in cpd. 29.4

πω(ω) intens. pron. 28.3

κα κα conj. w. Fut. III 27.4

κα κα conj. w. Fut. III 27.4

κω w. Perf. II 30.3
κα κα 12.5
κα (head) in cpds. 28.6
κα κα κα 12.5

κα postpositive particle 30.11
κα pron. 28.5

κα- noun prefix 27.2
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>†</td>
<td>ὑ</td>
<td>ἐ†</td>
<td>ἐ†</td>
<td>ἐ†</td>
<td>ἐ†</td>
<td>ἐ†</td>
<td>ἐ†</td>
<td>ἐ†</td>
<td>ἐ†</td>
<td>ἐ†</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κ</td>
<td>τέτα</td>
<td>ἐκ</td>
<td>ἐκΤ</td>
<td>ἐκΤ</td>
<td>ἐκΤ</td>
<td>ἐκΤ</td>
<td>ἐκΤ</td>
<td>ἐκΤ</td>
<td>ἐκΤ</td>
<td>ἐκΤ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τε(ρ), τῇ</td>
<td>τῇ</td>
<td>ἐτῇ</td>
<td>ἐτῇ</td>
<td>ἐτῇ</td>
<td>ἐτῇ</td>
<td>ἐτῇ</td>
<td>ἐτῇ</td>
<td>ἐτῇ</td>
<td>ἐτῇ</td>
<td>ἐτῇ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γ</td>
<td>σὲ, σοῦ</td>
<td>ἐτῷ</td>
<td>ἐτῷ</td>
<td>ἐτῷ</td>
<td>ἐτῷ</td>
<td>ἐτῷ</td>
<td>ἐτῷ</td>
<td>ἐτῷ</td>
<td>ἐτῷ</td>
<td>ἐτῷ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>σ</td>
<td>σε</td>
<td>σε</td>
<td>σε</td>
<td>σε</td>
<td>σε</td>
<td>σε</td>
<td>σε</td>
<td>σε</td>
<td>σε</td>
<td>σε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zero-N</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ἔβερε-Ν</td>
<td>ἔβερε-Ν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imperfect</td>
<td>Fut. II</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>negi</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nec</td>
<td>neteth</td>
<td>nec</td>
<td>neteth</td>
<td>nec</td>
<td>neteth</td>
<td>nec</td>
<td>nec</td>
<td>nec</td>
<td>nec</td>
<td>nec</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nephe</td>
<td>nephe</td>
<td>nephe</td>
<td>nephe</td>
<td>nephe</td>
<td>nephe</td>
<td>nephe</td>
<td>nephe</td>
<td>nephe</td>
<td>nephe</td>
<td>nephe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
<td>neg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nephe-Ν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fut. III</td>
<td>Neg. Fut. III</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eie</td>
<td>eie</td>
<td>eie</td>
<td>eie</td>
<td>eie</td>
<td>eie</td>
<td>eie</td>
<td>eie</td>
<td>eie</td>
<td>eie</td>
<td>eie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eke</td>
<td>etetne</td>
<td>eke</td>
<td>etetne</td>
<td>eke</td>
<td>etetne</td>
<td>eke</td>
<td>etetne</td>
<td>eke</td>
<td>etetne</td>
<td>etetne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>epe</td>
<td>epe</td>
<td>epe</td>
<td>epe</td>
<td>epe</td>
<td>epe</td>
<td>epe</td>
<td>epe</td>
<td>epe</td>
<td>epe</td>
<td>epe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>epe-Ν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perfect I</td>
<td>Neg. Perf. I</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>al</td>
<td>an</td>
<td>al</td>
<td>an</td>
<td>al</td>
<td>an</td>
<td>al</td>
<td>an</td>
<td>al</td>
<td>an</td>
<td>an</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ak</td>
<td>atetn</td>
<td>ak</td>
<td>atetn</td>
<td>ak</td>
<td>atetn</td>
<td>ak</td>
<td>atetn</td>
<td>ak</td>
<td>atetn</td>
<td>atetn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>αρ(ε), Ά</td>
<td>ἀρ(ε), Ά</td>
<td>ar(ε)</td>
<td>ar(ε)</td>
<td>ar(ε)</td>
<td>ar(ε)</td>
<td>ar(ε)</td>
<td>ar(ε)</td>
<td>ar(ε)</td>
<td>ar(ε)</td>
<td>ar(ε)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>αγ</td>
<td>āγ</td>
<td>αγ</td>
<td>αγ</td>
<td>αγ</td>
<td>αγ</td>
<td>αγ</td>
<td>αγ</td>
<td>αγ</td>
<td>αγ</td>
<td>αγ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ac</td>
<td>ακ</td>
<td>ac</td>
<td>ac</td>
<td>ac</td>
<td>ac</td>
<td>ac</td>
<td>ac</td>
<td>ac</td>
<td>ac</td>
<td>ac</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λ-Ν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Second Present = Circumstantial.
2 Relative of First Perfect = Second Perfect with or without prefixed ἐ-.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Habitual</th>
<th>Negative Habitual</th>
<th>Injunctive</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ὧὰὴ</td>
<td>μεὴ</td>
<td>ἀρὴ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὧὰκ</td>
<td>μεκ</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὧὰ (e)</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὧὰ(term)</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὧὰς</td>
<td>μεὴ</td>
<td>ἀρὲς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὧὰρ-NE</td>
<td>μεὴ-NE</td>
<td>ἀρὲ-NE</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Conditional</th>
<th>Conjunctive</th>
<th>Fut. Conj. of Res.¹</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>εἰὸὴ</td>
<td>(n)τὰ</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>εἰὸὴ</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>тαρὴ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>εἰὸὴ</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>тαρὴ-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>εἰὸὴ</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>тαρὲ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>εἰὸὴ</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>тαρὲ-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>εἰὸὴ-NE</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>тαρὲ-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temporal</th>
<th>&quot;Until&quot;</th>
<th>&quot;Not yet&quot;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὶ</td>
<td>ἔτερν</td>
<td>ἥπατ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἑτερὲ</td>
<td>ἔτερτὴν</td>
<td>ἥπατε</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Inflected Infinitive</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>τρᾶ</td>
<td>τρῆν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τρᾶκ</td>
<td>τρῆτην</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τρῆ</td>
<td>τρῆγε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τρῆς</td>
<td>τρῆγε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τρῆς</td>
<td>τρῆ-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

¹May have prefixed ἢ-.
²Or ἐμπάτα.
Subject Index

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the lessons unless "p." is specified.)

Achimmic dialect p. ix
adjectives 15.1
"all" 16.4 "any" 16.3
attributive 15.1
comparative 29.3
demonstrative 4.2; 30.8
"each, every" 16.1
Greek 15.1
negative compound 27.1
"other" 4.3
predicate 15.2
predicate inflected 29.2
substantivized 15.1
adverbs
directional 8.1
with ən oyə- 21.3
interrogative 14.2
of static location 28.6
agent with passive 13.4
"all, entire" 16.4
alphabet p. x
anticipatory suffixed pronoun 10.4
asynndeton 8.2
article
definite 1.3
indeterminate 2.1
omission (deletion) of 2.2; 4.3;
15.3; 16.2; 18.1; 23.2; 26.1
assimilation p. xvi
Bipartite Conjugation 24.2
Bohairic dialect p. viii-ix
Causative Infinitive: see Inflected Infinitive
causative 30.4
verbs of type tako 26.3
circumstantial 23.1; 24.2
circumstantial: see clause types
circumstantial converter
w. copulative clauses 25.1
w. existential and possessive predications 25.1
w. Fut. I 25.1
w. Imperfect 24.2
w. Habitual 28.1
w. Perf. I 25.1
w. Pres. I 24.2
clause types
formal
w. adjectival predicate 15.2;
29.2
w. adverbial predicate 1.4; 2.2
w. existential predicate 2.2
w. nominal predicate (copulative)
5.1; 6.1; 6.2; 15.2
w. possessive predicate 22.1
w. verbal predicate 7.1
functional
circumstantial 23.1
relative 3.1; 5.1; 12.1; 12.2;
13.2; 19.1; 21.1
purpose/result 27.4; 30.2
temporal 13.1; 23.1; 30.3; 30.10; 30.11
Clause Conjugations 30.3; see also names of individual conjugations
Cleft sentences
in Coptic 13.2
in English 13.2; 14.1; 28.2
Cohortative 30.1
Comparative of adjectives 29.3
Compound nouns 27.2
Compound adjectives with άτε 27.1
Compound verbs 26.1
Conditional sentences 29.1
Conditional and its neg. 29.1; 30.3
Conjunctions
Coptic 1.4; 8.2; 30.3; 30.11
Greek 30.10
Conjunctive and its neg. 25.2; 30.2; 30.3; w. Gk. conjunctions 30.10
Converters: see individual names
Copula 5.1
Copulative: see clause types, formal
Copulative clauses w. converters 25.1
Dative 10.2
Ethical 30.6
Demonstrative: see pronouns, adjectives
dialects p. viii-ix
directional adverbs 8.1
dummy object with μο 12.5
"each, every" 16.2
Emphasis 28.2
Ethical dative 30.6
Existential predication: see clause types, formal
w. converters 25.1
in possessive predication 22.1
Fayyumic dialect p. ix
Finalis 30.2
First Future 18.2
w. converters 25.1
Negative 18.2
Relative 19.1
First Perfect 7.1
w. converters 25.1
Negative 10.3
Negative relative 12.2
Relative 12.1
First Present 18.1
w. indefinite subject 18.1
Negative 18.1; 19.1
Relative 19.1
Future Conjunctive of Result 30.2; 3.
Greek
adjectives 15.1
Conjunctions 30.10
Nouns 3.2
Prepositions 29.3; 30.10
Verbs 18.5
Gender 1.1
Genitive 2.3; 15.1; 22.1
Habitual 28.1
w. converters 28.1
Negative 28.1
Imperative 17.1; 30.1
w. ἡλ— 26.3
Imperfect 21.1
as bipartite 24.2
w. converters 24.2
negative 21.1
relative 21.1
imperfect converter
w. copulative clauses 25.1
w. existential and possessive predication 25.1
w. Future I 25.1
w. Habitual 28.1
w. Perf. I 25.1
w. Pres. I 24.2
imperfectum futuri 25.1
impersonal verbs and expressions 20.2
independent pronouns: see pronouns, in apposition for emphasis 28.2
preposed 28.2
Infinitive
in bipartite and tripartite conjugations 24.2
Causative: see Inflected Inf. with ε of purpose 13.3
forms of 11.1
w. object suffixes 11.2
types: ἔ 12.2
κώτ 13.5
μοντ, οὐς (οὐλλ') 14.3
μίσε 17.3
κωτε, νοῦσε, ὁσεῖ 18.4
σωτῆν, οὐσιν (οὐλλ')
μούσυτ, μοὐς 19.3
(Infinitive, types)
σωκχ, ὁτορτφ 20.4
miscellaneous 20.4; 12.4
τάκο 26.3
Inflected Infinitive 20.1; 30.3
negative 20.1
as causative 30.4
injunctive 30.1
negative 30.1
intransitive (verbs) 18.3
as term 17.4; 18.3
qualitative of 22.3
use of transitive verbs 18.3
Jernstedt's Rule 24.2; 26.1
jussive 30.1
linking (adjectival) Ν 15.1; 23.2; 27.2
negation: see names of individual verbal conjugations and clause types; see also ἀν, Ν...ἀν, and τῷ in Gr. Index.
nominalized: see substantivized nominal subjects in verbal clauses 7.1
"not yet" Conjugation 30.5
nouns
as adj. with Ν 23.2
gender 1.1
Greek 3.2
number 1.2
plural 1.2
w. pronominal suffixes 10.4; 19.2
28.6; 29.4
number 1.2
numbers
   cardinal (1-5) 15.3; (6-10) 16.5; (11-19) 24.3
   higher 30.7
   w. partitive 16.5
   syntax of 15.3
   fractional 30.7
   ordinal 30.7
object
   direct 10.1
   dummy 12.5
   indirect 10.2
Optative 30.1
ordinals: see numbers
participium conjunctivum 27.3
participle, proclitic 27.3
passive 13.4
periphrastic future 30.9
possession
   w. genitive 2.3
   predication of 22.1
   pronominal 4.1; 10.4; 28.6; 29.4
preposing 28.2
prepositions 1.4
   compound 8.1; 28.6
   w. pronominal suffixes 9.1
   w. verbs of motion 7.2
proleptic: see anticipatory
pronouns
   absolute relative 22.2
   demonstrative 5.2; 30.8
   emphatic 28.3
   indefinite 16.3; 16.5
   intensive 28.3
   interrogative 14.2; 6.2
   (pronouns, interrogative)
      as adjectives 16.1
      "other" 4.3
      personal
      independent 6.1; 28.2
      suffixal
      anticipatory 10.4
      forms 9.1; 20.4
      on Infinitive 11.2
      on nouns 28.6; 29.4
      on possessive pred. 22.1
      on prepositions 9.1
      possessive 22.2
      possessive adjectival 4.1
      relative: see clause types,
      relative
      resumptive 12.1; 30.3
      omission of 30.3
      pronunciation p. x-xv
qualitative 21.2
   in Bipartite Conjugation 24.2
   forms of 21.2
   of intransitive verbs 22.3
   of transitive verbs 21.2
   reflexive verbs 19.2
relative clauses
   circumstantial clauses as 23.1
   in cleft sentences with ne, re,
      ne 13.2
   substantivized 3.1; 12.3
   see also clauses, relative;
   relative converter
relative converter
   w. copulative clauses 25.1
   w. existential and possessive
(relative converter)
pred. 25.1
w. Fut. I 25.1
w. Imperfect 24.2
w. Habitual 28.1
w. Perf. I 25.1
w. Pres. I 24.2
resumptive pronouns 12.3; 12.1
pl. w. NIM 16.2
Sahidic dialect p. viii
Second Perfect 14.1
negative 24.1
Second Present 24.1
as Bipartite 24.2
negative 24.1
second tense converter
w. copulative sentences 23.1
w. Fut. I 25.1
w. Habitual 28.1
w. Perf. I 25.1
w. Pres. I 24.2
second tenses: see also names of individual conjugations
w. interrogative pron. and adv.
14.2
as emphasis 28.2
negation of 24.1
sentence: see clause
Sentence Conjugations 30.3
Subachemimic dialect p. ix
substantivized
adjectives 15.1
relative clauses 3.1; 12.3; 20.2
supralinear stroke p. xiv; 18.1
syllabification pp. xiv-xv
Temporal 13.1; 30.3
negative 13.1
Third Future 27.4
negative 27.4
topicalization 28.2
transitive (verbs)
as term 17.4
qualitative of 21.2
Tripartite Conjugation 24.3; see also names of individual conjugations
"until" Conjugation 30.3
verbs: see names of individual conjugations and principal parts;
transitive; intransitive; reflexive; impersonal; compound
vocative 17.2